http://sto://etorebabababcom/Ancestyr-Fctodind

REYNOLDS MISTORICAL

GENTAL ATTORICAL

GENTAL ATTORICAL

GENTAL ATTORICAL

ANGESTIN POUND

GENTAL ATTORICAL

ANGESTIN POUND

GENTAL ATTORICAL

GENTAL ATTORICAL

ANGESTIN POUND

ANGESTIN POUN

## http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found 3 1833 01740 4663

GENEALOGY 975.5 V82385 1913







THE

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

#### THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1913.

#### VOLUME XXI.

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 East Franklin St.

Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION
New York
1968

#### PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

ARCHER ANDERSON,
C. V. MEREDITH,
E. V. VALENTINE,
REV. W. MEADE CLARK.

Editor of the Magazine WILLIAM G. STANARD.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Book Reviews	110, 221, 334, 445			
in the L	eneral Court Minutes 1622-1629. From the Originals ibrary of Congress. Copied and Contributed by Withington			
Council Papers 1698-1700. From the Originals in the Virginia State Library67, 163, 254, 384				
E E E F F S	everley     97, 212, 305       olling     310, 422       rent     96       mpereour     417       ppes     218       oindexter     102, 214, 314       olfe     105, 208       laughter     306, 427       urner     106, 211, 315, 421			
Henry County Marriage License Bonds 1770-1800. Contributed by Col. C. B. Bryant. 277				
Historical and Genealogical Notes and Queries81, 193, 317, 431				
Illustrations:	Bolling Hall, Yorskshire, England			
Ludwell, Philip, Inventory of Estate, 1767. From the original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society				
Massie, Major Thomas, Revolutionary Pension Declaration				

Revolutionary Army Orders for the Main Army under Washington.  From the Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society	77
Revolutionary Pension Declarations, from Augusta County, Va. Contributed by Judge Lyman Chalkley	8
Sussex County Wills, 1754-1804 (M-P). Contributed by W. B. Cridlin.	:69
Virginia Gleanings in England, (Wills, &c.,) by Lothrop Withington	72
Virginia's Soldiers in the Revolution. A Bibliography, by C. A. Flagg and W. O. Waters	37
Virginia in 1666-1667. From English Public Records	33
Virginia in 1667-1676. From English Public Records 1	22
Virginia in 1676-1677. From English Public Records	34
Virginia in 1677. From English Public Records	59
Virginia Historical Society, List of Officers and Members, January, 1913. January Magazine.	
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings of Annual Meeting, February 15, 1913. April Magazine.	

THE

## VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.



PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

## THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1913.

VOLUME XXI.

RICHMOND, VA.

HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY,
No. 707 EAST FRANKLIN ST.

Reprinted with the permission of the original publisher KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION New York 1968



#### THE

# VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Vol. XXI.

JANUARY, 1913.

No. 1

#### THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society

Commission and Instructions to the Earl of Orkney por the Government of Virginia.

(Continued.)

And We do hereby require and Command all Officers & Ministers Civil & Military, and all other Inhabitants of our said Colony & Dominion to be obedient aiding & assisting unto you the said George Earl of Orkney in the Execution of this our Commission, and of the Powers & Authioities herein contain'd, & in Case of your Death or Absence out of our said Colony to be obedient aiding & Assisting unto such person as shall be appointed by us to be our Lieut Governour or Commander in Chief of our said Colony To whom we do therefore

by these Presents Give & Grant all & Singular the Powers & Authorities herein granted to be by him Executed & Enjoy'd during our Pleasure, or untill your Arrival within our said Colony-If upon your Death or Absence out of our said Colony there be no Person upon the Place commissionated or appointed by us to be our Lieut Governor or Commander in Chief of the said Colony Our Will and Pleasure is, That the Eldest Councellor whose Name is first Plac'd in our said Instructions to you, and who shall be at the time of your Death or Absence, residing within our said Colony & Dominion of Virginia, shall take upon him the Administration of the Government, and Execute our said Commission & Instructions, And the Several Powers & Authorities therein Contained. in the Same Manner, And to all Intents & Purposes as other our Governor or Commander in Chief shou'd or ought to do in Case of your Absence until your Return, or in all Cases untill our further Pleasure be known therein, And We do hereby declare, Ordain, and Appoint that You the said George Earl of Orkney, shall and may hold, Execute & Enjoy, the Office and Place of our Lieut & Governor General of our said Colony & Dominion with all its Rights Members & Appurtenances whatsoever together with all & Singular the Powers & Authoritys hereby Granted unto you, for & during our Will & Pleasure, Lastly we have revoked Determin'd & made Void And by these Presents do revoke Determine & make Void certain Letters Patents Granted by her late Majesty Oueen Anne unto you the said George Earl of Orkney for the Government of our said Colony & Dominion of Virginia under the Great Seal of Great Britain bearing Date at Westminster day of in the Year of her said late Majesty's Reign And every Clause, Article & thing therein Contain'd. In Witness whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made Patents.

Witness Our Self at Westminster the day of in the first Year of our Reign.

And for so doing this shall be your Warrant Given at our Court at St. James the 15th day of January 1714 in the first Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command, JAMES STANHOPE.

To our Attorney or Solicitor Generall

A True Coppy from Books of the R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Lord Carteret's Office, Whitehall 28 April 1722

DANL PREVERAN.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR OUR RIGHT TRUSTY & RIGHT WELL BELOVED COUSIN GEORGE EARL OF ORKNEY OUR LIEUTENANT & GOVERNOR GENERAL OF OUR COLONY & DOMINION OF VIRGINIA IN AMERICA.

#### GEORGE R.

And in his Absence to the Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the time being, Given at our Court at St James's the 15th day of April 1715 in the first Year of our Reign.

- 1. With these our Instructions you will receive our Commission under our Great Seal of Great Britain, Constituting you our Lieutenant & Governour General of our Colony & Dominion of Virginia in America.
- 2. You are therefore to fit your self with all convenient speed & to repair to our said Colony of Virginia, And being there Arriv'd, You are to take upon you the Execution of the Place & Trust we have repos'd in You. And forthwith to Call together the Members of Our Council for Our Colony and Dominion, by Name, Viz. Edmund Jennings, Robt. Carter, James Blair, Phillip Ludwell, John Lewis, William Byrd, William Basset, Nat Harrison, Mann Page, Dudley Digges, Peter Beverley and John Robinson Esq<sup>78</sup>.
- 3. And You are with due and Usual Solemnity to Cause our said Commission under our great Seal of Great Britain Constituting You our Lieutenant and Governor General of our said Colony & Dominion, to be read and Publish'd at the said meeting of our Council.

- 4. Which being done you shall yourself take-and also Administer unto each of the Members of Our Councill, As well the Oaths Appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance & Supremacy, And the Oath mention'd in an Act pass'd in the Sixth Year of her late Majesty's Reign Entituled An Act for the Security of her Majesty's Person and Government and of the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line, as also to make and Subscribe, & cause the Members of our Council to make and Subscribe the Declaration Mentioned in our Act of Parliament made in the 25th Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second, Entituled, an Act for Preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants, And you and every of them are likewise to take an Oath for the due Execution of Your and their Places and Trusts, as well with regard to your and their equal and Impartial Administration of Justice, and you are also to take the Oath required to be taken by Governors of Plantations to do their Utmost that the Laws relating to the Plantations be observ'd.
- 5. You are forthwith to Communicate unto our said Council Such & so many of these our Instructions wherein their Advice and Consent are Mention'd to be requisite, as likewise all such others from time to time as you shall find Convenient for our Service to be imparted to them.

6. You are to permit the Members of our Said Council of Virginia, to have and enjoy freedom of Debate, and Vote in all Affairs of Publick Concern, that may be Debated in Council.

- 7. And also by our Commission aforesaid, we have thought fitt to direct that any three of our Councelors make a Quorum, It is Nevertheless Our Will and Pleasure that you do not Act without a Quorum of less than five Members unless upon Extraordinary Emergencies when a greater Number cannot be conveniently had..
- 8. And that we may be always informed of the Names & Characters of Persons fit to Supply the Vacancies that shall happen in Our said Council, You are to transmit unto us by one of our Principal Secretarys of State And to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations with all Convenient Speed

the Names and Characters of Twelve Persons Inhabitants of our said Colony, whom you shall esteem the best qualif'd for that Trust, and so from time to time when any of them shall dye, depart out of our said Colony, or become otherwise unfit, You are to Nominate so many others in their Stead, that the list of twelve Persons fit to Supply the said Vacancys may be always Compleat.

9. You are from time to time to send unto us as aforesaid & to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, the Name or Names and Quality's of any Member or Members by you put into our said Council, by the first Conveniency after your so doing.

10. And in the Choice and Nomination of the Members of our said Council, as also of the Chief Officers, Judges, Assistants, Justices and Sheriffs, You are always to take Care that they be Men of good Life & well Affected to our Government, and of Good Estates, and Abilities, and not Necessitous People, or much in debt.

- 11. You are neither to Augment nor diminish the Number of our said Council as it is hereby Established, Nor to Suspend any of the Members thereof without good and Sufficient Cause nor without the Consent and Majority of the said Council, And in case of Suspension of any, You are to Cause your Reasons for so doing, together with the Charges and Proofs, against the said Persons, and their Answer thereunto, (Unless you have some Extraordinary Reason to the Contrary) to be duly enter'd upon the Council Books, And you are forthwith to transmit the same together with your Reasons for not Entring them upon the Council Books (in Case you do not Enter them) unto us., And to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations as aforesaid.
- 12. You are to Signify our Pleasure unto the Members of our said Council, that if any of them shall hereafter absent themselves from our said Colony, and continue absent above the Space of Twelve Months together without leave from you, or from the Commander in Chief for the time being, first Obtain'd or shall remain absent for the Space of Two Years or the greater Part thereof Successively without our Leave given them

under our Royal Sign Manual their Place or Places in our said Council shall immediately thereupon become Void, & that we will forthwith appoint others in their Stead.

13. And whereas we Subscribe that Effectual care ought to be taken to Oblige the Members of Our said Council to a due Attendance therein, in order to prevent the many Inconveniences that may happen from the Want of a Quorum of the Council to Transact Business as Occasion may require IT IS OUR WILL AND PLEASURE that if any of the Members of the said Council shall hereafter Wilfully absent themselves when duly Summon'd without a just and Lawfull Cause, And shall persist therein after Admonition, You Suspend the said Councellors so absenting them till Our further Pleasure be known, Giving us timely Notice thereof, And We hereby Will and require you that this our Royall Pleasure be Signify'd to the Several Members of our Council aforesaid, and that it be enter'd in the Council Book of our said Colony as a standing Rule.

14. You are to observe in the Passing of Laws that the Stile of Enacting the Same be by the Governor Council & Assembly and no other. You are as much as Possible to Observe in the Passing of all Laws that whatever may be requisite upon each different Matter be accordingly provided for by a different Law without intermixing in One & the Same Act such things as have no Proper relation to each other. And You are more Especially to take Care that no Clause or Clauses be Inserted in or Annext to any Act which shall be foreign to what the Title of such respective Act imports, & that no perpetual Clause be Part of any Temporary Law, and that no Act whatever be Suspended, Alter'd, Reviv'd, Confirm'd or Repeal'd by General Words but that the Title & Date of such Act so Suspended, Alter'd, Reviv'd Confirm'd or Repealed be Particularly Mention'd & Expressed.

15. You are also to take Care that no Private Act be pass'd in which there is not a Saving Us Our Heirs & Successors all Bodys Politick or Corporate & of all other Persons except such as are mention'd in the Act.

16. And Whereas great Mischief may Arise by Passing Bills of an Unusual & Extraordinary Nature & Importance in the Plantations which Bill remain in force there from the time of Enacting untill Our Pleasure be Signify'd to the Contrary. We do hereby Will and Require you not to Pass or give Your Consent hereafter to any Bill or Bills in the Assembly of our said Colony of unusual and Extraordinary Nature & Importance, Wherein our Prerogative or property of our Subjects may be prejudiced, without having either first Transmitted to us the Draught of such a Bill or Bills and our having Signinify'd our Royal Pleasure or that you take Care in the Passing of any Act of unusual and Extraordinary Nature that there be a Clause inserted therein Suspending and deferring the Execution thereof Untill our further Pleasure be known concerning the said Act to the End our Prerogative may not Suffer & that Our Subjects may not have reason to complain of hardships put upon them on the like Occasions.

17. You are to transmit Authentick Copies of all Laws Statutes and Ordinances that are now made and in force which have not yet been sent, or which at any time hereafter shall be made or Enacted within our said Colony each of them Seperately under the Publick Seal unto Us & to our Commissioners for Trade & Plantations within three Months or by the first Opportunity after their being Enacted together with — Duplicates thereof by the next Conveyance upon Pain of our highest displeasure and of the forfeit of that Years Salary Wherein you shall at any time upon any Pretence Whatsoever omit to send over the said Laws Statutes & Ordinances aforesaid within the time above limitted as also of such other Penalty as we shall Please to inflict But if it shall happen that during the time of War No shipping shall come from our said Colony within three Months after the Making such Laws Statutes and Ordinances whereby the same may be transmitted as aforesaid then the said Laws Statutes & Ordinances are to be transmitted as aforesaid by the next conveyance after the making thereof whenever it may happen for our Approbation or disallowance of the same

18. And Our further Will and Pleasure is That in every Act which shall be transmitted there be the Several Dates & Respective times when the Same Pass'd the Assembly The Council and receiv'd your Assent, And you are to be as Particular as may be in your Observations to be sent to our Commissioners for Trade & Plantations upon every Act, that is to say whether the same is Introductive of a New Law Declaratory of a former Law, or does repeal a Law then before in being and you are likewise to send to our said Commissioners the Reasons for the Passing of such Law unless the same do fully appear in the Preamble of the said Act.

19. And Whereas it hath been represented that the Taxes which have been levied by Poll within our said Colony have been heavy and burthensome unto our Subjects there, You are to recommend to the General Assembly the Consideration and Settling such a way for raising Money upon Necessary Occasions as shall be more equal and Acceptable to our subjects there than the Method of Levying by Poll and Titheables.

(to be continued.)

#### REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARATIONS.

From the Records of Augusta County, Va.

CONTRIBUTED BY JUDGE LYMAN CHALKLEY

#### SAMUEL BELL.

On motion of Joseph Bell and Sarah Bell, two of the legatees of Samuel Bell, dec'd, it is ordered to be certified to the executive of this Com'th and to the Register of the land office that it appears to the satisfaction of this court on the evidence of the said Joseph Bell and Smith Thompson, That the said Samuel Bell dec'd entered the Virginia line on Continental establishment on the 8th March 1777 as an ensign in Captain McGuire's company attached to the 16th Regt. commanded by Col. Wm. Grayson; that he was afterwards attached to Cap. Thomas Bell's Co. in the same regt. was at the battle of

Brandywine, Germantown, Guilford C. H. and last at the battle of Hot Water in which he was wounded in eight or nine places and taken prisoner. Was afterwards taken to Williamsburg by the enemy and paroled and continued in the army to the end of the war as an supernumerary officer; that he died in Staunton in 1788 having first made his last will and testament bearing date 23 Sep. 1782 and duly recorded in the clerk's office of said court, leaving the said Joseph Bell, Sarah Bell, Thomas Bell and John Bell, his legatees.

That the said Thomas Bell died in the county of Albemarle having first made his last will and testament bearing date 9 May 1797, recorded in Albemarle, leaving William Love Robert Washington Bell, Sally Jefferson Bell, and Wm. Wells his legatees.

That the said John Bell died in County of Augusta leaving a will dated 11 Feb'y 1797, recorded in Augusta leaving said Joseph Bell residuary Legatee.

(Order Book 39, April 28, 1823.)

#### JOSEPH BELL.

Virginia, Augusta County, towit:

On this 30th day of August 1832 personally appeared in open court before the justice of the Augusta County Court now setting (Maj.) Jos. Bell a resident of the County and State aforesaid, aged about seventy seven years who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration, in order to obtain the benefit of the Act of Congress passed the 7th day of June 1832.

That he was born in Augusta County and State of Virginia in the month of February 1755 as he has always understood and believes; that there is no record of his age known to him, that he has always resided and still resides on the farm where he was born in the said County of Augusta.

That as one of the militia of Augusta County he was drafted for the protection of the western frontier from the Indians; that he rendezvoused at Lexington in the County of Rockingham about the 15th July, 1776 and was attached to the Company under the command of Captain John Lyle and marched to Holston River under Colonel Russell; from thence he marched to the Great Island of Holston River and was there placed under the command of Col. William Christian; from thence he marched to the Cherokee Towns south west of the Tennessee River and was stationed there for some time and returned home about the middle of December 1776, being absent in the service about five months—that he received no written discharge that he knows of no one living at this time, except Major William Willson of said County of Augusta by whom he can prove the service above set forth, that the said Willson was with him on the said tour of duty.

He was drafted as one of the Militia of Augusta County for a second tour of duty and rendezvoused at Staunton in Augusta County & State of Virginia on the 22d day of September 1777 and was placed under the command of Captain Thomas Smith of the Augusta Militia, and he was elected as first sergeant of the Company, in which capacity he served during the said tour of duty-from Staunton he marched to the Little Levels in the County of Greenbrier in the State of Virginia at which point they were joined by other troops under the commands of Col's Dickenson, Samuel McDowell and Geo. Skeleron. From the little levels, they marched to the mouth of the Great Kanawha river (Point Pleasant) to join the army under the command of Gen'l Hand, after having remained for some time there the Army was drawn up, and Col. Sam'l Mc-Dowell rode along the lines and proclaimed that Gen'l Burgoine the commander of the British Army had surrendered the Army under his command as prisoners of war, and the troops were discharged, and the said applicant reached home with other men from Augusta County about the second week in December 1777 after an absence in the service of about two months and three weeks-that he received no written discharge-that he has no knowldge at this time of any person living by whom he could prove this tour of duty.

That he was ordered out on a third tour of duty by Col. Sampson Mathews, the commandant of the Augusta Militia

for the protection of the Western Frontier from the murders of the Indians, that he rendezvoused at Staunton in the County of Augusta & State of Virginia on the 16th day of April 1779 and was placed under the command of Capt. James Trimble of the Augusta Militia, that applicant was appointed orderly sergeant of the company and in that capacity served during that tour of duty, that they marched from Staunton to Tigers Valley in he State of Virginia and from thence to the head waters of Jackson's River in the State of Virginia, that after his tour of duty which was for three months expired, he returned home having received no written discharge nor is there any person now living that he knows of whose testimony he is able to procure to prove his service on this his third tour of duty.

That he was ordered out as one of the militia of Augusta County and rendezvoused at Rockfish Gap in the County of Augusta for the purpose of guarding the prisoners taken at the battle of the Cowpens by Gen'l Morgan, from Rockfish Gap he marched as one of the guard of said prisoners to the County of Shenandoah, and from thence returned home being absent in the service about 15 days.

His fifth and last service in the war of the Revolution was as an Ensign in the Militia of Augusta County. He rendivouzed with the troops called into service from Augusta County at Col. Easoms (now Waynesboro in the County of Augusta) on the 6th day of June 1781-and marched from thence as an Ensign in Cap. Francis Long's Company and joined the troops under the command of Gen'l Lafayette at Col. Dandridge's in the County of ----, that he acted with the Army under the command of Gen'l Lafayette, was in the battles of Hot Water, under the command of Col. Willis, was at the battle of James Town under the command of Gen'l Wayne in July 1781, that he continued with the army and marched to Yorktown where he continued in his command as an Ensign until the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, shortly after which the troops were discharged and he returned to his residence in Augusta County having been absent in the service about five months-that his commission of Ensign was signed by Thomas Jefferson while Governor of Virginia, that he remembers when looking over his papers some few years since to have seen it, but that on looking for it lately he has not been able to find it and supposes that it has been destroyed lost or mislaid.

He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension or annuity except the present, and declares that his name is not on the pension roll of the agency of State.

William Davis one of the justices of the peace for Augusta County deposed in open Court that he had known Joseph Bell from about the period of the Revolutionary War to the present time, having resided in the same neighborhood during that time, the fact of his having served several tours of duty as one of the militia of Augusta County was one of general notoriety, that he has often heard it spoken of by men in the neighborhood who was in the service with the said Bell, he remembers particularly to have heard his brother James Davis (now deceased) speak of having served three several tours of duty with the said Bell and being one of his mess, that he knows the fact that his brother Tames was absent from home in the servicethe said Davis father stated that he had always understood and had no doubt but that the said Bell did hold a commission of Ensign in the war of the Revolution and served in that capacity as stated by him, that he was at the house of the said Bell some few years since and the said Bell showed him his commission of Ensign which was signed by Thomas Jefferson as Governor of Virginia. That he believes the said Bell to be about 77 years of age. That the said Bell is a man in whose statements every reliance may be placed.

Maj. William Willson of said County of Augusta also appeared in open Court and deposed that he was well acquainted with the said Joseph Bell in the war of the Revolution, that he knows the fact that the said Joseph Bell did serve the tour of duty under Capt. John Lyle as set forth in the said Bell's declaration this day presented to the court and read in his presence, that he said William was on the said tour of duty with the said Bell which commenced in July 1776 and terminated in December

1776, that he heard of the said Bell's being out on other tours of duty during the war of the Revolution and entertains no doubt but that he was, that the said Bell is reputed and believed in his neighborhood to have been a soldier and officer, that the said Bell has always been regarded as a man of strict veracity and from his knowledge of him and the character he has always sustained he would rely upon any statement made by him, that he believes the said Bell to be about 77 years of age.

And the said Court do hereby declare their opinion after the investigation of the matter and after putting the interrogatories prescribed by the War Department that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary Soldier and officer and served as he states, and the Court further certifies that they are personally acquainted with the said Joseph Bell the applicant and William Davis and William Willson whose testimony is above set forth; that they are all residents of the County of Augusta and State of Virginia and highly respectable and credible and that their statements are entitled to full credit.

#### SMITH THOMPSON.

State of Virginia,

Augusta County towit:

On the 24th day of July 1820 personally appeared in open Court being a Court of record for said County Smith Thompson aged about seventy-three years resident in the said County, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare that he served in the revolutionary war as follows: that he enlisted in Staunton in Virginia on the 10th day of July 1777 with Lieut. Robert Kirk of the Company of Captain Granville Smith; that he was then marched to White Marsh and attached to the 16th regiment commanded by Colonel William Grayson; that he was in the battles of Monmouth Court House, Stoney Point, Paulus Hook, and at the siege of Charleston where he was captured, and that he was afterwards at the battle of Guilford Court House, and the capture of Cornwallis, and that he was discharged in the month of June 1780. He is

now unable from age and infirmity to follow his occupation which is that of a weaver. He has already made a declaration under the act of Congress passed on the 18th day of March 1818 which is dated the 16th of July 1810, his pension certificate is dated — day of October, 1819. He further swears that he was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and that he has not since that time by gift sale or in any other manner disposed of his property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring himself within the provisions of an Act of Congress entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war passed on the 18th day of March 1818; and that he has not nor has any person in trust for him any property or securities contracts or debts due to him nor has he any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by him subscribed. He further swears that the only members of his family are his wife aged about forty-five years who is sickly and infirm and unable to contribute materially towards the support even of herself; and a small servant girl about eight years old belonging to John C. Sowers of said County.

Schedule.

One house and lot in the town of Staunton in which I reside and of which about three hundred and fifteen dollars of the purchase money remains unpaid, no part of which I am able to pay.

Two walnut tables.

- 6 Windsor chairs.
- 6 leather bottom chairs (old).
- 2 Split bottom do.
- 1 Loom and harness.
- 1 Quill wheel and swifts.
- I Clock.
- I Cow and two calves.
- ı Old desk.
- I Bible and some religious books.

Debts due me about ten dollars against which is to be set off

debts due by me besides the purchase money of the said house and lot upwards of \$100.00.

(Signed) SMITH THOMPSON.

Sworn to and declared on the 24th day of July 1820 before the said Court of Augusta County.

I, Erasmus Stribling, clerk of Augusta County Court do hereby certify that the foregoing oath and the schedule thereto annexed are truly copied from the records of said court and I do further certify that it is the opinion of the said Court that the total amount in value of the property exhibited in the aforesaid schedule is seven hundred and seventy dollars. In this estimate the house and lot are valued as encumbered with the purchase money.

#### JAMES BURNLEY.

State of Virginia,

Augusta County towit:

On this 20th day of August 1820 personally appeared in open Court being a Court of record for said County, James Burnley, aged about seventy years, resident in the said county, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath declare that he served in the revolutionary war as follows: that he enlisted with Captain Moses Hawkins in Fluvanna Va., that he marched under the said Captain to Middlebrook in New Jersey, from thence to the White Plains and was engaged in the battle of Brandywine in the fourteenth Virginia regiment commanded by Colonel Lewis, and was afterwards engaged at the siege of Mud Island, from whence he went to Valley Forge where the army wintered, he afterwards fought in the battle of Monmouth & was discharged by the Dr. General as being incapable of service. He is now so infirm from age that he is able to do but very little work, he has already made a

declaration under the act of Congress passed on the 18th of March 1818, the date of which declaration he does not recollect his pension certificate is dated the seventh day of January 1819. He further swears that he was a citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 & that he has not since that time by gift sale or in any other manner disposed of his property or any part thereof with intent thereby to diminish it as to bring himself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States, in the revolutionary war passed on the 18th day of March 1818 & that he has not nor has any person in trust for him any property or securities contracts or debts due to him nor has he any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed & by him subscribed. He further deposeth that the only members of his family are himseilf and his wife who is about 50 years old, in bad health and not able to do any work. He rents a small house with a little lot containing less than a quarter of an acre. His circumstances are so destitute as to require the assistance of his Country for a support.

Schedule of the estate of the said James Burnley necessary cloathing and bedding excepted.

2 beds and furniture.

I set knives and forks.

1 do spoons.

4 chairs.

1 spade.

1 mattock.

Shovel and tongs.

1 pot rack.

3 pots.

I oven.

1 frying pan.

I flesh fork.

\$56.00.

# http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

Rent due against the same property \$60.00 (which all the property is not worth the amount against the same).

W. B. COALTER.

August 24, 1820.

IAMES X BURNLEY.

#### WILLIAM FRANCIS.

Augusta County towit:

On this 23 day of October 1820 personally appeared in open Court being a Court of record for said County, William Francis, aged about eighty years, who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the provision made by the Acts of Congress of the 18th of March 1818 and the first of May 1820. That he the said William Francis enlisted for the term of three years on the —— day of —— in the year 1776 in the State of Virginia in the Company commanded by Capt'n Thomas Bell in the regiment commanded by Col. Gravson in the line of the State of Virginia on Continental establishment. that he was in the battles of Brandywine, Germanown, Princeon. Trenton, and that he continued to serve in the said corps until the —— day of —— 1770 when he was discharged from the said service at the Valley Forge in the State of Pennsylvania, and that he has no other evidence now in his power except his own oath. And in pursuance of the Act of the first of May 1820 I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States, on the 18th day of March 1818, and that I have not since that time by gift sale or in any other manner disposed of my property or any part thereof, with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress entitled "an Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War" passed on the 18th day of March one thousand eight hundred and eighteen; and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me, any property or securities,

contracts or debts due to me; nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by me subscribed; that I am by occupation a farmer, but rendered unable by age and infirmity to follow it; and that my wife whose age I does not know is unable to contribute towards my support, and my children who were able to work have left me.

Schedule of the property of William Francis.

1 oven, 1 pot, and skillet,	\$2.00
2 knives and forks, 2 tea cups and soucers,	.25
2 chairs,	.25

\$2.50 his WILLIAM X FRANCIS.

#### ALEXANDER NELSON.

Virginia, Augusta County, towit:

On this 23d day of August 1825 personally appeared in open Court being a Court of record for the County aforesaid in the said State of Virginia (having its proceedings according to the course of the common law, with a jurisdiction unlimited in point of amount, keeping a record of their proceedings and having the power of Fine and Imprisonment) Alexander Nelson, resident in said County, aged seventy-eight years, who being first duly sworn according to Law doth, on his oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the provision made by the Acts of Congress of the 18th March 1818 and the 1st May 1820: That he, the said Alexander Nelson, enlisted for the term of eighteen months, in the Fall of the year 1780 (the month & day not recollected) in the Town of Staunton in the State of Virginia, in the Company commanded by Cap. Lapsley, in the regiment commanded by Col. —— (the Colonel's name not remembered) in the line of the State of Virginia on Continental establishment: That he was marched to Hillsboro, in North Carolina, where he was placed in Cap. Wallace's Company, in the regiment commanded by Col. Hawes: He was in the battles of Guilford Court House, Camden, and Eutaw

Springs, & at the siege of Ninety Six: He afterwards lay sick, for some time, in the Hospital at Camden, & was subsequently marched with his Company (which was commanded by Cap. Stribling after the battle of Guilford, where Captain Wallace was killed) to Salisbury in North Carolina, where, having served out his full term, he was honorably discharged, which discharge he has accidentally lost: That he hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension, except the present: That his name is not on the roll of any State, except Virginia; and that the following are the reasons for not making earlier application of a pension: his unwillingness to subsist on charity or become a burthen to the public, so long as he was able by any and every exertion to procure a scanty subsistence for himself, but his advanced age and increasing infirmities have disabled him from further pursuit of means necessary for a support.

And, in pursuance of the Act 1st May 1820. I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818; & that I have not since that time, by gift sale or in any other manner, disposed of my property or any part thereof, with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress, entitled "An Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the Revolutionary War" passed on the 18th day of March 1818; and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me, nor have I any income, other than what is contained in the schedule hereto annexed and by me subscribed. That since the 18th of March 1818, the following change has been made in my property: One horse sold to James Buchanan for the sum of Twenty five Dollars, for which I hold his note, & which is entered in my schedule. the recovery of which is, however, very doubtful.

Due to me from James Astor, \$1	00.001
Due to me from John & James Brafford and Sam'l Doak,	15.00
Due to me from John Hays,	1.25
Due to me from Joshua Hyden,	2.00
Due to me from William Gilkeson,	1.50

Due to me from William Glendy, Due to me from David Grove, Due to me from James Buchanan, Shoemakers' Tools, I Trunk,

2.00 2.00 25.00 5.00 3.00

\$156.75

his
ALEXANDER X NELSON.

PETER MINES.

State of Virginia,

Augusta County towit:

On this 26th day of June, 1820, personally appeared in open Court being a Court of record for said County Peter Mines aged about sixty-nine years resident in the said county who being first duly sworn according to law doth on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary war as follows: He enlisted with Capt. John Hays in the County of Rockbridge in Virginia on the first day of Sept 1777 and was marched in Company to White Marsh and was there attached to the 9th Virginia regiment commanded by Col'o George Mathews; that he was marched from White Marsh to Valley Forge from there to Morristown, to Trenton and thence to Philadelphia, that he was in the battles of Monmouth Court House and Guilford Court House and that at Monmouth Courthouse from severe labor in erecting huts for winter quarters he was badly ruptured, that he was discharged in the month of July 1780, that he is unable to obtain a livelihood by his occupation which is that of a breeches maker. He has already made a declaration nder the Act of Congress passed on the 18th day of March 1818 the date of which declaration he does not now recalled. his pension certificate is dated the 7th day of Jan'y 1819. He solemnly swears he was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818 and that he has not since that time by gift, sale or in any other manner disposed of his property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring himself within the provision of an act of Congress enitled an act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war passed on the 18th day of March 1818, and that he has not nor has any person in trust for him any property or securities contracts or debts due to him, nor has he any property except what is included in the schedule here unto annexed. He has no family but his wife an old and infirm woman and a daughter who contributes nothing to his support.

Schedule of property

Two cows, three hogs, altogether worth thirty dollars.

his
PETER X MINES.
mark

Sworn to and declared on the 26th day of June 1820 before the said Court of Augusta County.

I, Erasmus Stribling, Clerk of Augusta County Court do hereby certify that the foregoing oath is truly copied from the record of said Court. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the said Court on the day of ———.

JOHN BALLARD.

State of Virginia,

Augusta County, towit,

On this 26th day of June 1820, personally appeared in open court, being a court of record for the said county, John Ballard, aged about sixty years, resident in the said County, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath declare that he served in the revolutionary war as follows: He enlisted with Lieuten't Howard, in Loudoun County, State of Virginia and was marched to Fredericksburg in said State where he was attached to Captain Adam Wallace's Company, & Col. Bluford's regiment. From Fredericksburg he marched with said regiment to Petersburg, in said State and was encamped near that place during the winter. The spring follow-

ing he marched with said Bluford to the neighborhood of Charleston in South Carolina, & was afterward taken prisoner at said Bluford's defeat at the hanging rock, where he was badly wounded. He received three cuts on the head, a wound in the side with a bayonet and one of his fingers was nearly cut off. He suffered very severely from exposure to the inclemencies of the weather whilst encamped near Petersburg. He is now entirely unable to do any kind of work, in consequnence of the injuries which he sustained while in the service of his country aforesaid; and is so perfectly helpless that he cannot put on or take off his own clothes without assistance. He has already made a declaration under the Act of Congress passed on the 18th March 1818, the date of which declaration he does not recollect; his pension certificate is dated the 8th January, 1819. He has been some years in such indigent circumstances that before he obtained his pension from the United States he was a charge on the County. And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 18th day of March 1818. & that I have not since that time by gift, sale, or in any other manner disposed of my property or any part thereof with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war, passed on he 18th day of March, 1818, & that I have not nor has any person in trust for me, any property or securities, contracts or debts due to me; nor have I any income other than is contained in the schedule hereto annexed, & by me subscribed. The said declarant further deposeth that the only members of his family are himself and his wife; that before he-became a cripple, his occupation was that of a farmer, but he is now unable to pursue and does not pursue any occupation whatever. His wife is aged about forty-six years. Her time is occupied in attending to the household duties & to this declarant, who, from his helpless sitation, & the state of his wounds requires much attention. She is able to contribute very little if anything to the support of this deponent. She expects to obtain some small compensation for attending to cleaning the Episcopal

Church in the town of Staunton, but that will depend entirely upon the liberality of the members of the Church who may choose to contribute.

Schedule of the estate of the said John Ballard—necessary clothing and bedding excepted.

- 1 Bureau.
- I Chest.
- I Candlestick.
- 6 Chairs.
- I Cricket.
- 2 Small tables.
- 1 Small old looking glass.
- 1 Bible 1 prayer book.
- 2 Hymn books.
- A few religious pamphlets.
- 1 pair smoothing irons.
- I Tub.
- 1 Flour barrel.
- 1 Copper tea kettle.
- 1 Hair broom.
- 1 Tub.
- 1 Oven.
- 1 Skillet.
- 1 Tin Bucket.
- 1 Old salver.
- 6 Knives and forks.
- I Coffee pot.
- I Tea pot.
- 6 Cups and saucers.
- 6 Plates.
- 3 Table spoons, iron.
- 3 Pewter tea spoons.

Perhaps some other articles too trifling to mention.

JOHN X BALLARD.

Sworn to and declared on the 26th day of June 1820 before the said Court of Augusta County.

#### THOMAS YORKSHIRE.

Augusta County Court, July 20, 1831.

It is ordered to be certified that it appear by satisfactory evidence to this Court that Thomas Yorkshire, aged about 81 years (enlisted to serve three years) on the 10th day of December. 1776, under Captain John Syms of the 10th Virginia Regiment and that he served out the three years complete in the United States service; that afterwards in the year 1780 he again enlisted in the Virginia service under Colonel Sampson Mathews in Staunton, to serve during the year, that he was taken a prisoner at Blueford's defeat in the State of North Carolina, paroled and so remained till the peace succeeding the Revolutionary War, and that in the year 1702 he again enlisted and served three years in Wayne's Army—that about the year he placed in the hands of Jacob Kinney, Esq'r (then a delegate from this county to the General Assembly of Virginia) his military land warrant to obtain a patent, and with it, his discharge &c. which the said Kinney alleged in his life time were all lost, mislaid or destroyed.

#### REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS.

For the Main Army under Washington 1778-1779.

FROM ORIGINALS IN THE COLLECTION OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.)

(CONTINUED)

D. O. Paramus Saterday Oct'r 9th 1779.

F. O. Major Stephenson.

The whole Division to be in Readiness to march tomorrow morning by the Left. The Gen'l to beat at 8 o'clock And the Assembly at 9 o'clock.

the Deputy Q'r master Gen'l will Call on Gen'l Woodford this Evening for instruction Major Cabell will furnish Cap't Booker with the Non Comissioned officers & privates wanting to Compleat the Light Infantry & Col'o Phebecca's Return.

For police Captain Jones

For picket	٠								٠						I
in G'd s 1															I
Q'r G'd															1

#### D. O. Kakiate, Sunday Octr 10th, 1779.

The quarter master is to order all the waggons able to bring Forage to parade tomorrow morning at 6 Oclock at Smiths Tayern.

A Detachment of a 150 men properly Officered are to parade at the Same time with the Waggons. Another party of 150 men properly Officered is to be Ready to march at 8 oclock.

The Commanding officers of Each of these Detachm'ts Will Call on General Woodford for Instructions This Evening or Early in the morning.

No musket to be Discharged in the neighbourhood of Camp upon any pretence whatever without the particular permission of the Brigadier or Officer Commanding the Brigade not Only the Officers Comm'dg Guards but every other officer is Requested to bring Delinquents to punishm't for this unsoldier-like practice.

Straggleing & Distruction of the farmers property is also Strictly forbid as we are now in a Possition much more Liable to be Visited by the Enimy, than any we have been in this Campaign. The Greatest Vigilents in the Officers Commanding Guards as well as Strictness in the field Officers of the Day is indispensiably necessary. Gen'l also hopes that the Officers will see the necessity of the Strictness of Diciplain in Every particular Instants.

For the late in the Season the present prospect of affairs promises the most active part of the Campaign.

For Detachm't Majors Clark & mitchel.

#### D. O. Kakiate, Oct'r 12th, '79.

F. O. Col'o Gist.

The Forage masters to be very carefull in Issuing the Forage and see that no person Draws who is not Entitled to it by Gen'l Orders & Regulations of Congress

The Waggon masters to pay particular attention to the manner of their waggoners feeding their Horses and see that no waist is Committed

The Gen'l Order of the 8th Instant Respecting the Exercise of the Troops to take place immediately.

two fatigue Parties Consisting of a Sub Serg't & 20 men Each to parade tomorrow morning at 6 oclock with proper Tools (for which they will apply to the Q'r M.) The Officers Commanding these parties will take their Order from Major Cabell.

# D. O. Kakiate, Oct'r 13th, '79.

F. O. Col'o Gibson.

The Subs picquet upon the Road Laid'g to Generals Wains Camp to be taken off and the officer with one half the men to Go as a patroll to Slaughters landing to Remain there untill the morning when they are to Return and the Officer to make his Report to Gen'l Woodford the like patroll to be sent off Every morning while we Remain at this place Major Cabell will Give the officer his instructions

For police Cap't Tabb

	S	Р
For piquet		 I
For in G'd		 I
For Q'r G'd		

D. O. Kakiate, Oct'r 14th, '79.

F. O. Colo Brent For Police Cap't Mceleney. For the day Adj't Bound. Head Q'rs, West point, Octr 8, '79.

The Honourable they Congress on the 28th Septem'r was pleased to pass the following Resolve—and his Excellency the president adds that the Important business in which Congress have been Engaged—has prevented an Earlier attention to the Brilliant action at Powlis hook.

Resolved that the Thanks of Congress be Given to Major Gen'l Lord Sterling for the Juditious Measures taken by him to forward the Enterprise and Secure the Retreat of the party.

Resolved that the thanks of Congress be Given to Major Lee' for the Remarkable prudence address and bravery Displayed by him in the Action & that they approve the Humanity shown by him in Circumstances prompting to Severity as Honorable to the Arms of the United States and Corrospondant to the Noble principals on which the were assumed.

Resolved that Congress Entertain the higher Sense of the Diciplin and fortitude manifested by the Officers and Soldiers under the Comm'd of Major Lee in the march Action & Retreat and while with Singular Satisfaction, the acknowledge the Merit of these Gentlemen.

They feel and additional pleasure by Considering them as part of an army, in which very many brave officers and Soldiers have proved by their Chearfull performance of Every Duty under Every Difficulty that they ardently wish to Give The Truly Glorious Example they now Receive.

Resolved that Congress Justly Esteem the Milatarry Caution So happyly Combine with Daring Activity By Lieu't McCollaster & Rodolp' in Laiding on the forlone hope—Resolved that a medal of Gold Emblematical of this affair be Struck under

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>On July 19, 1779, an American force under Major Henry Lee ("Light Horse Harry") captured Paulus Hook, a British fortified post on the present site of Jersey City, and captured 159 prisoners.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Henry Lee of Westmoreland county, Va., (1765-1818), captain, major and lieutenant-colonel in the Revolution; Governor of Virginia, &c., and father of Robert E. Lee. He received from Congress a gold medal for the capture of Paulus Hook.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>Lieutenant Archibald McCallister of the 1st Maryland regiment, and Lieutenant Michael Rudulph of Lee's Light Dragoons.

the Direction of the board of Treasury and presented to major Lee.

Resolved that Brevets and the pay & Subsistance of Captain be Given to Lieu'ts McCollister & Rodolph Respectively.

Resolved that the Sum of 15000 Dollars be put into the hands of Major Lee to be by him Distributed amongst the Non-Commissioned Officers & Soldiers of the Detachment he Commanded at the attack & Surprise of Powlis hook in Such manner as the Commander-in-Chief shall Direct.

Resolved That the pay and Subsistance of Cap't be Allowed to Lieu'ts Gibbens and Knox¹ the Officers who Laid on the forlorn hope in the Late attack at Stoney point and also to M'r Archer the bearer of the Gen'ls Letter Volunteer Aid, to Commence from the Date of their Respective Brevets Voted by Congress the 26th of July last.

#### G. O. Head Quarters, Oct'r 9th, '79.

The Gen'l flatters himself that every Officer from a Conciousness of its being his Duty and a Laudiable desire of being well acquainted with the new System of Regulations, has paid all that Care and attention to the Study of them which importance of the Case Requires, but Least there should be any, who by Absence or other Causes have not had Apertunity of perfecting themselves therein. He earnestly Recommends the Closest application, they will not only Consider the Awkwardness of a Situation which betrays Ignorance of essential Duty—but the fatal Consequences which may Result from it in a Critical Moment.

The Inspector Gen'l and his assistants will have it in charge shortly to go into a full Examination of an enquiry into these matters.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Lieutenant James Gibbons, 6th Pennsylvania regiment; afterwards, as Major James Gibbons, long a resident of Richmond, Va., where he died July 1, 1835. Lieutenant George Knox was of the 2d Pennsylvania.

D. O. Kakiate Tuesday Oct'r 12th 1779. Field Officer Major Meriwether. For police Cap't Moody. For the day Adj't Meriwether.

Head Quarters, Oct'r 5th, '79.

The Commander in chief Requests that Commanding Officers of Corps will immediately Call upon their Respective Officers who are absent from Camp and not Employed upon Special Commands or who have not Obtained present furliughs, on the point most primaraty time to Join their Corps without a moments Delay, a Period may arrive in this Campaign and perhaps is very near at hand when the Absence of Officers unless the have powerfull Reasons for it may fix Endialiable Stigmay upon them this Consideration if motives of publick Duty are not Sufficient of themselves ought to bring Every one under the above Discription to their Respective Com'ds.

Head Q'rs Morris hous Oct'r 8th, '79. tomorrow the Troops will begin to Exercise in the following manner

2 Regm'ts by brigades will Exercise from 9 to 11 oclock in the morning And from 3 untill half past 4 in the afternoon for this purpose for the Duty is to be Don Regimentally as far as possiable.

Each Regm't will form a Battallion as Compleat as possible absolutely not under the number of them first in the ordinance Each Col'o will Comm'd the battallion and will perform the following Exercise

1st the Manuel Exercise

2d To wheel by plattoon to the Right and Left, to march the Regm't in the ordanairy Step to form it again in the Same place which it has quitted

3d To advance in battallion in the ordanary Step.

4th To Retire in Battalion in the Same Step

5th To fire by plattoons Division & Battalions Standing

They Inspecters will assist in the Exercise and will see that noting is Done Contrary to the principal Establish'd in the Regulations

		S	C	P
For	piquet			I
	in G'd			
For	Q'r G			2
	D. O. Kakiate, Oct'r 15th,			

F. O. Lieu't Col'o Ball.

For Detachment Lieu't Col'o House Major Stephenson.

Great Compleaints are made of the Soldiers Plundering the Inhabitants of Nights. The Officers Commanding picquets are to have the Roads in the Neighbourhood of their Guards Patrolled and to Confine Any Soldier that may be found Stragling after Retreat beat'g and Deliver him prisoner to the Quarter Guard of his Regm't. The Commanding officers of Regm'ts are also Requested to have their Rolls Called Several times of a night and to take Such other Efectual methods as may appear to them Necessary to prevent this Shamefull practice.

The Deputy Quarter master Gen'l has fixed upon a wood Of the Left of Gen'l Muhlenbergs Brigade from which the whole Troops are to be Supplied and no person is to get wood hereafter at any other place.

All the Waggons are to parade tomorrow morning at 6 Oclock to Go out for Forage 150 Men properly Officered are to march with the Waggons. Another party of 150 men are to march at 8 oclock to Cover the Foragers.

The Officers Commanding each of these parties are to take their Orders from Gen'l Muhlenberg.

Colo Washington<sup>6</sup> is to send a Detachm't of Horse properly Officered to patroll in front of the Foraging party.

The Quarter masters are to Give the necessary Orders to the Forage and waggon masters to attend to the Loading their waggons and when the Forage comes in, is to order proportion of it to the Cavalry.

For police Cap't Armstead. For the Day Adj't Linton.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Lieutenant-colonel William A. Washington, 3d Dragoons, a native of Virginia, but afterwards well known as General Washington of South Carolina, where he died March 6, 1810.

	S	С	P
For piquet			I
For in G'd			
For Com'd			5
For Q'r G'd			
For weeks Com'd			

G. O. Head Quarters, West point Oct'r 13th, '79.

As many Soldiers who have Lately Joined the Army have not been Sufficiently Taught the first principals of the Exercise, The Troops will in Every Exercise in Detail, And the Officers must take perticular Care in Instructing their Men the Exercise by Battallions to Continue Every morning as before.

Such Officers as are not with Espontoon are to Apply immediately Through their Brigade Q'r M. to the Q'r M. G'l for a

Supply.

# D. O. Kakiate, Oct'r 16th, '79.

F. O. Lieu't Col'o House.

For Police Captain -----.

For the day Adj't Merewether.

	S	C	Р
For Piquet	I		I
For in G'd			I
Q'r G'd			I
D. A. O. Kakiate Oct'r 16th	1, '79		

An additional picquet of I Sub I Serj't and 18 privates to mount at the Cross Roads upon our Right Where Lieu't Porterfield will Coduct them—

The present picquet on the Paramus Road is to be moved, So as to be half way between the Meeting House and the Cross Roads. The Q. M. is to See that Every horse belonging to the Division is Immediately Removed to paster in our Rear—And that it may not be again Necessary to Repeat this order. The Cavelry is also to Remove from the front and take quarters in the Rear agreeable to former Orders. This is not to be Delayed Longer than tomorrow morning.

For piquet..... Private.

D. O. Kakiate, Sunday, Oct'r 17th, '79. F. O. Lieu't Col'o Allison.

This being the Anniversary of the Convention of Saratogue it is to be Selebrated by the discharge of 13 pieces of Cannon to begin on the Right of the Division at 5 Oclock This Evening and to pass on to the Left.—Captains Baytop & Shingleton will furnish themselves with the Number of Cartridges necessary. The Troops are to parade in front of their Encampm't previous to the fireing And when it is over to Give three Cheers.

The Gen'l is very Sorry it is not in his power to Order Something for the men to Drink upon this occasion But it Shall be made up when any Liquor Arrives.

The Field Officer of the day will make the picquet acquainted with this Order that they may not be Alarmed.

For police Cap't C. Ewell For the Day Adj't Cary

(To be Continued.)

# VIRGINIA IN 1666-1667.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

The Virginia Governor and Council to Lord Arlington, 1666.

(Copy)

[Colonial Papers, Vol. 20-No. 117]

My Lord

Your most obliging Letter of the 23d of ffebrurary I Receaved not till the 11th of July instant wherein two things vor Lords'hp perticular recommended to my Care the fortefieing the Country and the promoteing of the usefull Comodities of silke hempp and Flax with the assureance of his Maties most gracious assistance in the later. Now my Lord for the first concerning the fortefieing the Country wee resolved on it long before to our utmost possibilety and had designed A Fort at James Towne in the Center and Hart of the Countrey which would have been defended easily and alternatively by all the Inhabitants But my Lord when our monies and workemen were ready for this most excellent worke the few great gunns which are but fourteene brought up at great Charges to the place wee know not by what misinformaton wee were Commanded to build this Fort in the Extreameties of the Province in A place useless as to any Certaintie of defence and insupporteable in the Charges of it But the Command was soe possetive wee durst not disobey it especially hopeing and beleeveing that his Maties just Armes had beene soe successfull against his unjust Enemies that wee should have noe great necessitie of more Forts then what wee built on his Maties Command till wee had been able to informe his Matio of the true State of the Countrey But now my Lord wee finde that all the Forts that wee can build though never soe strong will not absolutely answer what they are designed for the Entrance into the Province is soe large that any Enemy[s] Shipp may ride out of all possible dainger of the greatest Cannon in the world and shipps may be taken goeing out or comeing in without all possible assistance from us of this my Lord wee had a sad instance not two daies before I receaved your Lords'hp\* Letter For a small shipp of Fo'y that could not gett out with the first Fleet which went out thirty fower together I staved till I had intelligence of two Friggets in New England and then takeing his bond of a thousand' pounds to goe home under their Protection I gave him leave to repaire to them But within the Bay, lay A Caper with English Colours who unsuspected tooke the shipp though the men which were ten all escaped.

This makes me on my knees humbly to implore his Ma<sup>tie</sup> that when the next Fleet comes a Frigget may come along with them to guard those that the windes and stormes seperate when they approach the harbour and wee doubt not but the Marchants will joyne with us in this Petition and Contribute something to the Charge of it It being soe necessary for King and People.

For the second my Lord wee were also so intent upon silke Flax and hemp that into the two first wee have made considerable Progresses and as in duty wee thought wee were bound to offer the first fruites of A new Rich commodity to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> on the Publique Charges though wee were never more unable (from divers causes) then now Wee have prepared A present of three hundred Pounds of silke to be sent to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> which is now ready but wee dare not send it till wee heare farther what the Capers are and their number [and that wee might be more intent on these comodities soe Hon ble and usefull for King and subject wee have made and Decreed A yeare of Cessation from planting Tobacco But

707916

my Lord that wee may not arrogate untruely to much to ourselves in this particular Wee will Confesse this truth that an absolute necessitie puts us upon this Provident wisdome and the quantities of our tobaccoes soe great and the price of it soe small that wee were not able to live by it For the Merchants knowing both our necessities and the unconsumeable quantities of tobacco wee had by us gave us not the twentieth part of what they sold it For in England, and we can truly avow that wee have now made and groweing more then in humane probability will be carried home in three yeares ensueing This I say with our desires to make ourselves esteemed for being the Authors of richer and more warrantable Comodities, endured and enforced us to make a Cessation for the Preservation of the People which otherwise are in great Dainger and wee Doe most humbly beseech your Lords'hp that wee on the Place sworne to promote the service of his Matio may be believed before any private interest who understand us not and that this is the sence of the Countrey these Gent that now assist me in the greatest affaires of his Matio I have desired to attest this and to subscribe themselves as I Doe

Your Lords'hp8.

Virginia, 13th July 1666, Most Humble and obedient servts

[signed]

William Berkeley Tho: Ludwell Robt Smith Rr: Bennett Thomas Stegge Henry Corbyn Theo: Blande

[To] my L'd Arlingtom [Indorsed] 13 July 1666. R. "Feb.

Virginia

 $S^*$  W. Berkley & Councell That they designed a Fort at James Towne in the Centre of the Countrybut were comanded to erect one in  $y^e$  extremitie of it, where  $y^e$  greatest cannon in

y° world cannot defend our ships. That y° merch<sup>18</sup> there will contribute to y° charge of a Frigat to guard them if his Ma<sup>17</sup> will be pleased to send one. Have a Present for his Ma<sup>17</sup> of 300 pounds of silke, but dare not send it yet in regard of Capers Have made good Progresse alsoe in Hempe & Flaxe. Have decreed a Cessation of planting Tobacco for one yeare; y° merchts<sup>18</sup> giveing not the 20<sup>14</sup> part of w¹ they sold it for in England; haveing now a crop y¹ will not be carried away in 3 years to come.

#### A DESCRIPTION OF THE GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA.

(Copy).

### Right Honorable

Being in obedience to your Lordships Comands to give you a description of the Governmt of this place & humbly supposing your Lordship expects a relacion of y o prsent & not a full discourse of yo whole Governmt from yo first planting of this Colony, which would bee very hard to doe by reason of vo negligence of former times in transmitting anything of that nature to their successor I have thought it necessary for y. better performance of your Honors Comands & Complyance with that truth on which my following discourse must bee grownded to give your Lordship a short Character of y o Governor of this Colony before I entd upon yo discription of his Governmt I know it to bee superflous to say anything of his person greate parts, or quallitie because your Lord' knowes & can better judge of them then myselfe, I shall therefore wth your Lordships favor only speake of him as Govenor of Virginia, & very hartely beg his pardon for yo Injury I doe his reputation & merritts, Whilest my inabillity to prsent them in their full Lusture may encline those who know neither him nor mee to believe their defects to bee really in themselves, & not in him who reports them & under y esecuritie of this Apology to your Lordship & him I shall bee bould to say that hee is a Person pious & exemplarily sober in his Conversation, prudent

& Just in peace dilligent & valliant in Warr I shall strengthen three assertions only with three argumto & for yo first shall only say that mine owne long experience, & vo suffrages of the whole Country can sufficiently prove yo excellency of his Conversation, nor doe I think there can be a more convincing evidence of his Prudence, and Justice Then that in six years after hee was forced to resigne this Country to v° Gennerall unhappy fate of our Nation (a Time when yo Enemies of his Lovalty & Virtue would have loaden him with reproaches especially had they had Justice on their side) there was not one man that either publiquely or privately charged him with Injustice, or any other fault comitted in eight years Governm<sup>6</sup> & for his dilligence and Vallour yo frequent and greate hazards hee exposed his person to in y o conquest of Opechankevough, & all his Indians (whereby hee first secured this Country from those fears that had possessed them from their first seating & rendred the Indians soe subjected to this Governmt that I may confidently affirme vo Like Conquest hath bin made by noe other English Governmt in yo West Indies would have proclaimed his Millitary virtues, & have given him a very greate reputation for that Service had it not hapned in an Unfortunate time when the whole English Nation was involved in a Civill War, and consequently had all their Reflections divirted from what hee did here to what most and more nerely concerned them there-And now my most honored Lord haveing given you this short Character of our Governor I shall proceed to as short a discription of his Government (which I soe tearme because heeis yo sole author of the most substantial parts of it either for Lawes, or other Inferiour institutions) Which as subordinate to that of England is devided into Ecclesiasticall Civill & Millitary, for yo Ecclesiasticall parte of it (being yett unfitt for a Bishop to reside here by reason of the fewness of our Numbers & other Inconveniences) Wee are subjected to the Sea of London, & have noe superiour Clergie amongst-But when it pleaseth God to send us any Ministers some par, rish or other preents them. & the Governor Inducts them But with this Pious as well as prudent care that none bee admitted

to the exercise of their functions who are not in Ordre and very Orthodox in their profession of which excellent sorte of men wee have at pr sent very few amongst us, & I could hartely wish that my Lord of London, and other greate Cleargymen would take us a little more into their care for our Better supply since y \* utmost of our Encouragemts will invite none to us though wee have very few parishes give less then One hundred pounds p Annum and many give more Which is Levied by vo respective Vestries, out of which they yearly choose churchwardens as in England. And now my most Honored Lord having said thus much of our church government. I beseech you give mee Leave to prent you wth as true a narrative of y° Civill parte of this Governmt without any animadversions upon it which to doe in the better Ord. I must informe your Honor that this Colony is divided at preent into nineteen Counties, & those subdivided into parrishes only & not into hundreds, or tythings which is only necessary in more populous Countryes Every of which Counties is left to the Care and Charge of Eight, or Tenn Justices of the peace Whereof three or foure are of yo Quorum out of which Number of Justices there is yearly chosen a Sheriff who is Confirmed by y Governor & upon sufficient Securitie given to yo rest of the said Justices is entrusted with v° Collection & payment of all Publique Leavies, Quitrents, secretaryes & Clerkes fees, and hath Tenn p cent allowed him for Sallery for ve rest of his Authority it is as in England only hee keeps noe Court, and v° severall parrishes of Each County are armed with the authoritie of a Cunstable chosen from amongst v° honestest household. & the said Whole number of Justices, or any foure of them whereof one to bee of the Quorum are by Commission from the Gouvernor made and Constituted a Court of Judicature for the Tryall of all Causes within their respective Counties, except such as question Life, or Member, & every particular Justice hath power to try and determine any Cause to the vallue of Twenty shillings, or Two hundred Pounds of Tobacco which Power was soe granted to prevent frivelous & unnecessary suites in yo County Courts which are held every second month: & once at least in Every

year there is a Court of Enquiry weh wee call an Orphans Court held before y \* said Justices of the respective Countyes where all Guardians are required to appeare, and bring their Orphans to bee examined wether they are well used and to give an \*accompt to the said Justices of yo well, or ill Management of such Orphans Estats as are committed to their trust, & these severall Courts are soe appoynted in the respective Counties as any person who may have business in many of them may easely attend vo same because they are held neither on vo same day, nor in yo same month at severall places from yo Judgmts of weh Courts ye parties agreeved may appeale to the Gennerall Court held at James Citty on September, November, and March every yeare before v. Gov and Councell which Court is of a mixed constitution for all Causes of what nature or vallue soever they bee above Tenn Pounds sterling, or fifteen hundred Pounds of Tobacco are tryed there either in Common Law, Chancery, or Criminall as Treasons, Murthers Felonyes, etc. if any Quakers, or other secteryes, or Nonconformists act anything in poynt of Religion contrary to the Statutes of England, or the Lawes of this Country they are trved in that Court, ve Power of Peace & Warr is seated in the same. The Governor and any three of the sixteen Councellors now residing here make a Court, Wherein as greate Care is taken to make the Lawes and pleadings upon them Easy & obvious to every mans und'standing as in other parts they doe to keep them a mistery to the People for noe advantage is allowed to either party from little Errors in Declarations or Pleas etc-but both are keept within the just Lymmitts of ye merritts of their Cause and Judgmts pass secundum alegata et probata & References are rarely obteyned but upon very just grounds as either sickness of the party desiring it, or of y. Witnesses, or papers in England etc. from which wee draw these two greate advantages, yt avoiding trouble to yo Court, and the speedy dispensation of Justice to those who seeke it from yo Judgmts of which Court any person (upon securitie

<sup>\*[</sup>sic]

given to prosecute it) may appele to the Assembly which consists of the Governor, Councell & Two Burgesses chosen upon (y° Governors Writt) by y° freeholders of every County, and one for James Citty which assembly is convened once in Every year (and upon Emergent occasions oftener) a matter (though Chargeable) vett most necessary for the spedier prevention of such Inconveniences, or Confirmation of such good Institutions as may be most likely to obstruct, or advance yo prosperity of New settled Governments there our Lawes are enacted (all or most of which I hope your Lordship hath seen) there are Leavies laid upon the People & proportioned to the publiq e necessity, and since all fines imposed upon offendre are here (if not upon submission released) leavied to the use of the Publiq of (though to the use of the Respective Governors till Sr Wm Berkeleves time, who first released them that hee might keep his Reputation cleere from all hazards of Calumny) It is by yo Assembly orderd what they shall bee imployed on, in fine it is by this Excellent temper that a Right understanding is keept between Governor and people and that yo strings of Government are always kept in tune. And now my ever honod Lord haveing said this much of yo two first parts of this Governmt I shall proceed to the last which is v° millitary parte of it, and informe your Lordship that as yo Country is devided into nineteene Counties, soe it is into foure Provinces: The first whereof which containes vo next adjacent Counties to the Gov is under his owne immediate Conduct, you other three being more remote are committed to y ° Care of three Major Genneralls (one of whom Majr Genn'll Richard Bennett I beleeve to bee of your Lordships family both by his Name & armes) Every Majr Genn'll hath two Adiutants, and every county within yo said Provinces hath a Regimt of floot under yo Command of a Collonell (who for yo most parte is one of yo Councell) & other inferiour Officers & in many of them a Troop of Horse under yo comand of a Captaine. & other inferiour Officers which horse when drawne together have an officer appoynted over them—Besides there is a Captaine of yo fort by Commission from yo King, and a

Captaine of yo Guard by Commission from yo Governor as all yo other Officers are as from their Genn'll yo Millitia of the Country being thus disposed of greate care is taken that yo respective officers doe traine them, and see their armes well fixed. And truly my Lord I beleive all to bee in soe good Ordr as an Enimy would gaine little advantage by attempting anything upon them,. I haveing now done wth yo last parte of this Governmt, I shall beg your Lordships patience whilst I write a Word or two of ve articles betweene us and the Indians who now-hold noe land but what wee grant them, and if they committ any Offence against an Englishman, or hee against them It is tryable in our Courts, or before some of our Magistrates but for any Difference amongst themselves it is still left to the Discision of their owne Customes. I shall conclude with a list of the principall Officers of State in this Governm<sup>t</sup> woh are the Governor of whose revenue (being one Thousand Pounds p Annu) I shall with your Lordships pardon say that though in the Infancy of this Colony it might justily bee thought enough yett now it is not onely Less then any other Governor in the West Indies receives but is foo little for y Necessary Supporte of that State yo Gov of this his Mation antientest Colony must keep, nor could our Governor comporte with y Grandeur of his authority nor comply wth his greate expences in setting up Manufactures, and other excellent designes for y ogood and Example of this Country, did not his necessities make him admirably Industrious on his farme for ye improvement of his Revenue, which unavoideably diverts much of that Care hee otherwise would wholy imploy for yo Publiqo utillity of this Colony. The next Officers are yo Councell Treasur Secretary, Capt of yo ffort Auditor Gennerall, and Surveyor Genn'll before yo first of the Two Last all yo Collectors of yo Two Shillings p hogshead of Tobacco, & all Sherriffs, or other receivers of Publiq. Leavies appeare at James Citty twice in every yeare, and perfect their accounts with him & take out their discharge from him as out of the Exchequer in England and before y. Surveyor Genn'll once a year appeare all Inferiour Surveyore (who are commissionated by him) with a booke of

all y o Surveyors of Land by them made to bee examined wether they have done right between y. King & his subjects of this Colony who by an antient Indulgence of yo crowne have a Right to fifty acres of Land for every p'son they transport into this country web transportacon being proved in any Court of Record yo Clerke gives yo p ty claiming a certificate upon woh yo surveyor measures him yo Land, and gives him a survey und his hand which with y certificate being entred in y Secretarys Office a pattent issues out for v° same signed by v° Gov' & Sealed wth y Seale of y Colony, The Land to be held of the King in Common Soccage at yo yearly rent of one shilling for Every fifty acres. & to be seated in three years after yo date of the pattent, or yo Land to bee Lost. My most Honod Lord I have now noe more to say but to be eech your honor that if you shall judge mee to have said too much to Consider that the Nature of the subject would have admitted much more, & if your Lordship shall blame mee for being too short that you may forgive mee too, since I am affraid your other greate Imploymts will not permitt you to peruse what I have already said, & shall therefore add noe more but my Peticon for your Lordships pardon for my imperfections, and may God for Ever bless you with all the blessings of Heaven and Earth, & bless mee also wth a Continuacon of your favors opon

My most honored Lord

You Lordships most humble and ffaythfull serv. [signed] Tho: Ludwell.

Virg' 17th 1666.

[Indorsed]

Virginia 17th, Sept '66

Mr Ludwell, Secr'y gives a large yet modest character of the Governor & Governem's.

GOVENOR BERKELEY TO LORD ARLINGTON, 1667.

(Copy)

[Colonial Papers. Vol. 21, No. 55.]

My Lord

I have given your Lordship frequent accounts of the publique businesse of this Countrye But now must beg leave to write to my Lord Arlington not as Secretary of State but as to a noble person who I know as\* seen in me an infinite respect of his parts and Vertues this inclination of mine my lord has been mightily increass'd by the frequent letters I have had from my deare brother Acknowledging the favors and kindnesses our family has receaved from you and did comand me that I should addresse myselfe to your lordship when I dard to hope for a marque of the Kings favour What shal I say my Lord age and misfortunes has wilted my desires as wel as hopes and the truth is I cannot in this time of my very old age so wish myselfe happy but that I presently repent of my desires to be so the way I proposd: when the time was that I could have taken any gust in the favours of princes I wanted the helpe of a frendly Angel to put me into the Poole when the waters were made seasonable for hopes and powerful to heale dispayre.

I have donne the King and his blessed father all faithful service in my station but am as farr from pretending merit to my King as the most pretending strict presbiterian is from  $IGlod^{\dagger}$ 

Yet though Ambition comonly leaves sober old age co[v]etuousness does not I shal therefore desire of your Lordship [t]o procure of his Matie the customes of two hundred Hogshead [o]f tobb. I have now sent home. I have expended [m]ore on the extraordinary charges of this warr I shal desire my brother to sollicite your lordship for this grant who is the

<sup>\*[</sup>sic]

<sup>†[</sup>M. S. defective]

cause of this bold request my lord the great cause of mistakse in this World, is that we thinke every one knowes our inclinations and affections as wel as we doe our selves and that often puts us on unmannerly petitions and if this be of that nature I shal humbly beg a pardon but never cease to be a thankeful acknowledger of the favors you have been pleased to shew my dearest Brother

My lord I am from my hart Your Lordships most humble (and pardon) most affectionate Servant Iune  $5^{\rm th}$  1667

[signed ]Will Berkeley.

#### [Endorsed]

June 5, '67 Sr Wm Berkeley Virginia desires of his  $\rm Ma^{sy}$  the Customes of 200 Hogsheads of Tobacco.

5th June 1667.

(To be Continued.)

# MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT 1622-1629.\*

FROM THE ORIGINALS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

(Continued from XX, 157)

\*All erasures in the original are here printed in italics.

[pencil folio 47] [ink folio 9]

November 8th Sr Fra: Wyatt Gou'rno'r Peaceable Sherwood (¹) aged about 26 yeere sw[orne sayeth, that hee knoweth of a trunk that was broken but was not privy to the doing of it & sayth that hee saw certayne toren paps [papers] swiming do[wne]

the river & that M\*\* Corker sayd they were y\* artic[les] & sayth that to his best remembrance the word in the first article was (proportionable, not equall[y] The 2<sup>d</sup> article hee doth acknowledge

Of the 3'd He *know* sayth a booke was to bee ke[pt] but he doth not remember that *the* no act was to be entered into or don w<sup>th</sup>out y\* consent of each other

If any disagreement were, they should pt & a proppier sion be made *prop* 

There was such bonds sealed & deliuered but what is become of them he knoweth not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Peaceable Sherwood was living at James City, February 16, 1623; but died at "the plantation over the water," before January 23, 1624-5.

Touching the bond He knoweth not what yeares where agreed on for payment, but sayth he heard Mr. Dr[i demand two years And whereas though he is be a witness to A bond, he did not reade it ouer.

#### [pencil folio 48] [ink folio 10]

A Court held the 8 of [November] 1624 being present Sr Frances Wyatt knight Gournor

Robert Poole sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> in the Tra[ding] Vioage wherein he was ymployed for Mr Thresurer Pynnace called y<sup>o</sup> Elizabeth, he gave for eve xxx Tubb bushell of Corne, he bought of y<sup>o</sup> Indyans, tu xx armes length of some beads, and thirteene armes le[ngth] of some beades for Another Tubb.

And further he sayeth y' he did nott put away any o [fMr.] Thresurers beads for corne for his owne priv xx vse no' any other in y' shipp to his knowledg but he sayeth y' all y' shipps Company did truck and trade for skins, butt where they hadd th Truck he knoweth nott.

further he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Capt Croshow gave for A great Canoe w<sup>ch</sup> he bought 10000 of blew beades, sayings y<sup>t</sup> he would give M<sup>r</sup> Thresurer satisfaction for the beds

Also he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he paide for matts 20000 of blew beads, of wc<sup>h</sup> matts there was vsed to seele ye shipp 20, and

further he sayeth that he gave to the great man of potuxsea to be their guid to pocotonck 6 or 800 of blue bead

And saith  $y^{\epsilon}$  hee did not buy aboue 6 tubbs of Co xxx for any Copper

further he sayeth  $y^t$  he did see in A Cheast Ric<sup>d</sup> xxx some 201 of powder Knitt vpp in A Lynnen C xxx and Certen Shott but how much he knoweth no[t]

further he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he bought 7 great beare skins, 6 xxx skins, 2 wildcatt skins, 9 otter skins, 2 yonge beare skin skins [ [?] 8 or 29 muske ratts skins, 1 Lyone skin w<sup>ch</sup> Petuxsone gave him, and y<sup>t</sup> brought home noe black fox skin And sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Crosh[ow] [torn and faded] of skins as he hadd

[pencil folio 49] [ink folio 11]

And further he sayeth  $y^t$  he bought no e [torn] is for redy beades to be deliuered him ha

And sayeth  $y^*$  at pocotanck they staid some 23 or 24 [days] s in hope the Indyans would have furnisht them wth Corne [b]ut one weeke

thereof was vnnecessarily spent in seekinge owte of An Englishman And

the Mr affirmeth ye same also

John Waltam  $[^2]$  sworne and Examined sayeth ,yt there was in ye ship

one full barrell of powder, anso neere 201 of powder besides and sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Capt Croshow carried ashore owt of the shipp 2 murtherers and 3 Chambers

Jeremy Roberts sworne and Examined sayeth y' Mr. Gryme did send y' dutchmas aboorde and tett away A rudlett of powder 2 or 3 gallons, And further sayeth y' he tett 200 of da xxx

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>John Walton was living at Elizabeth City, February 16, 1623, and was returned as a resident of the same place in the census of January, 1624-5. He was then included in the ''Muster'' of Alexander Mountney, was aged 28 and came in the Elizabeth in 1621.

fishe from Mr Chew vppon Mr Threasurers Accompt,

Mr Geyny had for his owne vse, and Allwyn dame vppon his oath doth iustifie the same, and alsoe y Mr Gen[y] Tooke Away 2 Copper furnaces 2 bottomes of Coppe[r] and 3 Covering of Copper.

[pencil folio 50] [ink folio 12] [Only contains some meaningles figures.]

[Pages 59 and 60 (numbered 49 and 50) printed Jan. 1912.]

[Page 61 (ink folio 60, pencil folio 87 blank.)]

- [blank] -

[pencil folio 88] [ink folio 61]

The Testamony of M<sup>18</sup> Mary Whittaker [<sup>3</sup>] taken before the Gouerno<sup>1</sup> the 19<sup>th</sup> of November 1624

She affirmeth that not longe after Cap<sup>t</sup> Martin cam into James River, he cam vnto the house of Cap<sup>t</sup> Jabez Whittakers and amonge much other Discourse complayned y<sup>t</sup> he had lost his Cropp by Coming in so late, y o said M<sup>rs</sup> Whittakers Demanded of him why he would com by Canada

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Captain Jabez Whitaker owned land and resided on Southampton River, now Hampton Creek. The census of February 1623 shows Captain "Isaac" and Mary Whitaker then living at Elizabeth City. "Isaac" is evidently a misreading or misprint of "Jabez." Captain Jabez Whitaker was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623 and of the Council 1626. He was probably the same person as Rev. Alexander Whitaker's brother of the same name. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Bourchier, an uncle of the Regicide (see this Magazine I, 295).

to  $w^{\circ h}$  the said Ca Martin replied softlie whispering in her eare they both beinge neere together This was the last plotte of the Company to take away my poore liefe.

# [ink folio 21] [pencil folio 59]

[torn] Burrows gent sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> about whitson munday last m<sup>o</sup> Thomas Allnut [<sup>4</sup>] meetinge w<sup>th</sup> him Told this Exa. y<sup>t</sup> now he knew who it was that should steele mara Buck [said y<sup>t</sup> was noe noe smale one, but y<sup>t</sup> it was A great one] And further this Exam sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he beinge very ymportunate wth Mr Allnut to tell him who it was, the said Thomas Allnut said it was m<sup>r</sup> Sandys y<sup>o</sup> minister, and that he had rather m<sup>r</sup> Richards should have her then he

Ellnor ye maide servant of Thomas Allnut sworne and examined sayeth, yt shee herd her mr and Mrs say yt Mr Sandys ye minister woulde steal away Mara Buck

stolen [torn] and  $y^t$  then this Exa: tolde her  $m^r$  and  $M^{rs}-y^t$  Francis

Dunninge servant to Cap<sup>t</sup> Mathews, told her that there was one of y<sup>t</sup> side y<sup>o</sup> water would take away a maide from this side, but named neyther of y<sup>o</sup> pties, where vppon her M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> said they could not devise who should take her Away, except it should bee M<sup>r</sup> Sandys y<sup>o</sup> minister

Bridgett Burrows  $y^{\circ}$  wife of John Burrows gent sworne & examined saith  $y^{t}$  uppon whitsone Tewsday in  $y^{\circ}$  morninge Mrs Allnutt came vnto her and told her  $y^{t}$  now she

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>Thomas Alnutt and wife were living at the Neck of Land, James City, in Feb. 1623, and at the census of 1624-5 lived at the same place, where they were neighbors of the Burrows family. Thomas Alnutt, came in the Gift and his wife in the Marygold. It would seem that this statement of Alnutt's charges against Sandys should precede the order of Council (this Magazine XIX, 239) of July 12, 1624, punishing Alnutt for this slander.

knew who it was, and said y<sup>t</sup> was M<sup>t</sup> Sandys, and this Exa: demandinge of Mrs Allnutt how she knew it, said y<sup>t</sup> her maides Countryman dwellinge one the other side y<sup>t</sup> water, who told her that there was A maide of this side y<sup>t</sup> was to be stolen away by one from the other side

# [ink 22] [pencil 60]

asked her anything concerninge [sic] y° matter y\* Deny it, but y\* anybody shee should [torn] to any bodye ells, and further this Exa say this tyme M\* Allnut moved the match very Convenient and fitt for him

John Jacksone sworne and examed sayeth yt being [torn] his howse, Mr. Burrows, ye pr vost marshall beinge pnt, vppon some report yt Mara Bluckl ge stolen away, Mr Burrows said vt he had rathelr Mr Richards should have her then a stranger, or any other [he] did nott know, and therefore wished Mr Richards yf hee could love her, and shee him to make vf he could gett her goodwill to p'vent other Mr. Burrows wisht it might be Devuldge abroladl prevent any such intent in others, foorther this xxx sayeth vt Mrs Burrowes prayed her husband to nott trouble himself for she would look to her so [not?] being stolne and beare yo blame yf shee were stolne, this Exa: fourther sayeth yt walkinge in the Ilands wth Mr Richards asked him whether he had any such intent to mary Mara Buck, web Mr Richards vtterly denied

Thomas Allnut sworne and Examined, sayeth y<sup>t</sup> vppon whit Monday at night, M<sup>r</sup> Burrows vppon the reporte of M[ara] Buck her stealinge away, said vnto this Exa: y<sup>t</sup> hee [would]

rather M' Richards should have her then one he [knew] not and asked this Exa: yf hee were nott of the s[ame] minde, to woh he answered yes, and foorther Mr Burr[ows] asked this Exa: wiefe whether shee ware nott of yo sa[me] minde to, to whom she answered yes.

Mrs Allnut ye wiefe of Thomas Allnut sworne and examined say

 $y^t$  Ellynor her maide did tell her,  $t^t$  her Countrey wo[man] dwelleth with Mr Thresurer Capt Mathews did tell her  $y^t$  there was one [of]

theire plantatione  $y^t$  intended to steale Awaye a maide of this side And ther vppon this Exa suspected it was Mr Sandys  $y^o$  minister, And accordinglie went to  $M^r$  bourow and Acquainted her  $y^t$  she thought it was Mr Sandys

#### [ink folio 25] [pencil folio 63]

Whereas Mr Doctor Pott and Capt Hamer were sent to search for certen of M\* Tutchins papers, Among Hamer happened vppon one wrightinge woh Concerned the said Capt Hamer Walter Davis and Edwarde Tutchine, woh Capt Hamer beinge Gardian to John Dauis brother to yo said Walter Davis deceased, tooke owt of the truncke, and prsent heere in Coorte, therby to Chalenge what should be dewe from the said Edward Tutchine, And whilst yo matter was in Debatinge M\* Lamoyne much forgettinge himself spake these words) Concerninge yo taking away of the said wrightinge that yf him self should have done as much, perhaps he should have kyste the whippinge post, where vppon the Court hath Censured yo said Lamoyne to aske Capt Hamer in open Court forgiveness and to pay twenty pownd str. fyne to yo Courte

John Swarbrooke (5) sworne and Examined sayeth yt the Cowe in controversie between Mr Blany and Mr Sharpe

 $<sup>^6\,\</sup>mathrm{No}$  John Swarbrook appears in Hotten. A John Swarbeck lived at Pasbehaighs 1624-5.

was never vnder his Charge when he kept Capt W<sup>m</sup> Powells Cattle, w<sup>oh</sup> was *about* from about A moneth after y of massacre vntill y of Court next followinge

Christopher Sanford sworne and exad sayeth, that y° Cow in Controversie as aforesaid was brought hither to this Iland after y° massacre wth Sr George Yardley Cattle, and was vnder this Exat Charge about nyne moneths and yt when he delivered vpp Sr George Yardleys Cattle he left that Cow amongst them,

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Blany shall deliu to M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe the Cow and A Calf when proofe is made w<sup>o</sup>h is y <sup>o</sup> Calfe

Yt is ordered yt Peter Stafferton (°) shall paye Capt Peerce one hundred and fiftie pownd waight of merchantable Tobacco, because he failed him of seaventeen barrells of Corne sold to him y° said Capt Peerce for nyntee pownd of Tobacco y° barrell, and Doctor Pott Testifieth in Court

# [ink 26] [pencil 64]

Y's is ordered y's Cap's Nathaniell Basse (7) shall have the Vse of the lande late belonginge to George Grymes (8)

<sup>6&</sup>quot;Mr. Stafferton" and wife were living at James City in 1623. Peter Stafferton was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City in 1639.

<sup>7</sup>At the Census of 1624-5 Captain Nathaniel Basse, aged 35, who had come in the Futherance in 1622, lived at Basse's Choice in the present Isle of Wight County. In 1620 and 1621-22 he, with his associates Sir Richard Worsley, Bart., John Hobson, Gent., and Captain Christopher Lawne agreed to transport 100 persons to Virginia, and received a confirmation, their old patent to be called "The Isle of Wight's plantation." He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Warrosquoiacke March 1623-4 and October 1629.

<sup>\*</sup>George Grymes appears in the list, dated Feb. 16, 1623, of those dead at the Neck of Land, since April last. As Grymes was living when this order was made it seems that the page of the original must be misplaced.

at the neck of lande vntill the said Capt Basse be satisfied the some of Fyftie pound weight of tobac[co wch the said George Grymes Doth owe him as by two bills of Dept 'duced in Courte Appeareth

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Horwood shalbe heere at Courtethe seavententh of this instant January To bringe in his Answere to Capt Hamers demands

John Southerne sworne and Exam' sayeth, th' m' Nicholas Hide borrowed of John Elysone (\*) thirty shillings for one yeere for woh this Examt standeth bonde and suartie for m' Hide

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jonas Stogden shall take the oath of William Cooke whether he were acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the saile of three servant of W<sup>m</sup> Gauntlets to Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker, or vppon w<sup>t</sup> Conditions they were made over to Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker.

Yt is ordered that Joseph Johnson shall paye Christopher Best (1°) twenty pounds weight of Tobacco for the Dept of Rowland loftis or otherwyde yt he appeare heere at the Counsell Table one mondye next to shew Cause to the Contrarye

Whereas Capt Bass bought A Sow of Abraham Porter  $\binom{11}{1}$  for forty pounds weight of  $principall\ good\ Tobacco$ 

Mr Humphrey Rastell sworne and exam' sayeth that Capt Bass did p'mise payment of princypall good Tobacco as y° said Abraham required

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>John Ellison who came in the **Prosperous** and his wife Ellin who came in the Charitie were living at Archer's Hope 1624-5.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>Christopher Best was living at James City 1623.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Abraham Porter, aged 36, is included by Hotten as among the servants of Peter Longman at James City in 1624-5. If Hotten is correct, this order shows that servants could hold property beyond their necessary clothes.

Yt is ordered that Robert Chambley for his Contempt in not provinge in A Jury beinge lawfully warned by the Provost Marshall shall pay twenty pound waight of good merchantable Tobacco Yt is

# [ink 70] [pencil 97]

Whereas John Powell in the behalfe of himself John Woo [xxx] Williams brought into this countie, one Covenant made by Richarde als Sheparde bearinge date the first of Novembe by woh Covenant they were to pay to Mr Danell Gookin or hi A Certen some of Tobacco, as also to deliver divers men & go as by the Covenant it doth and may farther Appeere, And for as yosaid Richarde als Sheparde is departed owt of This Co and hath left noe Certen Attorney to receave the said Tobacco me

and goodes, nor other order as yett Taken by Mr Gookin, Th Gou'ernor and Counsell takinge into Theire Consideracon y<sup>t</sup> the said

Mr Gookine may not be dampnified by the necligenc of his officer

have appoynted Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Tucker, to take and receave into his Custody and Care, not only the Tobacco and Corne dew by th Covenant w<sup>th</sup> Charge to see y<sup>e</sup> Tobacco be of the best y<sup>t</sup> grew that Cropp, and that non of the said Cropp be otherwise disp of till the said Choyse be made, But also the Plantacione servant Cattell and other goods thervnto beloanginge And in the said Covenant specyfied, And y<sup>t</sup> the said Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker vppon the receipte of the before expressesd p<sup>t</sup>mises do putt in bound w<sup>th</sup> Sufficyent suerties to y<sup>e</sup> Gouernor and Counsell to be at all tymes Answerable to the said Daniell Gookine or his Assignes Concerninge the premises, at or before y<sup>e</sup>

daye of January now next ensuinge.

Richard Smith servant to Mr. Robert Addams (12) sworne and Examined

sayeth y<sup>t</sup> to his knowledge his m<sup>t</sup> did never gather any of m<sup>t</sup> Horwoods Corne, nor that his said Mr did euer bid him to gather any of Mr. Horwoods Corne.

Robert Addams sworne and Examined sayeth y\* James Davis made A Bargaine w\*h M\* Emersone (13), That in regarde m\*. Emersone was to free y\* said James Davis of his service, he was to give the said Mr. Emersone one servant boy and a Cowe.

#### [pencil 98] [ink 71]

Whereas Anna Cooper Complayned in Coorte by [torn] tion yt her late husband James Harisone (14) did lend a shallopp to Livt George Harisone late deceased, web boate the saide Anna Cooper often demanded of the said Livt Harysone, but could never gett the same or Satisfacto for it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>Robert Addams who came in the Bona Nova, was living at Martins Hundred in Feb. 1624, Mr. William Harwood (or Horwood) also lived at Martin's Hundred in 1624 and had six servants. He was appointed to the Council in 1620 and in the next year Commander of Martin's Hundred.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup>In 1624-5 John Davies, who came in the George in 1617 and William Emerson, "his p'tner," who came in the Sampson in 1618, were living at Jordan's Journey.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>In Feb. 1624 Ellis Emerson, Ann his wife and Thomas his son, aged 11, all of whom came in the George in 1623, were living at Martin's Brandon. Alice and Robert Emerson, children of "Mr. Emerson," had died in 1623.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>No details regarding Ensign James Harrison appear in the old records. Licutenant George Harrison was brother of Sir John Harrison of London; was granted a tract of land near Chippoaks Creek on the south side of James River March 6, 1620–21, fought what was probably the first duel in Virginia in the Spring of 1624, and died shortly afterwards. See Brown's Genesis, 11, 913.

Uppon the Testimony of Capt Hamer, that Ensigne Harisone did lend the said shallopp to Liv<sup>t</sup> George Harisone And vppon the Testimony of Cap<sup>t</sup> Tucker, y<sup>t</sup> he demanded the saide shallop of Liv<sup>t</sup> Harisone in the Right of the saide Anna Cooper.

It is in Courte ordered that George Menefrey Administrator for y \* saide Liv\* George Harisone shall presently paye to the saide Anna Cooper in Satisfaction for the said shallop some of one hundred pound weight of marchantable Tobacco

Cap<sup>t</sup> Raphe Hamer Counsellor of State sworne & examined sayeth, that beinge in Conference w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Martyn about the Gouernor, Cap<sup>t</sup> Martyn said to this Examinat, that yf the Gouernor when the date of his three years was ower, would governe for the kinge, he would rather he were Governor than any man else, But yf he governed for the Company, he would nott allow him to be Governor Then this Exa' made answer, that hee thought ye Go'uno<sup>t</sup> allwayse governed for the Kinge, for in all things he governed Accordinge to the Kings lawes.

Cap\* Roger Smith Counsellor of State sworne and Examined sayeth, y\* Cap\* Martyn being at supper with this deponents sister and himself, Falinge in talke about Virginia, he showed some Virginia dyamonds w\*h\* some other thing amongst the rest there was A peece of Cristall, and beinge demanded from whence he had it, Cap\* Martyn saide ther was A rock of Christall fownd in Virginia, And this Examinat said y\* in his tyme beinge in Virginia he never knew of Any, Then Cap\* Martyn said y\* when he cam to Virginia y\* this deponent should see him have A chrisoll mantle Tree

[pages 69 to 72 printed (misnumbered 47 to 50) in January, 1912.]

# [pencil 75] [ink 37]

A Courte held the laste dave of November, 1624 Present Sr Francis Wyatt Knight &c Capt Francis West Sr George Yardley M. Threasurer, Doctor Pott, Capt Smith, Capt Hamer.

Hughe Hayward (15) and Robert Fitt sworne and examined say, that

they were preent when Thomas Harralde made his will and that they both were wittnesses to the same, and yt this will brought into the Courte by Mr RichardeKingsmell is the same will and that he was in prfect memory when he made the same, and lived about a month after, but made no later will that they know of.

Silvester Bullen sworne and exa sayeth that John Dayns did Carye Certen Tymber for Capt Tho: Barwick to his house, for weh he primised him some Tobacco but how much he knoweth nott.

It is ordered yt whereas Thomas Sulley hath broken yt Saboth daye in goinge A huntinge, as by Mr Richard Kingsmell hath been Complayned one in Coorte, That he shall paye five pownd sterlinge in good Tobacco Towards the Church Charge, and acknowledge his falte in the Church before the Congregatione

Thomas Gates sworne and examined sayeth, that he Cominge to John Jacksone to demande 76 pownd of Tobacco, y e same Jacksonne went wth him to George Clarke, and Caled y. said George Clarke and told him that this is the man vt this is the must make your house Tyte and yf you will pay him y º 76 pownd of Tobacco I will giue you an Acquittal

Robert Fitt, who came in the George and his wife Ann, who came in the Abigail, lived on James City Island 1624-5.
Silvester Buller, aged 28, was then a servant of Richard Tree at

<sup>15</sup> Hugh Haward, who came in the Starr and his wife Susan, who came in the George, were living at Pashbehaighs in January 1624.

Thomas Gates, who came in the Swan in 1609, was living in 1624-5 at Pace's Paines on the south side of the river near Jamestown. George Clarke died at James City in 1623-4.

#### [ink 38] [pencil 76]

It is ordered at this Courte, That Capt Martyn shall paye to Mr Humphrie Rastell 960 pound weight of good merchantable Tobacco such as shalbe valued woorth ijs the pownde at or before ihe xxth daye of December now next ensuinge at James Cyttie And that yf the said Capt John Martyn do fayle in payment of the said Tobacco in pte or in the whole, in and vppon the aforesaid That then Capt Martyn shall forfeyt ye 600 pound weight of Tobacco allowed him by the Coorte.

And that vppon the payment of the said 960 pound waight of Tobacco the said Capt Martyn and Mr. Rastell shall seale Release either to other concerninge this business

Wheras Cap<sup>t</sup> John Martyn by Covenant vnder his hande and seale

ys to paye M\* Humfrey Rastell for Transportinge of him self and twelve men and Certen goods, the some of two hundred, twenty and eight pownd ster as Tobacco shalbe woorth heere in redy money

Yt is ordered that there be abated for five men wen should have been Transported and were nott, as also for theire victualls sixtie

pownde sterling.

Yt is ordered yt there be six hundred pownd waight of Tobacco allowed Capt. John Martyn, for wrongs and damages in Caryinge

him to Canada and detayninge him there, wherby he Arived soe late

in Virginia weh six hundred pownd waight of Tobacco at two shillings the pownde Cometh to sixtle pownde ste\* (The

Remander beinge one thous and e hundred and fowers core eight pownde

waight ster, Cap<sup>t</sup> Martyn ys to paye in such Tobacco as shalbe worth heere two shillings A pownde (wch will Amounte to one thowsand and fowerscore pownd of Tobacco weh Capt Martin is to paye to Mt Humfrey Rastell Exer Admr or assignes at or before the twentieth daye of December now next Ensuinge in James Cyttie (And that yf ye saide Capt Martyn do fayle in payinge of the said one Thowsand and fowerscore pownd of Tobacco in pte or in the whole at or before the days aforesaid, That then Capt Martyn shall forfect the six hundred pownd of Tobacco allowed him for wronge and damages as aforesaid

And that vppon the Payment of ye saide one Thowsand and fowerscore pownd waight of Tobacco, The said Cap<sup>4</sup> Martyn and M<sup>4</sup>. Humfrey Rastell shall seale Release eyther to other for and Concerninge this Business.

#### [ink 39] [pencil 77]

John Phillip A negro Christened in England 12 years since sworne &

exam sayeth, y\* beinge in a shipp  $w^{th}$  Sr Arthur Henry Maneringe they tooke

A ship spanish shipp aboute Cape Sct Mary and Caryed her to mamora

in  $w^{\mathtt{ch}}$  shipp was A spanishe ladye and divers other, And beinge in  $\mathsf{Mam}^{\mathtt{r}}\!a$ 

m<sup>r</sup> Symon Tuchinge Cam into Mamora in a smale shipp, and after

some Conference had by  $y^{\bullet}$  said Tuckinge  $w^{\text{th}}\operatorname{Spaniards}$  taken as

aforesaid, he was by them ymployed in y° said smale shipp to Lisbone

to feach money for the Ransominge of the said lady  $w^{\mathfrak{eh}}$  Accordinglie he p'formed.

Edward Pepprett sworne and Examined sayeth  $y^*$  Symon Tuching told this deponent

him before divers other of the shipps Company thar he was the saide

Tutchinge was banished owt of England and Ireland, sayinge I Come of A good kindred, I dare nott shew my face wher I was borne, I care nott yf all my kindred were hanged, and doth Cale the p'testant Lutherans, And further sayeth y' saide Tutchine hath been very dilligent in soundings of this River as also in enqueringe after the Chanells of other Rivers w'hin the baye And further he sayeth that Tutchinge doth give owt and intend at his returne to Tuch at the Westerne Ilands and refresh his men

George Rugless sworne and Examined sayeth yt the said Tuchinge

reported of himselfe  $y^t$  he was a banished man owt of England and

sayeth y<br/>\$\$ he was very well acquainted and respected in y<br/>  $^{\circ}$  Maderas

and hath said of his kindred (yt they did not care for him, nor he for them, And he cared not yf his freends were all hanged and yt yf occasione were, he would Tuch at the Wester Ilands *Maderas* as he reto.

John Lamoyne marchant sworne and Examined sayeth  $y^*$   $M^r$  Tuchinge

did tell This Examinate that he was a banished man owt of Irelande.

# [ink 40] [pencil 78]

William Emersone sworne and Ex<sup>a</sup> sayeth, that at Christmas last past this Examt' and John Davis, Did give to William Liv<sup>t</sup> Gibbs for A man servant named w<sup>m</sup> Popleton, for two yeers, three hundred pownd waight of tobacco wch Tobacco was presently paid to Liv<sup>t</sup> Gibbs.

Yt is ordered y' y° like Lre of Administ' be granted to John Bush as hath been formerly granted to mr. George Keth And that he bringe two Sufficyent men to stande bound

w<sup>th</sup> him the trew pformance of the said Administra<sup>t</sup> And to be heere one mondaye next Com fortnight to pforme this order, at w<sup>ch</sup> time or before Mr. Keth is to bringe in A trew Accompt of the Estate of y ° O\*phant

[At the end of this page and the beginning of the next, are depositions in regard to the attempt made by the drunken master of the ship Ambrose then lying in James River, to commit an unnatural crime with one of the crew. The details are unprintable, even as part of an ancient record.]

## [pencil 95] [ink 68]

Mr William Cleybourne sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he was in place when M<sup>t</sup> Threasurer did say he had frely forgeeve Marten Turner two yeers service of his 7 yeers w'ch he was to serve him. And Marten Turner did not contradict it. And y<sup>t</sup> howe Marten had but five yeeres to serve, w<sup>ch</sup> the said Marten beinge present did not gaine say.

Wheras the Counsell the half doth Chalenge for them selves and the Publique officers of the Colonie the moytie of yo Companys rente, as Appeareth by theire great Charter of laws and prders dated [sic]————And since it is a thinge yo was never heertofore payed Nor by the Treasurers Commissione as he Conceaveth, he is Awthorized to pay it, He therefore doth Peticion the Court, That it may be referred to A nisi pryus, wherin neyther pte shalbe interested Yt is ordered yt one Teusday Wensday Com senight the xvth of this december next (sic) be a Jury warned of discreet A Sufficyent men Consistinge of 18 psones in number to decide the forsaid Questione

## [96] [69]

Wheras Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamer Compleyned in Courte for y ° recovery of A Debt of 250 waight of Tobacco Dew to be paide by Ensigne James Harrisone Deceased and David Baily and John Costarde l<sup>i</sup>wise Deceased as p<sup>t</sup>ners together for as much as noe proofie was made of their p<sup>t</sup>nershipp and for y<sup>t</sup> it Did appeare by two servants that were only left alive, That they did proply belong to the saide James Harisone, as by deposition of the said servant appearath y<sup>t</sup> is therefore ordered y<sup>t</sup> Anna Cooper late wiefe to the said James Harisone doe onely Satisfie the pper depts dew by the said James Harrisone

The Depositions of Jo: Coker taken before Capt Willia Tucker ye xxi<sup>th</sup> dye of November 1624 Tutchinge y° difference between Cap<sup>t</sup> Raphe Hamer and Justinian Coop'r and his wife

This deponent sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he was servant only to Ensigne James Harisone, and no man to Jo: Costerd or David Baylie, neyther doth he know of any agrement betweene the said James Harisone John Coster and David Barry of Coptnershipp And he also sayeth that the said James Harysone had pte o<sup>†</sup> pcell of the goodes that were bought of M<sup>†</sup>. Robert Bennett deceased by the said John Coster or David Barry John Coker

The depositione of John Curtis taken as aforesaide

This deponent sayeth yt Ensigne James Harisone deceased

bought of Liv<sup>t</sup> John Cheasman (16) his [Curts's] tyme of service

and two more named Henry Davis and Jo: Maltman for y sole and pper use of the saide James Harysone for the some of six hundred pownds of Tobacco which some was paid by the wiefe of the said James Harysone owt of his owne pper Tobacco The mark X of Jo:

Curtis

I William Tucker doe affirme.

## [Page 79 (ink 63, pencil 79) blank)

16 Justinian Cooper who, from this entry is shown to have married Ann widow of James Harrison, was long resident in Virginia though his name does not appear in the Census of 1624-5. He was probably out of the country at the time. He settled at Warrosquoiacke (the present Isle of Wight). On Sept. 1, 1636, he patented 1050 acres in the Country of Warrosquoiacke adjoining the head of Lawne's Creek, Back Bay and his own dwelling house. In 1645 he patented tracts of 112 and 1350 acres in Isle of Wight Country near the head of Seaward's Creek, part of which had been granted to him in 1637. He had other grants of land.

had been granted to him in 1637. He had other grants of land. There are various papers in the records of Isle of Wight County which refer to him. Among these are; (1) deed dated Oct. 19, 1625, from Gyles Jones to Justinian Cooper and Ann his wife, conveying 100 acres, part of a patent dated December 14, 1619; (2) deed Sept 29, 1629, from Justinian Cooper and Ann his wife, "late relic of James Harrison," to Wassell Neblin and George Fawdon, conveying the above named 100 acres; (3) deed, April. 25, 1646, from Justinian Cooper and Ann his wife to John George, conveying the Robert Bennett Tract and the Quarter Tract(200 acres) part of a patent for 2,000 acres, dated March 16, 1642; (4) will of Justinian Cooper, dated March 26, 1650, (printed in this Magazine VI, 122). His wife Ann was then living; (5) deed, 1671, from William Woolard, late of Harwich, Essex, England, mariner, but now resident in Isle of Wight County, Va., heir of Justinian Cooper, long since deceased, to Nathaniel Bacon, Esq.

16 John Cheesman, or Chisman, of Kicoughtan, gent., patented 200 acres on the river over against that place, Sept. 2, 1624. He was born in 1597, came to Virginia in 1621, was a Justice of York County 1635, member of the House of Burgesses 1642–3, and was appointed to the Council 1652. He married Margaret—, and returned to England before 1661, being then a resident of the parish of St. Mary Magdalene, Bermond Sea, Surrey. He died in 1665. His brothers Thomas and Edward Chisman (the latter born in 1602) were living with him in Virginia in 1623. From the latter the Virginia family of Cheesman or Chisman descends. See this Magazine I, 311, 312; XIV, 86, and Wm. and Mary Quarterly Oct. 1892 and Iuly 1893.

## [ink 44] [pencil 80].

A Courte held the xiij<sup>th</sup> of December 1624 present Sr: Francis Wyatt knight &c Sr George Yardly Knight Doctor Pott, Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith

Abraham Porter sworne and examined sayeth  $y^t$  the last yeere beinge

at William Cluch his howse, he sawe A hogg kilde that hadd noe Eare marke and yt Cluch told this exa' he bought that hogg of John Johnsone for A snaphaine peece. Further this Examanat sayeth yt yo saide Wm Gluck told this Examinat' yt John K. John Johnsone sold John Haule A hogg wch was ynearmarkt.

And further this  $\operatorname{Ex}^a$  sayth  $y^t$  John Haule kild A hogg vppon yt Saboth dye by ye appoyntment of John Johnsone as Clutch told him.

William Cluch aworne and Ex<sup>a</sup> sayeth y<sup>t</sup> John Johnsone sold him A hogg w<sup>oh</sup> was not eare markt, for w<sup>oh</sup> hog he gave the said Johnsone a snaphame peece.

Further he sayeth y<sup>t</sup> about 3 weeks since this Exa<sup>m</sup> Cominge from Eveninge prayer (<sup>17</sup>) yppon the saboth daye, John Haule had kild a hog at John Johnsons house, for w<sup>ch</sup> John Johnsone was angry with his wiefe and John Haule.

Yt is ordered yt wheras John Johnsone hath kild 4 hogg of 3 quarters olde beinge vnearmarkt, Contrary to A lawe formerly made, that he shall make restitutione of 4 other hogg of the same age to the use of ye colony Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>\*</sup>.

Richard Craven ( $^{18}$ ) sworne and Examined sayeth  $y^t$   $W^m$  Cooke

and Thomas Hethersell Borrowed A Boate of Richard Tree to Carry downe theire goodes to blunt poynt by whose Careles necklect the saide boate was splite and quite loste.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>It is interesting to know that there was evening prayer in the Church at Jamestown where John Johnson lived.

<sup>18</sup>Richard Craven owned 150 acres at Blunt Point in 1626.

John Clarksone sworne and examined sayeth y\* Richard Tree did

lend a boate to  $M^{\mathfrak{r}}.$  Thomas Hethersoll,  $w^{\mathfrak{sh}}$  boat  $M^{\mathfrak{r}}.$  Hethersoll

did p'mise to deliuer safe again to Richard Tree at James Cyttie and Cominge to Martins hundred,  $M^r$ .  $W^m$  Cooke &  $M^r$ . Hethersoll, Richard Craven and this Exa' beinge in ye boate they went ashore, And this Exam' seeinge much fowle wether Cominge, he went and requested  $M^r$ . Cooke and  $M^r$ . Hethersoll to Come, and helpe to draw ye boate to som Convenient place where she might be owt of danger but they answered they wold not by reasone whereof  $y^e$  boat was split & lost.

## [pencil 81] [ink 45]

Luke Edan sworne and Examined sayeth that there was sixteen thousand of fish offered him by one Corbin at Canada weh afterward ye said Corbin refused to sell him for that it was told him his Tobacco was not good, and as this Exa' hurd, it was Henry Hewet that told him soe.

Further this exam sayeth  $y^t$  there were Certen Rugge and **prunes** abourd the shipp of one dockett lanes

bargand for and Docket was to receive the

London June Tobacco

the twentieth? for them, woh in regard the Rug were sent Dinspensation ashore

in a fowle and Raging daye by Mr Hewett,

Dockett would not lett this Exa by neither the prunes nor Rugg.

Domine

[This marginal note is & illegible]

Further this Exam sayeth y<sup>t</sup> he rec'd but seventy and six pound waight of M<sup>r</sup> Marshalls Tobacco w<sup>o</sup>h he disbursed and is redy to geve an Accompt for it and foorther saye that there was about thre hundred pound waight of Tobacco in A Cheast y<sup>t</sup> no better

then doinge and nothinge woorth.

Mr Doctor Pott affirmeth y<sup>t</sup> M. Dilke beinge at his howse told him y<sup>t</sup> he was to be his *my* his neighbour, sayinge y<sup>t</sup> he had agreed w<sup>th</sup> Jo: Lightfoote for his house and groundes where vnto Doctor Pott replyed y<sup>t</sup> Jo: Lightfoot (to his knowledge) had let the house and grounde to goodman Binck (<sup>19</sup>) and y<sup>t</sup> it wold breed Controversie and the pooreman wold be disapoynted, wherto Mr. Delke answered y<sup>t</sup> John Lightfoote told him y<sup>t</sup> Binck had geven it over, then Doctor Pott was sent his boy for John Lightfoote and asked him when he would offer to sell his howse to Mr Dilke in regard he hadd formerly lett it to goodman Binks wherto he answered y<sup>t</sup> he thought Bincke wold not have it because he did not com over vppon new years dye, as he had apoynted.

[page 46 is blank]

[ink 82] [pencil 82]

(TO BE CONTINUED)

 $<sup>^{19}\</sup>mbox{William}$  Banks and Ann his wife were living at the Main near James City 1624-5.

## COUNCIL PAPERS, 1698.

(From original volume in the Virginia State Library.)

"This Book begun by Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Clerk of ye Council 1698." (Inscription of fly leaf.)

### WM. BYRD TO THE GOVENOR

May it please your Excellency

I am most Sensibly afflicted that my Lameness prevents my attendance on your Excellency at this time as my duty requires Hope in a short time to be perfectly well when (God willing) shall never be wanting to behave myselfe with all respect to your Excellency to whom I wish a long and prosperous continuance in this Government I shall always remain most faithfully

Your Excellency's most Humble
And Obedient Servant.
William Byrd.

Westopher December ye 7th 1698.

## RICHARD JOHNSON TO THE GOVERNOR

May it please your Excellency

To pardon my not wateing upon you according to my duty For my ould enemie the Gout had like to have kept me prisnor the last time I was at towne but was so kinde to let me come home but the next day Seised me and hath not yet acquited me though I thank God I am able to walk about a little and did adventure the last weeke to ride 8 miles but (though it was

very Good wether) it made me almost as lame againe as ever and I have not dared to venture on horse back Since. Nothing S'r but indispensible necessitie could have kept me from comeing to kisse your Excellency's hand and Expresseing my joy for your comeing againe to Governe us therefore cannot doubt but your Goodness will excuse.

Your Excellency's

Most humble Servant
Richard Johnson.

December ye 8 1698

To his Excellency Francis Nicholson Esq'r & c.

## ORDER FOR COMMISSARY BLAIR'S SALARY

## By the Lords Justices

(L. S.)

Tho. Cantuar Dorsett Marlborough Romney Chas. Montague His Majesty's Additionall Instruction for Francis Nicholson Esq'r His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governour Generall of his Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America And in his absence to the Lieutenant Governour or Commander in Chief of the said Colony for the time being. Given at Whitehall the 20 day of September 1698 in the Tenth Year of his Majesty's Reign

Whereas His Majesty has for some years past been pleased to allow unto Mr. James Blair Commissary for the Lord Bishop of London in Virginia One hundred Pounds Yearly out of his Quit Rents in that Colony which has hither to been accordingly paid unto the said Commissary by Speciall Warrants from the Lords Commissioners of his Maj'ty's Treasury, And his Maj'ty has been humbly moved That the Governour of the Said Colony may for the future be Directed by an Instruction to pay unto

the said Commissary Blair the said allowance of One hundred Pounds yearly with the Arrears thereof out of his Maj'ty's said Quit Rents without further Warrant. His Maj'ty's Will and Pleasure is that you accordingly give Directions for the payment of the same out of his Maj'ty's Quit Rents in that Colony till further Order.

By their Excellency's Command

Ja. Vernon.

To his Excellency Francis Nicholson Esq'r His Maj'ty's Lieutenant and Governour Generall of his Maj'ty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America.

Ja. Vernon.

### ORDER AS TO NAVAL OFFICERS

## By the Lords Justices

Tho Cantuar Somers C Pembroke C P S Marlborough Romney Oxford Instructions for Francis Nicholson Esq'r his Maj'ty's Lieutenant and Governour Generall of his Maj'ty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America and in his Absence to the Lieutenant Governour or Commander in Chief of the said Colony for the time beimg.

Given at Whitehall the 10 day of November 1698. In the Tenth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

His Maj'ty having been informed that the Navall Officers, being the Persons appointed by the Governours in his respective Plantations in America to take Bonds and give Certificates for clearing of Ships have generally neglected to comply with the Direction of the late Act of Parliament for preventing frauds and Regulating Abuces in the Plantation trade which requires their giving Security to the Commissioners of the Customes in England for the due Discharge of their Trust. And it having been further represented to his Maj'ty that besides the Security which the said Navall Officers are Obliged

by law to give it would be very Expedient that (according to the Constitution of the Customes in England which has provided a Controul upon the Action of every Officer Employed therein) the concurrence of the Collectors appointed by the Commissioners of the Customes in his Maj'ty's respective Plantations should also be made necessary to so important an Act as that of Signing Certificates for clearing of Ships his Maj'ty taking the same Into Consideracon is here by pleased to declare his will and pleasure And you are accordingly hereby required to take care that the Navall Officer or Officers in His Maj'ty's Colony of Virginia under your Government do give Security for the due Discharge of his or their Trust to such Person as is or shall be appinted by the Commissioners of the Customes for that purpose according to the Direction of the forementioned Act of parliament and likewise that you do not admitt or allow any Certificates signed by the Navall Officer or Officers aforesaid for the Clearing of Ships within His Maj' ty's said Colony of Virginia to be Valid and Effectuall for that End without the Concurrence of the Collector appointed there by the Commissioners of his Maj'ty's Customes

By their Excellencies Command.

Ia: Vernon.

## ORDER IN REGARD TO CAPTAIN KIDD

Whitehall 23d November 1698.

S'r

The Lords Justices being informed by severall advices from the East Indies of the notorious Pyracies committed by Cap't Kidd Commander of the Adventure Galley and of his having Seized and plundered divers Ships in those seas As their Excellency's have given Order to the Commander of the Squadron fitted out for the East Indies that he use his Utmost Endeavors to pursue and seize the Said Kidd if he continue still in those parts so likewise they have Commanded me to signify their Direccons to the respective Governours of the Colony's under his Maj'ty's Obedience in America that they give strict Orders

and take particular Care for apprehending the said Kidd and his Accomplices whenever he or they shall arrive in any of the said Plantations as likewise that they Secure his Ship and all the effects therein it being their Excellency's intention that right be done to those who have been injured and rob'd by the said Kidd and that he and his Associates be prosecuted with the utmost Vigour of Law You are to be carefull thereof duly to observe the said Direccons And if the said Kidd or any of his Accomplices happen to be seized within the Province under your Government You are forthwith to transmitt an account thereof hither and take care that the said persons Ship and Effects be secured till his Maj'ty's pleasure be known concerning them. I am S'r

Your most faithfull humble Servant

Ja: Vernon.

To Francis Nicholson Esq'r His Maj'ty's Lieutenant and Governour Generall of his Maj'ty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia in

America

Ja Vernon Exam'd P. B. Harrison.

## THE SEAL OF THE COLONY

William R.

(L. S.)

To our Trusty and well beloved Francis Nicholson Esq'r Our Lieutenant and Governour Generall of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America and to our Lieutenant Governour and Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the time being, Greeting. With this You will receive a Seal prepared by our Order for the use of our Government of Virginia which seal is Engraven with Our Armes, Garter and Crown with this Inscription round the same En Dat Virginia-Quintum.

And our Will and Pleasure is, and we do hereby authorize you and our Lieutenant Governour or Commander in Chief of our Said Colony for the time being to Affix the said Seal to all patents and Grants of Lands and to all publick Acts and instruments of Government which shall be made and pased in Our Name within our said Colony and that it be to all intents and purposes of the same force and Validity as any former Seal appointed for the publick use of the Government in our said Colony hath heretofore been which former Seals are not to be made use of or Affixed to any Publick Act or Instruments whatsoever but to be Defaced and broken. Given at our Court at Kensington the 10th day of Janu'ry 1698. In the Tenth year of our Reign.

By his Maj'ty's Command

Ja: Vernon.

## GOVERNOR NICHOLSON TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CAROLINA

Virginia, James City, May 3, 1699.

Honorable Sir

I received Yours to me of the 16th of March last, In answer to an Order of myselfe in Councill, Dated at James City the 24th day of February last, transmitted unto You by Coll. Ouary pursuant also to what You advise in that Letter, upon the 28th of the last moneth arrived at this Place Mr. Akehurst and Cap't Walker the Gentlemen appointed by You and the Councill of Your Province to agree upon and Settle the bounds between this His Maj'ts Colony and Dominion of Virginia and Your said Province of Carolina. I shall at all times be very ready to do anything that is requisite on my Parte for the perfecting of a Worke which I take to be so very Necessary and so much contributing to the Peace and Quiet of both these Colonyes; But at present it is the Opinion of myself and his Maj'ts Honorable Councill of state for this his Colony and Dominion of Virginia that I cannot safely Comiconate any persons to treat with the Gent'n from your Province about this affair. Wee have not any Design of Delaying so good a Worke but

we are Desirous that when it is done it may be Effectual and Valid in all time coming and that wee think the Gent. appointed by you are not sufficiently Qualified to do. Our Reason for this Opinion is grounded upon an act of Parliament of the seventh and Eighth Years of his present Maj'ty Intituled an act for Preventing frauds and regulating abuses in the plantacon trade which I have given to the Gent. for Your More particular Satisfacon herein in this act it is Enacted that all the then present Governours or Comanders in Cheif of any English Colonyes or Plantacons shall before the 25 day of March 1697 take a solemn Oath &c. as in the said act is More at large Directed: and by another Clause in the said act it is Enacted that all Governours Nominated and Appointed by any persons or proprietors who shall be Intituled to make such Nominacon shall be allowed and approved of by his Maj'ty his Heires and successours Signifyed by his or their order in Councill who shall take the Oaths Enjoyned by this Or any other Act to be taken by the Governours or Commanders in Cheif in other his Maj'ty's Colonyes and plantacons; By this act you may please to observe it is required that you be approved by his Maj'ty to be signifyed as is aforemenconed and that you likewise take the said Oaths before you can be sufficiently Qualified to Execute the Office of Governour or Comander in Cheif of any Propriety, and for as much as it doth not appear that you have Complyed therewith Wee are of Opinion that it is not convenient for us to treat with any Person or Persons by you appointed to agree upon and settle this affair between these two Colonyes; Therefore all further proceedings therein Must for the present be suspended untill you can give an Account thereof to those persons for whom You are Concerned and shall Obtain such Approbacon and Qualifycacon as by the act of Parliament aforemenconed is directed and required I on my parte shall take care that our proceedings Herein may be layd before his Majesty for his further comands thereupon and I hope by the next fall to receive such Direccons as shall be thought necessary: I desire likewise that you on your parte will take Care to obtain such Oualificacons and Instruccons as are requisite for you by the Consent of Mr.

Akehurst and Cap't Walker I have Caused the Exemplificacon of your proprietor's Charter to be recorded here so that there will not be occasion any more to hazard that Upon so long a Journey as to send it hither for our Satisfaccon therein.

I must further acquaint you that by Comicon under the great Seal of the high Admiralty of England Dated the 26 day of June in the Year 1697—Directed unto Sir Edmund Andros Knight His Maj'ts late Lieutenant and Governour Generall of Virginia and to His Maj't's Lieutenant and Governour Generall of Virginia for the time being His Mai'ty hath been pleased to Grant unto his said Lieutenant and Governour Generall of Virginia for the time being Power and Authority to appoint Judges Registers Marshalls and Advocates for the Admiralty Courts of Virginia Carolina and the Bahama Islands by Virtue of which Said Comicon the said Sir Edmund Andros by severill comicons did appoint the Hon'ble Edward Hill Esq'r judge. Miles Cary Gent. Register, Michael Sherman Gent, Marshall. and John Taylor Gent. Advocate, of the Court of Admiralty in this His Mai'ts Colony and Dominion of Virginia and the Province of North Carolina I herewith send you Copyes of the said Severall Comicons for your better Informacon therein and I do recomend the same to your care that when any matters shall happen requiring the Presence and Service of the said judge and Officers, you will give me timely Intimacon thereof that I may give such directons as shall be necessary thereinwhich is all at present from

Your Affectionate Friend and

Humble Servant ff. Nicholson.

For His Maj'tys Speciall Service To The Hon'ble Thomas Harvey Esq'r Deputy Governour of His Maj'ts Province of North Carolina.

## THE PRESIDENT ETC. OF WILLIAM & MARY COLLEGE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

To the honourable The Speaker and Gentlemen of the house of Burgesses.

We the president, Masters and Scholars of the Royal Colledge of William and Mary in Virginia, being deeply sensible of the great honour lately conferred on this Colledge by the hon'ble House of Burgesses first in graceing our Scholastick exercises with your own countenance and presence on May day last, and then in giveing so favourable a Judgement and Character of the proficiency of our Youth in their Studies and in recommending the said Colledge to our good Governours care and favour in your most hearty address made to his Excellency for that purpose: Desire leave in all humility to offer our most thankfull acknowledgements for the same and withall to assure this hon'ble House that nothing can so effectually encourage us to go on in the chearfull prosecution of our studies as the favourable countenance of so great Patrons as we hope to find both in his Excellency and the present Generall Assembly for which good understanding among your selves and joint endeavours to carry on this and all other good works We doubt not ye will have the blessings and prayers of all good men to join with those of

Your most obliged humble Servants

James Blair Presid't. Mongs Inglis humanity prof: John Hodges Usher.

In name & at the desire of the rest of our Condisciples Orlando Jones

Henry Harrison John Allen John Jones

Scholars

The Answer sent by Major Custis and Cap't. Wilson.

The house have sent us to acquaint you that they have read your address it is received mighty kindly and they hope you you will always merit their good Esteem.

### THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY TO THE GOVERNOR

To his Excellency Francis Nicholson Esq'r His Maj'ts Lieutenant and Governour Generall of Virginia.

The humble Address of the Councill and Burgesses of this present Generall Assembly

May it please your Excellency

Wee the Councill and Burgesses of the present General Assembly being sensible of the great Mischeifs and Inconveniences that Accrew to the Inhabitants of this His Maj'ts Colony and Dominion of Virginia By killing of Whales within the Capes thereof Doe in all humility take Leave to Represent the same unto Your Excellency And withall to acquaint you That by the Means thereof Great Quantityes of Fish are poysoned and destroyed And the Rivers also made noisome and Offensive For prevention of which Evills In regard the Restraint of the Killing of Whales is a Branch of His Majestyes Royall Prerogative.

Wee humbly Pray that Your Excellency will be pleased to Issue out a Proclamation forbiding All Persons whatsoever to Strike or kill any Whales within the Bay of Chesapeake in the Limits of Virginia which wee hope will prove an Effectuall means to prevent the many Evills that Arise therefrom.

Richard Lee in behalf of His Majestyes Honorable Councill.

Robert Carter, Speaker.

## THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES TO THE KING

To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty

We yo'r Majestyes most Loyall and Obedient Subjects The Burgesses of the Generall Assembly in yo'r Majestyes most Antient and great Colony & Dominion of Virginia now Assembled, Doe humbly Embrace this Occasion, In the first place to Congratulate yo'r Majestyes Safe & happy Returne to yo'r Kingdome of England, haveing first purchased & Secured through yo'r own personall Valour Conduct and Prudence a Glorious, Hon'ble and Setled peace not only to Christendome

but Even by Means of yo'r Wisdome & Mediation between his Imperiall Majesty and the Grand Signior to the very Turks & Infidells by which your Majesty has Emimently appeared to be the Sole & great Arbiter both of Warr and peace in the largest part of the Known World to Accomplish which you have not Spared to Expose your own Sacred precious & Royall person to the Great Hazards & Most Eminent Dangers in which yo'r Majesty had noe other End than the preservation & Defence of the true Protestant Religion and the Libertyes & propertyes of Europe, This Great S'r Altho' we live soeremote We are not Ignorant of and long ere this we Should have Expressed our Sence of the Same by an humble Address to yo'r most Sacred Majesty had we bin in a Capacity as a house of Burgesses of doeing it before.

In the next place we think our Selves Obleiged in duty to yo'r Majesty in all humility to Express our deep Sence and to make a Gratefull Accknowledgm't of your many Royall ffavours and bounty's from time to time bestowed upon this your Ancient and great Colony and Dominion in Generall & upon yo'r Royall Colledge of William & Mary in P'ticular, And humbly to Begg that Continueance of your Royall Grace Favour & Protection to us & it

We also Accknowledge it our highest Duty to yo'r Majesty to Returne our humble and unfeigned Thanks to Almighty God for the preservation & Continuance of your life & health And it shall be our Daily prayers that yo'r Majesty may have a Long and Happy Reigne over all yo'r Kingdomes & Dominions, And may all your Loyall Subjects for Ever bear in Mind the Inestimable Benefits they have received from yo'r Majesty who have (under God) been the Main Bulwark and Defence of our Religion Lawes and Libertyes &c'a And it has alwayes bin the happiness of this Dominion to Deserve the Character of Loyall & Dutifull Subjects, Soe at this time we take Leave in most Humble Manner to Assure yo'r Majesty we will Continue Soe to our Lives End.

Robert Carter, Speaker in Behalf of the house of Burgesses.

### THE OATH OF A COUNCELLOUR.

You Shall Swear to be a true and faithfull Servant unto the Kings Majesty as One of His Councill of State and to be aiding and assisting to His Excellency His Majesties Leiutenant and Govenour Generall of Virginia; You shall in all things to be moved treated and debated in the Councill faithfully declare Your Mind and opinion according to Your heart and Conscience, and Shall keep Secret all matters comitted and revealed unto you concerning the Same, and that Shall be treated Secretly in the Councill, untill Such time as by the Consent of His Majesties Leiutenant and Govenour Generall and the full consent of the Councill of State there Resident or the Maj'r part of them. Publicacon Shall be made thereof; You Shall to Your utmost bear faith and Allegiance to the King's Majesty his heirs and lawfull Successors, and Shall assist and Defend all Turisdiccons preheminences and Authorities granted unto His Majesty and annex't unto the Crown against all fforeign Princes Persons Prelates and Potentates whatsoever And Generally You Shall act and doe in all things as a faithfull and true Subject Ought to doe to His Majesty.

Soe help You God.

## THE COMMISSION OF THE CLERKE OF THE GEN'LL ASSEMBLY

VIRGINIA SS.

William the third by the Grace of God King of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland Defender of the faith &c To............... Gent. Greeting We doe by these presents constitute and appoint you to be Clerk of the Generall Assembly of this our Colony and Dominion hereby giveing and granting unto You full power and authority to your own proper use and behoofe to take and receive all Salarys ffees and perquisites whatsoever belonging to the Office of the Clerk of the Generall Assembly of this Our Colony and Dominion with power to execute and enjoy all Trusts Services Rights Members and Appurtenances as to the Said Office are justly and Lawfully belonging in as full

and ample manner to all intents and purposes as any other Pson heretofore hath or ought to have enjoyed the Same, To have hold execute and enjoy the Said Office dureing pleasure Witness Our Trusty and well-beloved ffrancis Nicholson Esq'r Our Leiutenant and Govenour Generall of Virginia at James-Town under the Seal of Our Colony this day of 1699 in the Eleventh Yeare of Our Reign.

## THE CLERK OF THE GEN'LL ASSEMBLY HIS OATH.

You Shall Swear as Clerk of the Gen'll Assembly of this His Maj'ts Colony and Dominion of Virginia to which Office You are appointed by His Excellency faithfully Justly and uprightly to make true Entries and Journall's of all Votes and Proceedings in the Said Gen'll Assembly as from time to time you Shall receive Orders and Direccons and you Shall in all thing's according to your best Skill and Judgment Discharge and Execute the Said Office and Trust of Clerk of the Gen'll Assembly.

Soe help you God.

## THE COMMISSION OF THE CLERK OF THE COUNCILL.

William the third by the Grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c.

Gent. Greeting We doe by these presents Constitute and appoint you to be Clerk of Our Councill in Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia with power to take and receive to your own proper use and behoofe all ffees Dues and perquisites to the Said place usually belonging or appertaining To have and to hold the Said Office dureing pleasure Witness Our Trusty and Well-beloved Francis Nicholson Esq'r Our Leiutenant and Govenor Gen'il of Virginia at James Towne under the Seal of Our Colony this day of 1699 in the Eleventh Year of Our Reign.

## THE OATH OF THE CLERK OF THE COUNCILL.

You Shall Swear that you will well and truely Execute the place of Clerk of the Councill of this His Majesties Dominion of Virginia to the best of your Judgment and Knowledge You Shall faithfully Enter all Orders and Shall not discover the Secrett proceedings of His Excellency the Govenour and Councill to any pson whatsoever till the same be otherwise made Publick but Shall to the best of your Understanding doe all things relating to the Said place or Office faithfully justly and honestly.

Soe help you God.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

# HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

DEED FOR THE BERMUDAS, 1612. (Abstract.)

This Indenture made the five and twentieth day of November in the veres of the raigne of our most gracious and soveraigne lord James by the grace of God king of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the faith etc, that is to say of England, Fraunce and Ireland the tenth, and of Scotland the six and fortieth betweene the Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and planters of the Citty of London for the first Colony in virginia of the one parte and Sir William Woad, knight, Sir Dudley Digges, knight, Sir Baptist Hickes, knight, Richard Martyn of the middle Temple London Esquire, John Wolstenholme Esquire, Richard Chamberlyn, Robert Offley, Robert Johnson, Jerome Heydon, George Scott and George Barkley of London, merchauntes of tother parte witnesseth that whereas it pleased the kinges most excellent maiesty by his letters patent bearing date at Westminster the twelveth day of march in the nynth yere of his maiesties raigne of England (1609) 10) Fraunce and Ireland and of Scotland the five and forthieth of his especiall grace knowledge and meere mocion to give graunt and confirme vnto the said Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and planters of the Citty of London for the first Colony in Virginia and to their heires and successors for ever. All and singular those Islands Whatsoever situate and being in any part of the Ocean seas bordering vpon the coast of the said first Colony in Virginia and being within three hundred leagues of any of the partes heretofore graunted to the said Tresurer and Company by his maiesties former letters patents therein recited and being within or between the one and forty and Thirty degrees of Northerly latitude together with all and singular soyles landes, groundes, havens, portes, rivers, waters, fishinges, mynes, and myneralles as well royall mynes of gold and silver as other mynes and myneralles pearles precious stones quarries and all and singular other comodities iurisdictions royalties priviledge franchises and phemynences both within the said Tract of land vpon the mayne and also within the said Island and seas adjoyning Whatsoever and thereto or thereaboute both by sea and land being or scituated which his maiesty by his patentes might or could graunt and in as ample——and sort as his majesty or any his noble progenitors have heretofore.

### Close Roll, II James I W. pte 40.

### VIRGINIANS AT TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,

#### Admissions 1701-1800.

Carter, John, son of Robert Carter of Virginia, America. School, Mile End, London (Mr. Maltaire). Age 18 Fellow-Commoner, January 12, 1714. Tutor, Mr. Baker, [Matriculated, 1714. Did not graduate].

Taylor, Daniel, son of Daniel Taylor, Judge of Virginia, America. Educated at the College of William and Mary, Virginia. Age 21. From St. John's College whence he had matriculated, 1724. Sizar, October 14, 1724. Tutor Mr. Parue [B. A. 1727].

Ambler, John, Son of Richard Ambler of York Town, Virginia, America. School Wakefield, Yorkshire (Mr. Clarke) Age 19. Pensioner, October 15, 1753. Tutor, Mr. Whisson. [Matriculated 1753. Did not graduate].

Beverley, Robert, son of William Beverley of Virginia, America. School Wakefield, Yorkshire (Mr. Clarke). Age 17. Pensioner, May 19, 1757, Tutor, Mr. Whisson, [Matriculated, 1757. Did not graduate.]

Smith, Thomas, son of Gregory Smith of Virginia, America. School, Wakefield, Yorkshire (Mr. Atkinson) Age 18. Pensioner, April 21, 1759. Tutor Mr. Whisson [Matriculated 1759; Scholar 1760; B. A. 1763.]

Riddell, George, son of Andrew Riddell of Enfield, Middlesex. School, Hampton, Virginia, America (Dr. Warrington), Age 17. Pensioner, September 29, 1769. Tutor, Mr. Postlethwaite, [Matriculated 1770; Scholar 1771; B. A. 1774.

Beverley, William, son of Robert Beverley of Blandfield, Essex. School, Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania, Virginia, North America (Mr. Denholm). Age 18. Pensioner, April 4, 1781. Tutors Mr. Therond & Mr. Cranke. [Did not Matriculate or graduate].

Skipwith, Gray, Son of Peyton Skipwith of Virginia, America. School, Eton (Dr. Davies'). Age 19. Fellow Commoner, November 25, 1790. Tutor, Mr. Jones. [Did not matriculate or graduate].

#### PORTRAITS OF F. S. KEY.

My mother, who was the eldest child of Francis Scott Key, author of "The Star-Spangled Banner," and who died September 9th, 1897, at the age of nearly 94 years, told me that John Randolph of Roanoke and her father had their portraits painted for exchange, but that Randolph did not like Key's portrait and gave it to her. It is of small size.

Now I notice in Garland's Life of John Randolph of Roanoke, in a letter from Randolph to Key on page 86 of Volume 2, May 7th, 1816, he writes of the intention of giving the artist—Wood, of Washington, D. C.—a last sitting for his portrait and his expectation of having Key's portrait in return, and in a letter dated Richmond, April 29, 1818, on page 96, he says: "On my arrival here the day before yesterday I found the picture and the picture frame which poor L. left for me. Wood has again failed, but not so entirely as at first. It is you in some of your humors, but neither your serious nor more cheerful face. It shall hang, however, near my bed, and I hope will prove a benefit as well as a pleasure to me."

Now it seems likely that the picture which Randolph gave to my mother was Wood's first and less successful attempt, and if so, that there may be in Virginia his second and better portrait of Key, which Randolph so actually received, framed, at Richmond, and was about to take to his home. Can any of your readers tell where such a portrait may be looked for? It would probably be a small one.

What has become of John Randolph's effects?

Randolph's portrait was in possession of one of Francis Scott Key's grandchildren a few years ago.

Mc Henry Howard, 901 St. Paul St., Baltimore, Md., 7th December, 1912.

My mother told me anecdotes about Randolph, who was often at her father's house in Georgetown and was warmly attached to her father and his family. On one occasion he was jostled on the street in Washington by some elaborately dressed member of a foreign diplomatic corps. He turned to his servant Juba and asked in his high voice, "Who's that Juba?" "Dunno, Massa." "Puppy, Juba, hey Juba?" "Speck so, Massa." But I think these anecdotes have appeared in print.

I have some fine engravings which Randolph brought back from Europe and gave to my mother. I have also a number of letters which passed between Randolph and Key—from each to the other.

### NOTES FROM THE RECORD OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

[The records of Charles City County suffered greatly at the hands of the soldiers of M'Clellan's army. Books and papers of all kinds up to about 1735 were destroyed or carried away. The same fate befel all the will books prior to 1770, and so far as the compiler could discover, there are no deed books prior to 1767 left. The order books (court proceedings) beginning about 1735 are fairly continuous to the end of the colonial period. Of dates later than the Revolution a number of books remain as do many marriage bonds].

Lyddall Bacon deputy clerk 1767.

Deed from John Edloe of Charles City to Benjamin Dancy of same, March 1, 1768.

Mordecai Debnam Clerk of Charles City 1768.

Deed, May 4, 1768, from John Hardyman of Charles City to his daughter Elizabeth Eppes of same, conveying two negroes.

Deed, April I, 1768, from Mary Eppes, widow, of Charles City, to William Forborn, of same, who had married her daughter Mary Ann and had two children Andrew and Mary Ann Forborn.

Deed, Oct. 29, 1768, from Littleberry Cocke, Gent., of Charles City, to his daughter Rebecca, conveying six negroes in trust for said Littleberry and Rebecca Hubbard his wife, during their lives and then to go to their said daughter Rebecca (Mrs Rebecca Cocke had before been the wife of Henry Soane).

Deed, May 1, 1769, from Edward Munford and Betty his wife of Halifax Co. N. C., to Paul Jones of Charles City County, Va., conveying a tract of land on Tomahun Creek in Charles City Co., devised by Edward Brodnax to Betty Brodnax now Betty Monfort, for her life. Signed Edward and Betty Monfort.

Deed, April 15, 1769 from Travis Harwood

Account of estate of Temple Eppes, deceased, with Henrietta Maria Eppes; an item is for board of Lewellin Eppes 1767-1769, and another for the board of an infant.

Deed, July 7, 1769, from William Hill and Mary his wife, of Williamsburg, to Charles Jeffrey Smith, Master of Arts, of Long Island, N. Y., conveying 1700 acres in Charles City.

Deed, Aug. 12, 1769 from William Byrd of Westover, to Joseph Farrell and William Jones of Bristol [This is a deed conveying many slaves, and all the silver plate at Westover to secure debts. An abstract of this deed was printed in this magazine IX, 81, 82].

Deed, June 8, 1773, between Rebecca Cocke of Charles City Co., James Bray Johnson of James City Co., and Rebecca Hubbard Cocke of Charles City Co., being a marriage Contract between the said Rebecca Cocke and J. B. Johnson.

### ORDER BOOK.

June 2, 1754, William and Littleberry Hardyman, justices:

Travis Harwood, infant orphan of Samuel Harwood chose John Jacob Dainzee his guardian.

August 1, 1754, William Edloe, Captain, and George Minge, lieutenant, qualified as militia officers.

Petition of William Brodnax, administrator with will annexed, of Edward Brodnax, deceased.

(P. 139) John Edloe, Major, and Littleberry Cocke, Captain, qualified as militia officers.

Inventory of estate of Richard Cocke, deceased, presented by Alice Cocke.

Nov. 5, 1755. Philip Edmondson appointed guardian of William, Richard and Mary, orphans of William Cole, deceased

(P. 2) John Stith qualified as lieutenant Colonel of Militia.

Inventory of Joseph Harwood, deceased, filed.

Will of Major Samuel Harwood proved by the confession of his son Samuel Harwood, Jr., to have been burnt and destroyed by said S. H. Jr., since his father's death.

June 1737.

Present: Henry Soane, Francis Hardyman, Benjamin Harrison, Samuel Harwood, Jr., and James Eppes, justices.

Deed from James Barret and Sarah his wife.

Will of Littleberry Eppes presented for probate by his executor Thomas Eppes.  $\,$ 

Deed from Jones Stokes.

Mary, relict of Edward Cocke, deceased, came into Court and made oath that he died intestate.

After taking the depositions of Samuel Harwood the eldest, and Samuel Harwood son of Thomas Harwood, the Court ordered that Samuel Harwood son and heir of Major Samuel Harwood, deceased, bring into Court the last will of the decedant.

Suit, John Ravenscroft vs Richard Holland.

Suit, Richard Holland vs Richard Kennon, administrator of Joseph Harwood, deceased.

July 1737.

Samuel Harwood the eldest and Samuel Harwood Jr., son of Thomas Harwood, deceased, being summoned by a former order to disclose what they knew of the will of Major Samuel Harwood, deceased, Samuel Harwood, the son and heir of the deceased, produces a writing which he makes oath is the memorandum of the will.

August 1737.

Francis Dancey, Justice.

Edward Pegram, a youth resident in the county.

October 1737.

John Williams, John Minge are appointed justices. Captain Samuel Harwood, Jr., appointed sheriff.

John Eppes, son amd orphan of John and Tabitha Eppes, deceased, chose Col. B. Harrison, his guardian.

April 1740.

Edmund Eppes, Captain, qualified as a militia officer, and Edmund Eppes and Francis Dancey qualified as justices.

Will of James Eppes, proved by Edmund Eppes, executor.

May 1740.

Samuel Harwood, and Samuel Harwood, Jr., justices. Inventory of John Eppes, deceased, recorded.

June 1740.

Captain Samurl Harwood, of Toryham, appointed to take the tithables in Wilmington precinct.

July 1740.

Will of Henry Edloe presented by James Edloe, executor.

August 1740. Petition of John Donaldson for administration on the estate of

Thomas Gressit. Stephen Dewey "His Maj. Attorney General for this County."

Edward Terrill presented for not going to church.

July 1741.

Suit, Robert Poythress and Robert and Thomas Poythress, executors of Joshua Poythress, deceased, vs Benjamin Harrison.

August 1741.

Edmund Eppes produces a commission from Hon. James Blair, President, to be captain of a troop of horse, and qualifies.

David Stokes qualifies as Captain of foot.

William Irby qualifies as Captain and Richard Walton as Ensign. Francis Dancey produces a commission from Hon. James Blair,

Esq. to be sheriff and qualifies.

The will of Francis Hardyman proved by Richard Kennon and David Stokes, two of the executors (A Francis Hardyman had been foreman of a jury at this term of Court).

Nov. 1741.

Deposition of Abraham Archer, of York Co., aged about 49. Dec. 1741.

Deed from Mr. Samuel Harwood, Jr., of Weyanoke, and consent of his wife Agnes.

Feb. 1741 [Old Style]

On the motion of John Hardyman he is appointed guardian to his brother Littlebury Hardyman, orphan of Farncis Hardyman, deceased. March 1741.

The last will of Col. Drury Stith proved by Susanna and William Stith, two of the executors.

Jane Hardyman appointed guardian of her two children James and Martha Hardyman children of her deceased husband, Francis Hardyman.

April 1742.

Will of Peter Talbot proved.

May 1742.

George Baskervylle, Francis and John Hardyman, &c. on grand jury.

Tune 1742.

Jane Hardyman summoned to produce a fuller account of the estate of John Cross, her former husband.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

### RICHARD C. ANDERSON.

In the Virginia Magazine Vol. XX, No. 2, April 1912, p. 191, it is made to appear that Richard C. Anderson was Major in the 6th Virginia Feb. 10, 1778.

He never was in the sixth.

"Department of State, Washington, D. C.

Richard C. Anderson, Captain Commanding 5th Regiment 2d, June, 1778," W. Hunter, 2d Assist. Sec'y. Commission (which Heitman says he saw) Richard C. Anderson, Major 1st Va. to date from Feb. 10, 1778, issued at Philadelphia 20th March 1779, by His Ex'cy John Jay.

He went into the 1st Virginia and remained as a Major of the 1st until after the war (having for a few weeks obtained permission to be Adjutant-General for General Nelson) —Edward L. Anderson.

### VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

It is again a subject of regret that pressure of other work compels Messrs Flagg and Waters to postpone their next instalment to the April Number.

### Poindexter-Jones.

I have seen a number of publications giving a brief sketch of this Gabriel Jones, and naming his children, but I have never before read that he had a daughter named Lucy. It would have been impossible for a daughter of his to have been a mother in 1758 or in 1760, for the reason that he did not marry until 1749. (see Publications Southern History Association vol. II No. 2. April 1898, pp. 157-158; Buckners of Virginia and allied families of Strother and Ashby, by Crozier, pp. 222-223.

Margaret Strother, daughter of William Strother<sup>3</sup> (Wm.<sup>2</sup>, Wm. <sup>1</sup>), and Margaret Watts, married first, George Mason, April 6, 1744, (see Overwharton Parish Register, Stafford County), married second, Gabriel Jones, "The Valley Lawyer," Oct. 6, 1749. (see Annals of Augusta County, Va., by James A. Waddell, Supplement 1888, pp. 392-3.)

There were several different Gabriel Joneses in Virginia during the lifetime of "The Valley Lawyer." Capt. Gabriel Jones lived in Culpeper county where he died in 1777, testate, and I have just received from the records at Culpeper C. H., a brief abstract of his will as follows—

Will Book 'B' pp. 229-230, will of Gabriel Jones, date, 3rd. Sept. 1776, Mentions Ann Waller as grandmother of Ann Jones, his daughter. If said Ann dies without issue her part to be divided between my living wife and four children,"—Robert, Gabriel, Francis Slaughter, Mary. "In case all die without issue I desire the same may goe Descend & be Divided amongst my four sisters, Lucy Poindexter, Betty Green, Jane Gray, and Dorothy Johnston." (signed) "Gabriel Jones (L. S.)"

"Witnesses, B. Johnston, Wm. Hawkins, Jr., Robt. Gaines, Proven Oct. 20, 1777." (see Notes on Culpeper County, Va., by Green, Part II. p. 51.)

For history of this Jones Family, by Judge John W. Jones, see same book, Part II. pp. 89-94.

An honorable descendant of this Jones family was the late Judge Wm. C. Jones of St. Louis, Mo., who for many years was my warm personal friend.

Henry Strother, Ft. Smith, Arkansas.

### PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY IN THE FRENCH WAR.

John Morton, Gentleman, who was in the late war between Great Britain and France a Lieutenant in the company of volunteers, By order from Governor Dinwiddie joined Major Andrew Lewis' detachment from the first Virginia Regiment of Regulars raised in the then Colony now Commonwealth, came into Court and made oath that he was an inhabitant of Virginia, and that he served in the office aforesaid, and that this is the first time of his making claim to lands under the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of October 1763, or obtaining a certificate therefor, and that during his continuance in the service he was governed by the Articles of War which governed regular soldiers and received pay as of Lieutenant of Regulars. Ordered that the same be certified.

Thomas Morton, 2nd Licutenant in same service, made oath to the same as above. Ordered that the same be certified.

Alexander Le Grand, a sergeant in same service, made oath to the same as above. Ordered that the same be certified.

Richard Foster, a private in the (Company) commanded by Captain Samuel Overton, proved in open court that he is a native of Virginia, that he continued in the service during the time of his enlistment and that this is the first time of making claim to lands under the King of Great Britain's Proclamation of October 1763 before any court of record or of obtaining a certificate, therefore ordered that the same be certified.

Henry Pigg, a private in the Second Virginia Regiment, made oath, &c. &c.

Joseph Truman, a private in Captain Obediah Woodson's Company of Vulunteers, came into Court and made oath, &c. &c. Order Book, Prince Edward County, January Court, 1780, P. 67.

Freeman Lewelling, John Gaulding, Charles Howell, James Foster, privates in the command of the late Honble William Byrd, Esqr., assign their rights to lands (under the proclamation or the King of Great Britain, October 1763), to Robert Goode Gent.

Jeremiah Penix (Penick) heir at law of Edward Penix, private under the command of the late Honble William Byrd, Esquire, assigns his right to his brother's land, under proclamation of October 1763, to Robert Goode. Order Book, Prince Edward County, February Court, 1780, p. 68.

Declarations of: Jonathan Smith, 1st Lieutenant, John Petty, [7], and Bryant Mc Dearmonroe, privates in the command of the late Colonel Byrd; Samuel Burton, private, in Colonel Washington's command; William Carter, Ezekiel Hendrick, Hezekiah Coleman, Daniel Murray, John Smith, John Tibbs, privates, Colonel Byrd's Command. Order Book, Prince Edward County, March Court 1780, p. 69.

Declarations of Philemon Hawkins, soldier in the command of the late Colonel Byrd; and of Charles Hervey, command of Major Andrew Lewis, in the year 1755, Order Book, Prince Edward County, April Court 1780 and May Court, 1780. p. 73 and p. 77.

[John Morton and Thomas Morton were relations, possibly brothers. For John Morton's services in the Revolution, see Magazine, XVII, 305. Richard Foster and John Morton were Charter trustees of Hampden Sidney College in 1783. In 1780 Richard Foster was chosen a vestryman of St. Patrick's parish, Prince Edward County. John Gaulding, or one of his name, is still remembered in Prince Edward County—there is a jungle on Little Buffalo Creek that the old inhabitants cal Galdentown.]

Alfred J. Morrison.

### BAYLOR LETTERS.

[After the treaty between the United States and Great Britian which authorized them, many suits were brought in the U. S. Courts by citizens of Great Britain against citizens of the United States to recover pre-Revolutionary debts. Many of these appear in the old records of the United States Courts at Richmond and the papers recorded in the various cases contain much matter of interest. The letters which follow, down to the letter of Edmund Pendleton are copied from the record of a suit against the estate of Col. John Baylor, of "Newmarket", Caro-

line Co. It is evident that, when copied into the record, portions of the letters had become illegible. The Pendleton and Frere letters were

furnished by the late A. G. Baylor.

Col. John Baylor was born May 12, 1705, and died April 16, 1772. He was educated at Putney Grammar School and Caius College, Cambridge; married Frances, daughter of Jacob Walker, and had (with other issue) a son, John, born Sept. 4, 1750, and died Feb. 5, 1808. He married Nov. 8, 1778, 1t St. Olave, Hart Street, London, Frances, daughter of John Norton, of Gould Square, London. Like his father he was educated at Putney and Caius. The relationship to the Freres was through John Norton's mother.

Col. Baylor, the elder, lived in a manner which, followed by the troubled times of Revolution, hopelessly involved his estate. His son on his return to Virginia had to sell much property. The famous Fearnought was only one of many horses imported by John Baylor, Sr.

A genealogy of the family was published in this Magazine VI,

197 &c., 317 &c.]

### MRS. FRANCES BAYLOR TO JOHN BAYLOR.

Virginia New-Market 25. May 1770

My dearest Johnny,

By Mr. Morse I rec'd yr. very kind & dutiful letter and I make no Doubt it would be very agreeable to you to hear oftener from me, but when I consider you hear often from yr dear daddy & well know what a scribe I am [illegible] will excuse it.

I often read yrs. to Mr. Baylor [illegible] greatly to find what an Improvement you [illegible] made in yr studies and could I but see you now & [illegible] and should be heartily satisfied but when I consider——5 years absence without a single glance it almost distracts

me but my dear child hope to God all will be for the best.

If you are to be away I highly approve of yr. going to Cambridge The most renowned Seminary of learning in all England.

My dear it does give me more Pleasure to hear of yr health which God of his infinite mercy continue than I can express.

I have by several appor's, heard that yr, affected side is much amended for which God of his infinite mercy be praised.

I am extremely sorry you have been disappointed in not getting the fine choice hams, cyder old brandy and fine Maderia which were packed up & sent to Ayletts Warehouse for you—you may depend upon a nother attempt this year.

Pray finish your education, my dear as soon as possible for we all cannot bear any longer without seeing you.

I shall write again by Capt. Robertson. We caught a great many redd and Mock'g Birds but by one accident or other lost them all.

The whole Family desire to be remembered to you though none more so than my dear Johnny yr. most tender & affec'e

Mother,

Frances Baylor

From Col. Baylor,

Virginia 18 July 1764

Mr. John Backhouse,

Sir.

By Capt. Quincey I rec'd yrs. covering acct, sales and Invoice of goods with which I am highly pleased also very fine horse Fearnought who is much admired by every gentleman that he is a very great Bargain & had he arrived one month sooner would have been much more so. Upon the whole I acknowledge myself much obliged to Mr. Hales and yourself for yr excellent choice \* \* \* \* \* By Capt. Quincey I send you forty and by Clarke ten hhds. of choice heavy stem'd Tobacco which I am in hopes you will think a large remittance notwithstanding I have and shall be oblig'd to draw some Bills on them one to Mr. James Bowie for £100 and I to Capt. Quincey for £40. Will you not be astonished when I tel! you that I have £3,000 due to me in this country and am oblig'd to draw on you for which reason I am determined to sell most of my Horses, Mares, & Colts of which I have the same value and turn them into slaves—as there is no getting cash here for anything else but Bills of Ex's

I am sorry to trouble you but must begg (in case of an acct. to the Ma'h\* [Ship Marlborough] which God forbid) you will be kind eneough to send a duplicate of my acct. of sales & Invoice by Clarke that I may know my fate.

Let me entreat you to lend a gracious ear to my Petition in behalf of my dear Friend Col'o B. Moore \* \* \* \*You may depend my assistance shall never be wanting towards the dispatch of yr. ships & perhaps much greater than you expect in a year or two as we do rise though slowly every year.

Be so good as to give me yr. opinion of Hemp & Bar Iron not on my own acct but for my friend Col. Moore

Yours J. B.

The following order is attached to this letter.

3 " 4'D nails. 4 pr. girls shoes for 7 years old 10 " 10'D " 2 " Morocco shoes

16 " 8'D " The same for one of 5 " "

3 " 20'D " 6 prs. boys steel buckles 3 " 4'D " & ccc 10 " 8'D " 10 " 10'D " 3 " 20'D " 200 yds best white Plums(?) 100 " " " " 550 Midg cotton

From John Parke Custis to Col. Baylor

Abingdon Aug 15th 1752

Dear Colo.

You will confer a particular favour on me by furnishing me with a small quantity of clover seed

If I am not mistaken you once informed me you grew a good deal of red clover and offered me seed. \* \* \* \* \* \*

I will thank you for the quantity generally allowed to an acre of good land.

Mrs. Custis presents her compts to yourself and joins with me in presenting them to Mrs. Baylor.

I am Dr Colo. your affect friend and very obdt servt

J. P. Custis.

From Col. Baylor

Virginia Sept. 4th 1765

Virginia Sept. 4th 1765

Mr. Sam'l Waterman

Sir.

By Capt Teason I rec'd yrs. accompa'g another fine Mare from Mr. Hodghkins to whom I shall write fully on that head. he has very industriously and with great pains collected me full satisfaction relative to the mare you so kindly sent me \* \* \*

Could you believe that Mr. Backhouse has render'd me sales £5 per hhd. more for Tob's made on the same Plantations than Mr. Cary and indeed db'le to one of my particular Friends.

How comes it about that London the Publick Mart of the whole World should fall so short of Liverpool.

I am not unacquainted that you have large consignments of Tob-'os & yr. modest refusal in making application to me endears me the more to you & shall I keep the mare shall make you a proper Remittance in choice stem'd Tob'os & the more readily when I call to mind what our good secretary has inform'd me that mine & my Father's par'r Friend Mr. Haswell was yr. uncle & whose Memory I shall always revere, I am Sir most respectfully

Yr. much oblig'd & Hble serv't

J. B.

From Col Baylor

Virginia Aug't ye 28 1761

Mr. John Backhouse

Sir,

My last was by Captain Twentyman in which

I made a very small add'n to my Invoice & then wrote you that I should

I made a very small add'n to my Invoice & then wrote you that I should shortly take a view of my mountain crop from whence I am just returned highly delighted with the pleasing prospect of an ex-ty fine crop so much indeed that it has enbolden'd me provided Quincey gets home safe and there should be a peace this Fall to try once more for an Ex'y fine Horse to cross the Breed of Shock [and ?] Sober John which I can sell to advantage & have for that purpose selected a few out of the Horse Race list one of which I should choose—provided he is at least 15h high—a good Bay strong & beautiful & high spirited (Here follows a list of horses) 4th Mr. Keeps Genesis \* \* \* \* He has a fowl sinew & as such perhaps might be had under 200—I should be fond of him. \* \* \* \* \* \* With your appr'l I would stretch to the tune of £400. for an extraordinary one \* \* \* \* \*

Should you think fitt to grant me this further indulgence it shall be everlastingly imprinted in my memory & as we are likely to have a great crop permit me to advise you to have the Malborough here early in March & let me entreat you whether it brings a horse or not to have her as early as possible

I am y'rs

I. B.

P. S.

I have wrote to Mr. T Hales

From Col Baylor,

Virginia Aug. 14 1765

Mr. John Norton,

Dear Sir.

By Capt. Hooper I rec'd yrs & am much obliged to you for the trouble you have taken ab'ot Hemp- & Peach Brandy but mention nothing of the Duty & neat Price of the latter of which I shall this year make about 7 or 8 hu'd Galls & in 3 years expect to d'ble it. Excuse me from answering Ists of your long letter relating to Trade interest & c. You well know the great aversion I allways had not only to that but also to writing of any sort.

Capt. Hooper will deliver you with this four hh'ds of steme'd Tob'o & observing the great & frequent congregation of weavers ab't Westminister should be very of one were I not so deeply in yr debt \*\* \* I shall leave it to your choice \* \* \*

\* \* \* \* which he wrote me he would doe in a few weeks after you left poor Virg'a The downfall of which seems to me at no great distance unless Manufactories & Hemp added to the greatest Frugality & Industry can save us.

We all join very sincerely in giving you & y'rs. joy of your safe arrival in London & you & my Dear Sister all imaginable joy of yr. fine Boy which with our Loves to you all

Dr Sir y'rs.

T. B.

From John Baylor to his Father Col. Baylor

London

Feb'y 16 1770

Hon'd Sir.

It is with infinite pleasure I acquaint you that I am in hopes to succeed in my present intentions, it being the advice of my Friends when I am settled & which I hope will be in a short Time will give you lillegible information on that Head.

Mr. Morse has been kind eneough to promise that he would deliver this letter safe to you as it wou'd be a kind of introduction to him in our Fami.y which he seems to be fond of, and doubt not but he will comply with his promise.

By Capt. Fox I have wrote you a long Letter which I hope will be agreeable in every respect, it chiefly concerned the future Plan of my Education and doubt not but you will take it into proper consideration.

The taxes will be repealed except that of the Tea.

I have nothing more to say at present worth relating.

My Duty to my Mother, Uncle & Aunt Burwell. Love to my Brothers & sisters.

I remain dear Father

Your most Dutiful Son

pr favor of Mr. Morse

John Baylor

From Edmund Pendleton to Col. Baylor

Feb. 4, 1772.

Dr. Sir,

As I thought you had a good stock of wine, I supposed that article had slipt into yr letter by mistake & exam' the messenger he s'd you had bottled wine & desired if I could not send any wine both juggs might be filled with Rum—From hence I concluded you wanted some common wine for ordinary use to save yr good & as I have none

but a little in bottles, I send both juggs in Rum of a little that is left of my old Rum. I have spared you the small jugg for your own use, the other is not bad, but not quite so mellow.

If the boy is mistaken about the wine and you are out I will share my small parcel with you rather than you shall suffer. I should have set off for the Assembly to day if the weather had been tolerable and shall go as soon as I think I can travel with a degree of safety.

The General business of the country and not any particular occasion calls us to-gether & I suppose the General Court will terminate our sitting, but I propose if well to visit my family about the 1st of March.

I wish you sincerely a better state of health & amDr. Sr. yr affect-hble-Servt

Edm'd Pendleton.

(Below see copy of an old letter which I got some years ago from Aunt Jane Clayton's in Chesterfield Co, near Richmond Va. and it is from this sourse I have succeeded in renewing the acquaintance of some of our English relatives by letter after a lapse of nearly eighty or a hundred years. I have heard that there was a letter grom Miss Susan Frere written from Gibraltar to some one of the New-Market family about 1830 but that so far as was remembered no one answered it.

A. G. Baylor)

(To be Continued)

### **GENEALOGY**

#### THE BRENT FAMILY

Compiled by W. B. CHILTON, Washington, D. C. (CONTINUED.)

Transcript from Record of Trinity Parish, Charles County, Maryland.

Robert Brent and Mary Wharton was (sic) united in the holy Estate of Matrimony, May 6, 1729.

Mary Brent, Daughter of Robert Brent and Mary his wife was born September the 1st, 1731.

Robert Brent, Son of the aforesaid Robert and Mary Brent was born May the 6th, 1734.

Jane Brent, Daughter of the aforesaid Robert and Mary Brent was born January 2d, 1736.

George Brent, Son of the aforesaid Robert and Mary Brent was born May the 3d, 1737.

Susanna Brent, Daughter of the aforesaid Robert and Mary Brent was born January the 2d, 1739.

Elizabeth Brent, Daughter of the afores'd Robert and Mary Brent was born March the 4th, 1740.

Nicholas Brent, Son of the aforesa'd Robert and Mary Brent was born November the 1st, 1741.

Francis Brent, Son of the afores'd Robert and Mary Brent was born July the 7th, 1745.

#### Deaths:

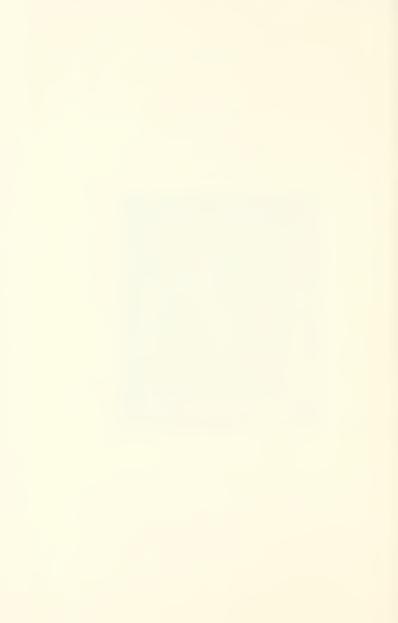
George Brent, Departed this life Decr. 16th, 1754. Francis Brent, Departed this life Dec. 17th, 1745. Susanna Brent, Departed this life, March 4, 1739. Elizabeth Brent, Departed this life Oct'r 17th, 1740. Nicholas Brent, Departed this life Aug. 1, 1744. ()

## GEN. JOSEPH LANCASTER BRENT.

Son of Wm. Leigh Brent and Maria Fenwick. B. Charles County, Maryland Nov. 30, 1826, Educated at Georgetown College where he he studied law. practised in Louisiana, and thence removed to Los Angeles, Cal. and practised there. Served two terms in the California legislature; he returned to Baltimore at the preaking out of the war and entered the Confederate Army as Major. Rendered gallant service and was promoted first to Colonel, then Brigadeer General. At the close of the war he returned to the practise of the law in the process of the law in the coloner.



ROBERT JAMES BRENT



Baltimore in partnership with his brother Hon. Robert James Brent. In 1870 he married Rosella, youngest daughter of Hon. Duncan Farrar Kenner, and his wife Nanie Bringier, dau. of Michael Douradon Bringier, and shortly afterwards removed to Louisiana and assumed the management of large estates in which his wife was interested—Served two terms in the Louisiana legislature and was President of the State Agricultural Society.

After his return to Maryland, about 1887, he was made deputy governor general from Maryland of the Society of Colonial wars and President of the Maryland Sons of the American Revolution—Died at Baltimore Nov. 27, 1905 leaving his widow and two children, Duncan Kenner Brent, a lawyer in Baltimore and Miss Nanine Brent...

He was noted for his modesty, his gentleness, his purity of character and his devotion to duty.

#### VIVIAN BRENT.

Vivian Brent youngest son of William Leigh and Maria Fenwick Brent was born at Pamonkey the old Fenwick estate in Charles County, Maryland on the 22d of March 1831. When young he went to Lousiana with his parents, and later was sent to Georgetown College for his education. In 1849 he entered the law office of his distinguished brother Robert James Brent in Baltimore. He practised law in Baltimore and in Charles County, Maryland. Was editor of the Southern Maryland Independent and took a prominent part in politics, being a member of the Constitutional Convention called soon after the war. In 1882 Mr. Brent was appointed by President Cleveland as Assistant Attorney in the Interior Department and thereafter made his home in Washington. In 1888 he was offered but declined an appointment as Territorial Judge of Utah, on which occasion he received a flattering testimonial from Mr. Justice Lamar.

Mr. Brent married in 1857 Josephine, daughter of Col. William D. Merrick, U. S. Senator from Maryland. Their children died in infancy. Perhaps to this fact can be traced the devotion that existed between Judge Brent and his niece Josephine Brent Merrick, the constant companion of his later years.

He died at Hammond Court, his home in Georgetown, D. C., June  $28,\,1906.$ 

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE BEVERLEY FAMILY (CONTINUED.)

Since the publication of the account of Robert Beverley, of ''Blandfield'' (XX, 332) several copies of old letters sent to the Historical So

ciety a number of years ago have been examined. These Copies were sent by Mr. R. M. Fowler, of London, England, who had inherited them from R. McKenzie Beverley, of Yorkshire, the last male descendant of William Beverley (son of Robert, of "Blandfield") who settled in England. These letters show that Robert Beverley of "Blandfield," was educated at Wakefield School, Yorkshire and, probably, at Trinity College, Cambridge. The following letter is addressed to Beilby Porteus, Bishop of Chester & London, whose parents were Virginians. The Nelson referred to was Thomas Nelson, signer of the Declaration of Independence. McKenzie was probably Robert McKenzie, formerly of Virginia, and a Captain in Washington's regiment in the French and Indian War, who became an officer in the English army and was wounded at Bunker Hill. A Virginian writing shortly after battle seems to be pleased by the fact that "Bob McKenzie" had been hit—no doubt because he thought he was on the wrong side.

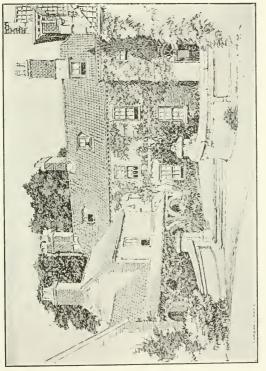
Robt Beverley named two sons after his friends McKenzie and Bradshaw.

#### My lord

Through the channel of our common friend Mackenzie I have frequently had the pleasure of hearing of your welfare, & of the civilities you have shewn my son. I have at the request of my friend Mr. Bradshaw of Daug in Lancashire, formerly of Trinity sent my second son to his care & patronage—He is situated by the recommendation of Dr. Carr under a Mr. Andrews at Highgate much to his satisfaction—Both my sons will, I hope, make more of the opportunities thrown in their way, than their father did—As we grow old, we discover our youthful follies, but not being able to remedy them, nothing is left us but to lament we did not think otherwise, & to beg our chilren to observe greater circumspection in the days of their youth—

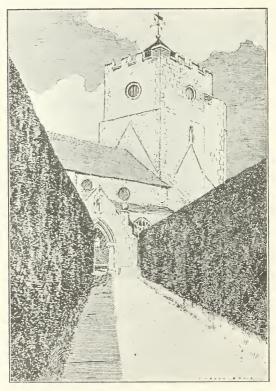
Yr former pupil Nelson is well; he continues to be the same generous, benevolent man as when you knew him, & is as well as myself, the father of a very large family.

Having proceeded thus far, I must take the liberty of introducing a subject of another nature, in w'h I wish to interest you in behalf of a gentleman, whose honor, probity, politeness & understanding hath rendered him for a length of years one of my most valuable friends—this gentlemans name is Power, a native of this Country, but educated with me for some years at Wakefield in Yorkshire—After his return to Virginia, he applied himself to the law, & before the war practised at the bar with very considerable applause & success—The stoppage of the courts of justice & the continuance of the war at once cut off his resources, & he was thereby induced to accept of an agency in the purchase & adjustment of two estates in London & Devonshire—Since the peace took place our legislature hath thought proper to make a discrimination between those citizens who left us during the progress of the war,



HEACHAM HALL

From "The King's Homeland"



HEACHAM CHURCH From "The King's Homeland"

& those, who remained here—This is necessarily an impediment to Mr. Power's return, & deprives him at once of those opportunities, w'h his abilities & connexions here induced him to calculate upon. I must therefore request you, if it lies in your way, to assist in procuring some civil appointment for him—He will himself explain the particulars, & in so doing, you will serve a worthy man, & confer a lasting obligation

on, My dear Lord,

Your Lordships most obed't Robert Beverley Blandfield Virginia 25 Nov. 1784.

This letter is addressed as follows

Right rev'd Beilby Porteus Bishop of Chester-

There is a memorandum on the back in M'r R. M. Beverley's writing. N. B. This letter proves that R. Beverley father of W. Beverley was educated at Wakefield Yorkshire.

The other letters are to his son William.

A copy of a letter from Robert Beverley to William Beverley—The first sheet is, lost.

in no degree, be compared to the base servility which history records in the days of the worst Roman Emperors, but are perfectly consonant to the primitive spirit of Belgic republicanism & equality. As to the general bent of our politics, I flatter myself they will continue to tend to peace, arts, manufactures & commerce, from the cultivation of which only we can expect to flourish—

Reports say that G. B. is again entering on war—surely they are a strange people who must eternally under the idea of a balance of power & the protection of commerce, be interfering in the politics of every nation on earth—I profess not to be an adept in politics, but if the British nation should spend as much money in making peace between Russia & Turkey, as she did on the Nootka Sound business, Mr Pitts name will not stand very high in the page of futurity—

In my last I informed you that my boot legs are not yet come to hand—The encyclopedia has at length gotten Mr Mitchell's trunk as far as Rosegill; in a month, I may expect to get them—I must request you will procure the saddles mentioned in my last as soon as you can, & least my former order should miscarry, I now repeat it, viz.

a saddle of the best & plainest sort for myself—the top skirt short, & the lower one long, sufficiently so, to obviate every inconvenience arising from the sweat of the horse in the hot weather—the padding to be thick & within one inch of the lowest part of the skirt—polished steel stirrups & neat plain bridle with steel bits—a good portmanteau saddle & pillion

for Harry, with skirts & padding similar to mine-spare paddings & girths to each saddle-with wollen saddle cloths-Let them be sent by the first opportunity to this river, or Norfolk, with duplicate bills of lading-if by the way of Norfolk, to the care of Mr John Granberry. Mr Andersons correspondent there. These saddles to be made precisely as yours were only that the underskirt & paddings must be somewhat longer-

In one of my former letters I requested you would take in a paper, w'h contains the most foreign & domestic news-the parliamentary debates engross so much of some of them, as not to suit my purpose, as I do not find myself much interested in them-

Present my most affectionate wishes to Mackenzie & Robinson. to the last of whom I will write by Flynn, & assure yourself

that I am, dear William,

Very sincerely yours Robert Beverley Blandfield 15th June 1791

This letter is addressed as follows

Mr William Beverley No. 2.

Hare Court

Temple

Dover Ship L're

Per Boyd ( Capt. Boyd)

Copy of a letter from Robert Beverley to William Beverley There is no envelope or endorsenent.

My dear William

My last letter of june was written in answer to yours of jan. 1st relative to the provision I have promised you, & I flatter myself, upon the receipt of it, both you & your wife will be more at ease, for I can with truth assure you, that it is my wish you should be so-Our friend Bradshaw, in mentioning the frequent miscarriages, laments you not having a child live born, as all your wife's fortune would go from you-this was a circumstance, w'h I was not apprized of before, nor indeed have I ever been able to guess at the size or situation of that fortune-sometimes I have been led to believe, from reports, that it was such as would enable you to enjoy every convenience & comfort. Be that as it may, I should hope your wife will make every provision for you, which she can have in her power.

We have had infinitely the wettest summer ever known, & all the wheat, below the falls of every river, is so much injured both in quantity & quality, as to curtail more than half our hopes-In Culpeper, where it was put into the ground in proper time, it will be better than usual, but unfortunately my best overseer, from the circumstance of his having a good crop of tob'o, was too late, consequently his wheat yields nothing—the wet weather too is unfavourable to tob'o, but has given us the best crops of corn ever known. I am just returned from Culpeper, where I am pleased to find your brother Robert is devoted to the improvement of his property, is become quite economical, & seems quite as much pleased with retirement as I am-his establishment is small, but, with frugality, will give him all the decencies of life; & when a young man has determined to create a family, they are as much as anybody here has a title to expect-

I have sent a cask containing eight very fine hams, w'h are as many as the captain would undertake to deliver, because both M'r Wormeley & M'r Grymes have some on board, & therefore it would not be practicable to land a greater quantity: & I have often heard you say they were not worth the duty-if you be of another opinion at this time, you will say so, & you shall be better supplied-Your mother sends you some sweetmeats. & I could make you a present of peach brandy, would the captains undertake to land it, or you should think it worth the dutyour excises have run the price here up to two dollars p'r gallon in the stores-

Sometime ago I sent an old shoe to the care of M'r Backhouse, which, he said, he should forward to M'r Anderson, & I then requested you would send me a few pairs according to the instructions contained in the shoe—those you sent last were too wide—I also requested a coat & four summer waistcoats, which, as they are not yet made I beg may be lined with linen-you know I wish for everything cheap & plain-I now send to the care of Messrs Anderson & Co. an old boot; it is an inch loo long in the leg. & greatly too large in the ancle-the calf & foot are right—I shall thank you for one very thin pair of calfskin boots for the summer, & another, not thick, for the winter-they are both to be double vamped, with turn down tops, not sewed, a loop behind for a garter—the leather to be perfectly soft & neatly made—two sets of spur leathers, which are not to be stuffed. M'r Anderson will pay you-

Our politics have undergone no revolution since my last, unless, perhaps, the violent or factious party may not have increased. Should M'r Jay's embassy be successful I shall hope that our government may acquire a little stability-The government of G. B. seems to have or, possibly, to take more energy, than I once thought it possessed-Riot & insurrection seem to bow their heads; Priestleys excursion hither, & the frequent remittances to Botany Bay may compose the minds of the people, although I am of opinion that the absurdity of M'r Pitts politics in continual armaments, & his interference in the politics of the continent must give great & just cause for national complaint-So stupid am I, that I have never yet been able to penetrate into the greatness of his father, or himself-there have been more of vanity ostentation & a thirst of power than national benefitsAs to any occurences, w'h may have fallen in the circle of your acquaintance, I leive them to your sisters, & other correspondents, who will detail them more exactly than I can.

Present my love to your wife, & assure yourself that I am most sincerely yours

(signed) Robert Beverley

Blandfield 22' Aug. 1794.

Will you enquire of M'r John Page why his brother has not sent my annual pipe of red port—it is a disappointment for madeira is now so dutied as to suit very few purses in this country—

That my may fit me as well as possible, I have taken a measure according to taylors directions, w'h will be found in the leg of the old boot, by comparing them both with orders, perhaps they may be made to fit me. I likewise beg that you will send me a saddle of the best materials; the underskirt to be longer than usual & the padding to extend with half an inch of the lowest part of the skirt—& this padding to be very thick—I am thus particular, because you must remember how very much we are incommoded with sweat in the summer. Plain steel stirrups & buckles, no crupper—a bridle with two bitts; no heavy or unnecessary work, & the reins not broad.

I wish to have everything made of the best & plainest materials—two flannel saddle cloths. You will recollect that our horses, generally, are not so wide upon the withers as in England—six yards of spare girting.

I should be glad of my boots by the first opportunity, as I am much in need of them—

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### POINDEXTER FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

#### SKETCHES OF LOUISA IN OLDEN TIMES.

#### Number 7.

As already stated Thomas Poindexter left seven Sons viz., John, James, Robert, Thomas, Richard, Gabriel and George Poindexter. His oldest son, John, was born in this county and brought up in the clerk's office under the instruction of John Nelson who was appointed clerk of the court in 1766, succeeding James Littlepage and held the office during the remainder of his life.

I shall have something more to say of Nelson hereafter. John Poindexter entered the clerk's office in 1773 and served under Nelson until 1790, when the latter dying, Poindexter was elected in his place by the Justices composing the County Court.

During his service in the clerk's office other young men were with him learning the business of clerks, among them (though much

older) was Mr. John Timberlake, the first clerk of Fluvanna (1777,) who held the office between thirty and forty years, and was then succeeded by one of his sons. I shall say nothing as to the Timberlakes as their connection with the county so far as the subject of these sketches is concerned terminated with Mr. John Timberlake's connection in the clerk's office under John Nelson. John Poindexter held the office of clerk of the County Court of Louisa down to the 28th day of September 1820 on which day he died. He also held the office of clerk of the Circuit Court of Law from the formation of that court till his death. For this period of thirty years no man acted a more prominent and conspicuous part in all matters relating to the county than John Poindexter.

The idea prevailed then as it does now that the clerks of the courts knew everything in relation to legal proceedings, and hence he seems to have prepared wills, deeds etc., to a very great extent, showing the confidence the people had in him, and as far as the records show (and I have no doubt truely) that confidence was never abused by him.

In 1790 he attached himself to the Baptist church being baptised on the 29th of June and was ordained to the ministry in that denomination on the 3rd. of February 1792, and was chosen pastor of the Baptist Church at "The Roundabout" in April of that year, and continued that relation down to at least the 30 of May 1814, and how much longer I am unable to say with accuracy.

The Roundabout church was situated about eight miles south of Louisa C. H. It was burned down during the lifetime of John Poindexter or soon after his death and has never been rebuilt. Only a few persons of this generation recollect where the church stood.

He served other churches for over a period of twenty-five years, but about this I do not purpose to say any thing as his services as a Baptist Minister are stated in the "Virginia Baptist Ministers."

He was married three times. His first wife was a Miss Green by whom he had only one child, William G. Poindexter, who died many years ago leaving descendants; among them the present wife of the Hon. A. R. Holladay of Henrico County, Va.. and the late Henry Poindexter whom every one in this County well remembers as one of the best informed, social, genial, and good natured men. He deserves to have a better tribute paid him than can be done in these sketches. The writer is only saying something in reference to the "Old Time Men."

John Poindexter's second wife was a Miss Johnson by whom he had the following children, viz: Nicholas, John, Thomas, Andrew, Waller, Lucy Jones (who died unmarried) and Mary, who married Garrett M. Quarles. The descendants of this marriage now reside in Kentucky and Tennessee. Two of them have been greatly distinguished and have been honored by their respective States filling most important offices. Nicholas removed to the State of Kentucky and died there many years ago, leaving children. Among the sons he left was Georga Gilmer Poindexter one of the most promising and rising young men in

all that Country at the time of his death. Thomas died in Virginia leaving children, two sons and a daughter.

He married a Miss Schooler, near Fredericksburg, Va. Andrew died in this County unmarried. Waller was married to a Miss Talley of Goochland County, and removed to Kentucky where he died years ago, leaving children; their names are not known to me. John is still living in Kentucky, now an old man, and if these sketches should fall under his eye, he might supply much in reference to the Poindexters that the writer has left out for want of accurate information.

John Poindexter's third wife was Margaret Maer of N. C. to whom he was married in 1813, leaving by this marriage one daughter, Mrs. Frances E. Thompson who now resides at Louisa Court House. His last wife survived him some thirty years and died at the place now owned by Mrs. A. W. Talley, in 1850. The writer of these sketches was at the funeral discourse which was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Mylne and pronounced by an old college friend who was with him at the time to be one of the best discourses he had ever listened to. Mr. Mylne and his college friend have both passed away to that "Undiscovered Country" (This by the way.)

Elder John Poindexter, (I will thus call him to distinguish him) was a gentleman of the most decided haracter with a strong and vigorous intellect tinctured to a great extent with the prevailing ideas of the day as is fully shown by all his writings now extant.

As a clerk he was a faithful and efficient officer as the records fully testify; not however drawn with the same accuracy of expression and preciseness as those under Littlepage's administration many years before.

I take it that his ministerial duties engrossed a good deal of his time and that in making up his records he was more impressed with the substance than the forms of his entries in the records.

This can however be said that the "Records of the Court" under this administration would compare very favorably with many of the present day in this State.

During John Poindexter's clerkship the clerk's office for a portion of the time was kept at his house which is now the residence of Capt Wm. Meade a grandson of Bishop Meade, and known as "Winston Hall". Afterwards it was kept at the present residence of A. H. Talley where Poindexter lived and died. He removed from "Winston Hall" to this place. For several years before the present Courthouse was built (1817) the clerk's office was kept in a room of the old jail which I mentioned in a former number as having been burned in (1866) I shall say something of the brothers of Elder John Poindexter hereafter.

Copied by A. B. Mitchell,

Port Royal, Va. Feby 25th, 1887.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

## THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ROLFE WITH NOTICES OF SOME CONNECTED FAMILIES.

[This is part of an unpublished and unfinished section of a projected book which was to treat of "The Colonial Councillors of Virginia and Their Descendants." The biographical portion was nearly completed; but the account of the descendants of John Rolfe, the earliest councillor whose descendants can be traced, showed, even though this is not complete, that the preparation of the genealogies would be a work which would require more time than the compilers could possibly spare. It was not proposed to reprint the later generations treated of in well-known and reliable works, such, for instance, as those in Robertson's Descendants of Pocahontas; but to give references to them. The plan also was that where one branch of a family was descended, through female lines, from one councillor, while another branch could trace, also through females, to another, to give the whole family under the earliest councillor who appeared. This explains some of the Flemings and their descendants, the Webbs, appearing here. Some of the Flemings descended from John Rolfe, while others traced through the Randolphs to the Pages, who were councillors. In addition there were to be notes and addenda in regard to connected families not directly descended from any member of the Councill

#### ROLFE OF HEACHAM.

The family of Rolfe was resident from an early date in the County of Norfolk, England. The immediate ancestors of John Rolfe lived at Hecham near King's Lynn in that County, and the earliest record of the direct line is of two brothers, Robert and Eustace Rolfe, who were born at Heacham about 1539. Robert married Margaret Crowe and was ancestor of a prominent family at Lynn, and Eustace Rolfe married at Heacham, May 27, 1560, Joanna Jenner. Eustace and Joanna had a son John Rolfe, of Heacham, who was born October 17, 1562. married Dorothea Mason, Sept. 24, 1582, died in 1594, and was buried at Heacham Church, December 1st of that year.

In the Church is a brass with a Latin inscription to this John Rolfe. The following is a translation which has been furnished us:

"John Rolfe, gentleman, of Hitcham, died on the twenty-ninth day of November, in the year of our Lord, 1594, in the thirty-second year of his age. While he lived he was of much service to his fellows; his wish to enrich all his neighbors and kinsfolk by assisting the poor with his wealth; nothing could be kinder than he was; he bore the insults of many men quietly without offence; by exporting and importing such things as England abounded in or needed, he was of the greatest service, inasmuch as he spent both pains and labor upon it. Thus he seemed to die as the force of fire is quenched by excess of water. For

his strength was unimpaired, nor had he completed many years when he died. His death brought grief to many, but he had done nobly upon the consciousness of a well spent life, and the record of many benefits not allowed to die utterly:"

John Rolfe had, no doubt, been a successful merchant at Lynn. The Heacham register shows that John and Dorothea (Mason) Rolfe had, with other issue, 1. Eustace, and 2. John (twins) baptized May 6, 1585; 3. Edward, baptized Feb. 22, 1591. There was another son, Henry, afterwards a merchant in London and a member of the Virginia Company, who is included in a manuscript pedigree mentioned by Mrs. Jones in her Old Sandringham.

The Rolfes of Heacham Hall long remained among the gentry of Norfolk. One of them was sheriff of the county about 1760. In 1837 S. C. E. Neville Rolfe, Esq., who assumed the name and arms, succeeded to the property. The well-known portrait of Pocahontas descended to the present time through the Rolfes and their relations in Norfolk.

Heacham Hall has been in part rebuilt and enlarged, but a considerable portion of the old house remains and is shown in the accompanying illustration.

Two English books Old Sandringham, by Mrs. Herbert Jones, and The King's Homeland contain interesting notices of Heacham and the Rolfes.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

## THE TURNER FAMILY OF KING GEORGE COUNTY &c. (CONTINUED.)

When the first instalment of this genealogy appeared an examination of the records of Richmond and King George Counties appeared to show that Thomas¹ Turner had only one wife, Martha Taliaferro. But since this publication of the last instalment Vol. V of the Acts of the (English) Privy Council, Colonial Series has been received and gives the record of a suit which shows that Thomas Turner married twice and also explains his unusually large gifts to a daughter's children. On pages 128, 129, under date 1769, is entry of an appeal to the Privy Council from Virginia in the suit of Dixon vs. Turner. It is stated that Col. Thomas Turner had by his first marriage, two sons Harry and Thomas, and by his second, a daughter Sarah who married Edward Dixon. Harry married Elizabeth Smith and died in 1751 leaving an only child Thomas. His (Harry's) brother, Thomas Turner the younger,

died intestate in 1747, leaving a son Harry and a daughter Sally who married Walker Taliaferro. The record also states that Mrs. Elizabeth Turner, wife of Harry (son of Col. Thomas) had father and brother each named Nicholas Smith.

The name of Thomas Turner's other wife is not certainly known; but as Sarah, wife of Thomas Turner, of King George, gent., released her dower in a tract of land (formerly bought by him in 1725), which he sold by deed, Spotsylvania County, Aug. 1, 1732, the second wife was, no doubt named Sarah.

Col. Thomas¹ Turner married first, in 1714, Martha, daughter of Richard Taliaferro, and secondly, Sarah—

Issue (1st m.). 2. Harry² (of whom later); 3. Thomas², of Spotssylvania Co. He was appointed a Justice of that County in 1742, married Mary Taliaferro, and died intestate, according to the English record, in 1747. This probably should be 1757, as in 1753 Thos. Turner of King George, gent, and Thomas Turner, the younger of Spotsylvania Co., gent, and Mary his wife, made a deed in Spotsylvania. On Nov. 7, 1749, by deed in Spotsylvania it was recited that Charles Taliaferro the elder, late of Caroline Co., by his will March 2, 1734, left 570 acres, called Motts, to his grandaughters Mary and Sarah Taliaferro, and that Mary married Thomas Turner Jr, and Sarah married Francis Conway. Thomas² and Mary (Taliaferro) Turner had issue (a.) Thomas², alive 1769, no further information; (b.) Sally³ married Walker Taliaferro. Col. Thomas¹ Turner had issue (by 2d m.) 4. Sarah², married Edward Dixon; 5. Mary², unmarried 1757.

2. Major Harry² Turner (Thomas¹), of King George County, born —, died 1751; was vestryman of Hanover parish, clerk of King George County 1742-1751, and member of the House og Burgesses for King George County at the sessions beginning May 1742, Sept. 1744; Feb. 1745, July 1746, March 1747, October 1748, and April 1749. H\* married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Col. Nicholas Smithe of King George County (whose residence "Smith's Mount" is now in Westmoreland County) and acquired with her a large estate. The will of Major Harry Turner, if he made one, is in the missing King George County will book; but the inventory of his personal estate is still on record. It includes "a parcel of books" valued at £11.5; 5 maps in gilt frames £3; 69 pictures in gilt frames £6; silver plate £104; 2 sets tea spoons £4; a case with one dozen silver hafted knives and one dozen tablespoons £20; 66 negroes &c; total values of personal estate £8,402.12.5, Dated Sept. 6, 1753.

At "Smith's Mount" was formerly the tomb of Mayor Harry Turner, bearing the arms (as given on the book-plate) and the following inscription:

"Beneath this Marble Are deposited the remains of MAJOR HARRY TURNER 1751 And ELIZABETH his wife 1752 Who with Credit and Esteem Possessed and enjoyed An Ample Fortune From which Unerring Wisdom Thought fit to snatch them In their Bloom Together with three Sons Who all dyed In their infancy"

This tomb has been now removed to the Episcopal Chapel at Port Conway, King George.

Harry and Elizabeth (Smith) Turner had issue, to survive, an only

son: 6. Thomas3 ((of whom later)

Col. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> TURNER, of "Walsingham" and "Smith's Mount," born—, died 1787. He was a member of the King George County Committee of Safety 1774-76, and after the change of county boundaries lived in Westmoreland where he died. He married Jane, daughter of William Fauntleroy, of "Naylor's Hole," Richmond Co. His will was dated June 2, 1787 and proved in Westmoreland County October 30, 1787. Legatees: wife Jane, daughter Elizabeth Cocke, daughter Jean, youngest daughter Mary Turner, to eldest son Henry Smith Turner, the plantation called Smith's Mount, to sons Thomas and George the plantation called Nanzatico, to be equally divided, to son Richard the plantation opposite Port Royal adjoining the town of Port Conway; back lands to be equally divided between sons.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Jane (Fauntleroy) Turner had issue: 7. Henry Smith<sup>4</sup> (of whom later); 8. Thomas<sup>4</sup> (of whom later); 5. George<sup>4</sup> (of whom later); 6. Richard<sup>4</sup> (of whom later); 7. Jane, married William Storke Jett, of "Walnut Hill," Westmoreland Co; 8. Mary (May) married Turner Dixon; 9. Elizabeth married Charles Cocke; 10. Sally died unmarried.

nmarried

#### (TO BE CONTINUED.)

\*Nicholas'Smith, of "Smith's Mount", Richmond and King George (now Westmoreland) County, was long a wealthy planter. It appears in the Records of Richmond County that on March 6, 1704-5, Captain Nicholas Smith filed a claim for pay for the troop under his Command

tor services against the Indians. From 1705 he was for many years a Justice of Richmond County. He died in 1734. In King George County on May 3, 1734 administration on the estate of Nicholas Smith, gent., was granted to his widow Elizabeth, who gave bond in the sum of £10,000 current money, with William Thornton, John Champe and Anthony Haynie, securities. They had two children, Elizabeth, eventually sole heiress, who married Harry Turner, and Nicholas, who died unmarried. In King George, Oct, 1, 1742, Nicholas and Elizabeth Smith chose Thomas Turner their guardian. Dennis McCarty had been the guardian of Elizabeth.

Nicholas Smith Sr. was buried at "Smith's Mount", with the

following epitaph:

"Here lies the body of Colo. Nicholas Smith, Son of Nicholas and and Efsob'ah Smith, born at London the 4th day of Sepbr. 1666. Married his wife in the 23d year of his age by whom he had no child. Married his second wife in the year 1722, by whom he had three children one son and two daughters. Departed this life 18th day of March 1734 in the 68th year of his age."

#### BOOK REVIEWS.

ALHISTORY OF HIGHLAND COUNTY VIRGINIA, BY OREN F. MORTON, B. L. Author of "Under the Cottonwoods," A History of Pendleton County, W. Va. (&c.-&c.) Monterey, Va., Published by the Author, pp. 419, with maps and nine illustrations.

A county in the heart of the Alleganies must naturally be somewhat apart from great historic events; but its very remoteness and unlikeness to the more accessible regions to the east add an interest to its history.

It is a remote section even now and its distance, from the centres of government and trade along the Atalntic in early days, is hard even now to conceive.

Highland is now a flourishing county, but for a long period its people were almost the most advanced pioneers, so that its history and the life of its people are different, from those of most of our counties of which histories have been written.

Mr. Morton has done his work with great care, and from the opening chapter on the topography and geology of the County down to the compact genealogies and useful appendices at the end has made a model county history.

Frontier Defense on the Upper Ohio, 1777-1778. Compiled from the Draper Manuscripts in the Library of the Wisconsin Historical Society and published at the charge of the Wisconsin Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. Edited by Reuben Gold Thwaites, Superintendent of the Society; and Louise Phelps Kellogg, Ph. D., Editorial Assistant on the Society's Staff (Seal) Madison, Wisconsin Historical Society, 1912, pp. xviii, 329, with index, a map of the frontier of North Western Virginia in the Revolution, and nine potraits, fac similies, &c.

The Wisconsin Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Historical Society of that State have again drawn from that matchless storehouse of Western history, the Draper Collection, material for another valuable book on the history of the country bordering on the Ohio during 1777-78. Readers who are acquainted with the Documentary History of Dunmore's War 1774 and the Revolution on the Upper Ohio, 1775-1777, will know what to expect among the very varied and valuable papers published in this book. It is especially of interest

to Virginians as nearly all of the actors in the events described were Virginians, and as the country from Pittsburg to the Kanawha was then within the jurisdiction of this State.

The notes as usual are of great value; but as was the case with the preceeding volume, show sometimes a curious dislike to credit Virginia when credit is properly due. For instance on p. 2, it is stated that Fort Pitt was garrisoned by British troops until 1772, then held by Virginians until the end of Dunmore's War and afterwards was occupied by American troops under Col. John Neville. Virginians are Americans; but the word American as used in this Note in contrast with British and Virginian can only have one meaning—troops directly under control of the American Congress. This will no doubt be the idea conveyed to any reader who is not informed.

One must feel that the Editors have been somewhat loose in the use of words when it is known that John Neville was sent to Pittsburg (Fort Duquesne or Pitt) by the Virginian Convention on August 7, 1775 with a company of Virginia troops "the said company to be in the pay, of this Colony from the time of their marching."

Again on p. 5, it is stated that Fort Randolph at the mouth of Great Kanawha was occupied by a company of Virginia Militia under Captain Matthew Arbuckle and one from Pennsylvania under Captain John Robinson, when the very reference the editors give (p 230 of the preceding volume) is an order of the Executive Council of Virginia (Feb. 12, 1777) that a company be raised to garrison Fort Randolph under Captain John Robinson. His company was raised by Virginia's order and he had his commission from the same state.

One or two other Notes may be referred to. On p. 176 it is stated that the origin of the name Staunton is unknown. There can be little doubt that the town was named after Rebecca Staunton wife of Governor Gooch. General Weedon (p.214) died according to Heitman in November 1793.

THE DESCENDANTS OF CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTER OF "Barford," LANCASTER COUNTY VIRGINIA 1652-1912.

With genealogical notes of many of the allied families by Joseph Lyon Miller, M. D., member of the Virginia Historical Society, the West Virginia Historical Society, The Filson Club (Ky.) &c., Whittett and Shepperson Printers, Richmond, Virginia. For Sale by Dr. J. L. Miller, Thomas, West Virginia, pp. 388 with 164 illustrations, portraits, views, fac-similies, Seals, Coats of Arms &c., with full index.

No Compiler of a Virginia genealogy has begun work under conditions apparently more discouraging than did Dr. Miller when he undertook an account of the descendants of Captain Thomas Carter of Lancaster Co., Va.

The surname is very numerously represented in entirely unconnected families, and even those who had some experience in tracing Virginia family history only knew that Captain Thomas Carter was a man of prominence in Lancaster County, and that there was a vast number of people of his name probably descended from him.

Captain Carter was a man of local prominence, and his descendants had respectable positions and were generally in comfortable circumstances. The very large number of children in each generation naturally caused much subdivision of property, and prevented the accumulation of any great estates. As Dr. Miller says they were good citizens, leading honourable lives but with few exceptions they were prior to the Revolution not people of prominence. Not only were there numerous representatives of the family in Lancaster and adjacent counties; but the family continued to increase and multiply in a remarkable way and branches spread rapidly to more distant Counties; and later to other States. Since the Revolution many of the descendants of Thomas Carter in his own and other names, have been men of note in the civil and military affairs of the country.

Nothing that industry, minute care and careful consideration of evidence could do, in the examination of public and private records, has been spared and the result is a really remarkable genealogy.

Industry and intelligence have in Dr. Miller's case (as does not always happen) been rewarded by remarkable good fortune in the discovery of old family records in Bibles, prayer-books, manuscript accounts prepared years ago, old portraits and similar aids to genealogy.

The book is thoroughly well done, and will be of great interest to hundreds of families. It is imposible in our space to give even a list of families treated, in varying degrees of fullness.

There is a good index and many illustrations.

#### OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

## Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1913.

#### President.

W. GORDON McCABE, Richmond, Va.

#### Vice-Presidents.

ARCHER ANDERSON, Richmond, Va. EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va. LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian,

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary.

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

#### Treasurer.

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

#### Executive Committee.

C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va. WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va. S. H. Yonge, Richmond, Va.

CHAS. W. KENT, University of Va. Rt.Rev.A.M.RANDOLPH, Norfolk, Va. W. MEADE CLARK, Richmond, Va. J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va. A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va. DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va. S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond, Va. J. P. McGuire, Jr., Richmond, Va. WM. A. ANDERSON, Lexington, Va.

> and, ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries and Treasurer.

The Annual Meeting of this Society will be held in January, 1913. The Proceedings of the Meeting will be published in the April Magazine.

### LIST OF MEMBERS

#### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Arber, Prof. Edward, Birmingham, Eng. Gilbert, Hon. J. W., New York, N. Y. Keane, Prof. A. H., London, Eng. Stevens, Dr. H. Morse, University of Cal.

#### CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Atrill, Chas. H., London, Eng.
Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Can.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N. Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Green, Hon. S. A. M. D., Boston, Mass.
Hart, Chas. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hayden, Rev. H. E., Wilkes-Bare, Pa.

Hoes, Rev. R. R., Washington, D. C. Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica, Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa. Phillimore, W. P. W., London, Eng. Richemond, Mons. Meschinet De, La Rochelle, France.
Rose, Josiah, London, Eng.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Can. Thwing, E. P., Brooklyn, N. Y. Wright, W. H. K., Plymouth, Eng.

#### LIFE MEMBERS

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky. Adams, Wm. Newton, Summit, N. J. Alexander, H. M., New York, N. Y. Andrews, A. B., Jr., Raleigh, N. C. Andrews, O., Baltimore, Md. Bagnell, Mrs. Wm., St. Louis, Mo. Barksdale, H. M., Wilmington, Del. Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadelphia, Pa. Blackwell, Henry, New York, N. Y. Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va. Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va. Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va. Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va. Bushnell, David I., Jr., University of Virginia. Cabell, I. Alston, Richmond, Va.

Cabell, J. Alston, Richmond, Va. Childers, Col. Gracey, Clarksville, Tenn. Corbin, Mrs. Wm. Lygon, Philadelphia, Pa. Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va. Clement, Capt. H. C., U. S. A., Fort Porter, Buffalo, N. Y. Clements, Mrs. Helen I., St. Louis, Mo.

Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va. Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J. Dooley, James H., Richmond, Va.

Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La. Garnett, Judge T. S., Norfolk, Va. Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md. Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia, B., Newport, R. 1. Grafflin, John C., Baltimore, Md. Grandy, C. Wiley, Norfolk, Va. Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa. Harrison, Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauguier Co., Va. Hearst, Mrs. Phoebe A., Pleasanton, Cal. Hobson, Mrs. Henry W., Jr., Colorado Springs, Col. Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va. Huntington, Archer M., Baychester, N. Y. Ingalls, M. E., Cincinnati, Ohio. Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa. Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Texas. Lee, Edmund, J., M. D., Philadelphia, Pa. Lee, General G. W. C., Burks, Va. Lee, W. H., St. Louis, Mo. Logan, General T. M., Howardsville, Va. Low, Hon. Seth, New York, N. Y. Mason, Wm. Peyton, Minneapolis, Minn. Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va. Mohler, Miss Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va. Morse, Willard S., New York, N. Y.

McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Nolting, Miss Elizabeth Aiken, Cobham, Va.
Richardson, D. C.,Richmond, Va.
Rives, Hon. Geo. Lockhart, New York,
N. Y.

Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va. Scott. Judge R. Carter, Richmond, Va. Scott, Frederick W., Richmond, Va. Stevens, Mrs. Byam K., New York, N. Y. Stiers, Rev. Ernest, M. D. D., New York, N. Y.

Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.

Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Chatham, Va. Talcott, Col. T. M. R., Bon Air, Va. Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass. Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y. Whitchead, J. B., Norfolk, Va. Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va. Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va. Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va. Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn. Woodson, Captain R. S., U. S. A., Port McDowell, Cal.

#### ANNUAL MEMBERS.\*

Acklin, George W., Pittsburgh, Pa.
Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.
Adams, Samuel F., South Boston, Va.
Adams, Samuel F., South Boston, Va.
Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Addison, E. B., Richmond, Va.
Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Aguilar de, Mrs. P. B., New York, N. Y.
Alexander, F. W., Oak Grove, Va.
Alexander, Dr. W. T., New York, N. Y.
Allen, E. W., Savannah, Ga.
Allen, Herbert F. M., Washington, D. C.
Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
Ames, Mrs. Joseph S., Baltimore, Md.
Anderson, Col. Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, G. Archer, Richmond, Va.
Anderson, B. P., M. D., Colorado Springs,
Col.

Anderson, Davis C., Cincinnati, Ohio. Anderson, Edward L., Cincinnati, Ohio. Anderson, W. A., Lexington, Va. Andrews, Prof. C. M., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.

Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va. Atkinson, Thomas, Jr., Richmond, Va. Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, Eng. Axtell, Decatur, Richmond, Va.

Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va. Baker, Mrs. Gibbs L., Washington, D. C. Ballard, N. H., Brunswick, Ca. Barbour, John S., Fairfax, Va. Barton, R. T., Winchester, Va. Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va. Battaile, W. A., Lawrence, Kan. Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y. Beerr, George Louis, New York, N. Y. Beirne, Francis F., Richmond, Va. Bell, Landon C., Asheville, N. C.

Bell.Robert O., Richmond, Va.
Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.
Belt, Mrs. Eliz. Talbot, Millen, Ga.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Berry, Mrs. J. T., Dallas, Texas.
Blackford, Dr. L. M., Alexandria, Va.
Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
Blaine, Mrs. E. Robert, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
Blow, A. A., New York, N. Y.
Boatwright, Mrs. Gertrude F. H., Roanoke, Va.

Bodley, Temple, Louisville, Ky. Boisseau, Sterling, Richmond, Va. Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va. Bolling, Blair, Richmond, Va. Bolling, Stanhope, Richmond, Va. Bondurant, Dr. Eugene D., Mobile, Ala. Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va. Boreman, R. J. A., Parkersburg, W. Va. Bosher, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va. Boswell, Mrs. T. Steptoe, Baltimore, Md. Bourgeoisie, Mrs. A. C., St. Louis, Mo. Bowles, Henry L., Denver, Col. Boyd, James N., Richmond, Va. Boykin, Mrs. F. M., Richmond, Va. Boyle, Mrs. P. A., Davenport, Iowa. Boyle, Mrs. Virginia Frazier, Memphis, Tenn.

Bradford, James C., Nashville, Tenn.
Branch, Major John P., Richmond, Va.
Braton, A. Caperton, Richmond, Va.
Brent, F. C., Pensacola, Fla.
Brodhead, Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
Brooke, George D., Winchester, Va.
Brooke, Richard N., Washington, D. C.
Brooke, Richard, Pittsburgh, Pa.
Brooke, Robert, T., Birmingham, Ala.

Brooke, S. S., Roanoke, Va.
Brown, Dr. T. V., Sutherlin, Va.
Broun, Major T. L., Charleston, W. Va.
Brown, Prof. W. G., Columbia, Mo.
Brown, J. Thompson, Richmond, Va.
Bruce, Hon. C. M., Clarkton, Va.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, Norfolk, Va.
Bruce, Mrs. Mary Howard, Baltimore, Md.
Bryan, Thomas P., Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Thomas P., Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George T. C., Petersburg, Va.
Bryant, C. B., Martinsville, Va.
Budlong, Mrs. M. J., New York, N. Y.
Buford, Commander M. B., U. S. N., Watch
Hill, R. I.

Bulkey, Mrs. John Spencer, Vienna, Va. Bullard, Mrs. B. F., Savannah, Ga. Bullitt, W. C., Philadelphia, Pa. Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas. Burnside, Mrs. Samuel H., Wichita Falls, Texas.

Burruss, Mrs. Nathaniel, Norfolk, Va. Burwell, Armistead, Charlotte, N. C. Burwell, D. S., Norfolk, Va.

Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Cameron, Alexander, Richmond, Va.
Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville, N. C.
Cannon, G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Capps, W. L., U. S. N.
Cargill, Mrs. T. A., Houston, Texas.
Carr, Brig. Gen. C. C. C. U. S. A., Chicago,

Ill.
Carter, Hill, Ashland, Va.
Cartwright, Mrs. S. A. Brooke, Washington,
D. C.

Cary, T. Archibald, Richmond, Va. Cary, Wilson Miles, Baltimore, Md. Casey, Prof. Joseph J., New York, N. Y. Chamberlayne, Churchill G., Richmond,

Va. Chandler, Prof. J. A. C., Richmond, Va. Chandler, R. G., Chicago, Ill. Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ill. Chauncy, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa. Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C. Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va. Christian, Walter, Richmond, Va. Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y. Clark, Wm. Hancock, New York, N. Y. Clark, Rev. W. M., Richmond, Va. Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky. Clayton, Joseph C., Brooklyn N. Y. Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va. Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y. Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va. Cocke, Dr. W. Irby, Port Washington, N. Y. Coe Brothers, Springfield, Ill. Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass. Coke, Captain John A., Richmond, Va. Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C. Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y. Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio. Conrad, Major Holmes, Winchester, Va. Cook, Miss Mary E., Columbus, Ga. Cooke, Dr. G. Wythe, Washington, D. C. Cooke, John H., Richmond, Va. Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass. Corbin, Richard W., Paris, France. Corbett, Mrs. L. G., Greenville, S. C. Coulling, Miss Martha Willis, Farmville, Va. Coutant, Dr. R. S., Tarrytown, N. Y. Cram, Mrs. R. A., Boston, Mass. Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va. Cridlin, W. B., Richmond, Va. Crittenden, W. L., Stigler, Okla. Croasdaile, Mrs. Richard, Canton, Ohio. Crocker, Major J. F., Portsmouth, Va. Crozier, Wm. A., Hasbrouck Heights, N. J. Crump, Beverly T., Richmond, Va. Culleton, Leo., London, Eng. Cutright, W. B. Buckhannon, W. Va.

Dabney, Dr. William M., Baltimore, Md. Dabney, Prof. R. H., University of Va. Daingerfield, Francis Lee, Alexandria, Va. Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, O. Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va. Daughters, A. R., Auburn, Ala. Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C. Davenport, G. A., Richmond, Va. Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass. Dickey, Lyle A., Lihue, H. T. Dismukes, Elisha P., Columbus, Ga. Doran, J. J., Philadelphia, Pa. Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y. Draper, Mrs. James R., Oxford, Ala. Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.

Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va. Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del, Durrett, Col. R. T., Louisville, Ky. Duval, Miss Maria P., Staunton, Va. Dwight, Dr. E. W., Boston, Mass.

Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va. East, John P., New York, N. Y. Eaton, George G., Washington, D. C. Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va. Ellist, Miss Virginia R., Richmond, Va. Ellis, Wade H., Washington, D. C. Ellyson, Hon. J. Taylor, Richmond, Va. Empie, Adam, Wilmington, N. C. English, Mrs. W. E., Indianapolis, Ind. Eskridge, R. S., Seattle, Wash. Eustace, Wm. Corcoran, Oatlands, Va.

Farragut, Loyall, New York, N. Y.
Farrar, Edgar H., New Orleans, La.
Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
Ferrell, Mrs. Chas, C., Anson, Tex.
Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Pittsburg, Pa.
Fitzhugh, E. H., Montreal, Can.
Fletcher, William Meade, Philadelphia, Pa.
Fontaine, W. W. Austin, Tex.
Foster, Mrs. Kate Calvert, Fosston, Minn,
Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Devon,
Pa.
Fox, Fred. L., Sutton, W. Va.
Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.

Fox, Fred. L., Sutton, W. Va.
Frances, Mrs. Charles E., Bedford, Ind.
Freeman, D. S., Richmond, Va.
French, Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
Frost, Mrs. George R., Houston, Va.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N, Y. Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del. Gay, Edward S., Atlanta, Ga. Gibson, Rt. Rev. Robt. A., Richmond, Va. Gilbert, Mrs. R. M., New York. N. Y. Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va. Good, D. Saylor, Roanoke, Va. Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va. Gordon, Armstead C., Staunton, Va. Gray, Henry W., Jr., Hartford, Conn. Gray, W. F., Richmond, Va. Green, B. W., M. D., Charlottesville, Va. Gregory, Edwin C., Salisbury, N. C. Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va. Grigsby, Oscar, Maysville, Ky. Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va. Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.

Hagan, John C., Richmond, Va. Hamilton, Alexander, Petersburg, Va. Hardy, Miss Stella Pickett, Batesville, Ark. Harris, A. B. B., Chicago, Ill. Harrington, Howard S., New York, N. Y. Harris Alfred T., Jr., Richmond, Va. Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va. Harris, Graham H., Greenwood, Va. Harrison, Francis Burton, Washington, D.C.
Harrison, Geo. T., M.D., Charlottesville, Va.

Harrison, Geo. T., M.ID., Charlottesville, Va. Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y. Harrison, W. Preston., Chicago, Ill. Harvie, Miss Anne F., Richmond, Va. Hawes, S. H., Richmond, Va. Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va. Heffelfinger, Jacob, Hampton, Va. Hempstone, W. D., Leesburg, Va. Herbert, Col. Arthur, Alexandria, Va. Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va. Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill. Hill, W. M., Richmond, Va. Hine, Major Charles DeLano, Vienna, Va. Hogg, Mrs. Clara H. D., Cadiz, Ohio. Holladay, A., Randolph, Richmond, Va. Holmes, J. T., Columbus, Ohio. Holt, R. O., Lorton, Va. Hord, Rev. A. H., Germantown, Pa. Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Alexandria, Va. Howard, Major McH., Baltimore, Md. Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col. Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C. Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va. Hunter, Major Robert W., Washington, D.C. Hurt, George F, Atlanta. Ga. Hutcheson, H. F., Boydton, Va. Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Texas. Hutchins, W. S., Washington, D. C. Hutchinson, Cary T., New York, N. Y. Hyde, Mrs. Charles R., Lookout Mountain, Tenn.

Jameson, Mrs. S. W., Roanoke, Va. Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va. Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va. Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va. Jewett, W. K., Colorado Springs, Col. Johnson, B. F., Richmond, Va. Johnson, Mrs. Mary R., East Orange, N. J. Johnston, Christopher, M. D., Baltimore, Md. Johnston, Dr. Geo. Ben., Richmond, Va. Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va. Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va.

Johnston, Miss Mary, Richmond, Va. Jones, Fairfax C., Richmond, Va. Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J. Jordan, Scott, Chicago, Ill. Junkin, Francis T. A., Chicago, Ill.

Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kan. Keim, Mrs. Betty L., Philadelphia, Pa. Kemper, Charles E., Washington, D. C. Kent, Prof. C. W., University of Va. Kerr, A. E., Grafton, W. Va. Kinney, Mrs. Harry W., Cincinnati, Ohio.

Lacey, Mrs. John W., Cheyenne, Wyo. Lamb, E. T., Norfolk, Va. Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa. La Monte, Geo. M., Bound Brook, N. J. Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va. Larus, John R., Baltimore, Md. Lathrop, Bryan, Chicago, Ill. Leach, James A., Richmond, Va. Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va. Lecky, Robert, Jr., Richmond, Va. Lee, Blair, Washington, D. C. Lee, Captain R. E., West Point, Va.

Lee, R. E., Jr., Fairfax County, Va. Le Grande, Mrs. J. H., Tyler, Texas. Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va. Letcher, S., Houston, Lexington, Va. Levy, Jefferson M., New York, N. Y. Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio. Lewis, Lunsford, L., Richmond, Va. Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D. C. Logan, Rev. P. B., New Wilmington, Pa. Lomax, E. L., San Francisco, Cal. Long, E. McL., New York, N. Y. Lorton, Heth, New York, N. Y. Low, Joseph T., New York, N. Y. Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va. Lukeman H. Augustus, New York, N. Y. Lyster, Mrs. H. F. L., Detroit, Mich.

Mabry, W. S., Selma, Ala. Maddox, E. L., Grand Rapids, Mich. Mallory, Lt. C. K., U. S. N., Syracuse, N. Y. Mallory, Lt.-Col. J. S., U. S. A., Governor's Island, N. Y. Maloney, Mrs. Eva Grant, New Castle, Va. Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo. Martin, R. C., Albemarle Louisiana. Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky. Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass. Mayer, Levy, Chicago, Ill. Mayo, E. C., Richmond, Va. Mayo, P. H., Richmond, Va. Mercer, Mrs. William P., Elm City, N. C. Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va. Meredith, Philip T., Harrisburg, Pa. Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Loudoun Co., Va. Merrill, Mrs. Lida W., Terre Haute, Ind. Miller, Mrs. Anna M., Atlanta, Ga. Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y. Minnigerode, Mrs. Susan T., Trenton, N. J. Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va. Moffett, Miss Edna V., Wellesley, Mass. Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va. Montgomery, William G., Birmingham, Ala. Moore, J. Staunton, Richmond, Va. Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va. Morehead, C. R., El Paso, Texas. Morehart, Mrs. Lillian B., Mankato, Minn.

Morgan, Dr. D. H., Amelia C. H., Va. Morton, Miss Hattie, Birmingham, Ala. Munford, Mrs. Beverley B., Richmond, Va. Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va. Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va. McAllister, A. S., New York, N. Y. McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va. McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va. McCabe, Capt. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va. McCaleb, Major Thomas S., U. S. A., Richmond, Va. McCluer, W. B., Chicago, Ill. McConnell, Prof. J. P., Emory, Va. McCormick, R. Hall, Chicago, Ill. McCormick, Harold F., Chicago, Ill. McCue, John N., Crystal City, Mo. McDonnel, Mrs. Eugene, Baltimore, Md. McFadden, Charles, Jr., Philadelphia, Pa. McGraw, John T., Grafton, W. Va. McGuire, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va. McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va. McGuire, John Peyton, Jr., Richmond, Va. McGuire, Murray M., Richmond, Va. McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va. McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va. McKenny, Virginia Spotswood, Petersburg,

McNiel, Mrs. Walter, Richmond, Va.

Neilson, Miss Lou, Oxford, Mlss. Nicoll, Mrs. DeLancy, New York, N. Y. Nicholls, Rt. Rev. W. F., SanMateo, Cal. Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y. Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Texas.

Ogden, H. C., Wheeling, W. Va. Ogden, Robt. C., New York, N. Y. Otter, John B., Louisville, Ky. Outerbridge, Mrs. A. J., New York, N. Y. Owen, Thomas M., Montgomery, Ala.

Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J. Page, S. Davis, Philadelphia, Pa. Page, Rosewell, Richmond, Va. Page, Thomas Nelson, Washington, D. C. Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va. Parrish, Robert L., Covington, Va. Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng. Parker, W. S. R., Beaumont, Texas. Patterson, James A., Philadelphia, Pa. Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va. Payne, John B., Chicago, Ill. Pegram, Robert B., Charleston, S. C. Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va. Pennington, William C., Baltimore, Md. Pescud, Peter F., New Orlean , La.

Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va. Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Washington, D. C. Phelps, Wm. B., Duluth, Minn. Pickett, Thomas E., M. D., Maysville, Ky. Pinckard, W. P., Birmingham, Ala. Pinckney, C. C., Richmond, Va. Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va. Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore, Md. Pleasants, William H., Hollins, Va. Plummer, Miss Lucy D., Chicago, Ill. Poindexter, Judge Miles, Spokane, Wash. Poindexter, C. E., Jeffersonville, Ind. Poindexter, W. W., Lynchburg, Va. Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va. Powell, J. E., Washington, D. C. Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk,. Va. Price, Theodore H., New York, N. Y.

Pugh, A. H., Cincinnati, Ohio.

Purcell, Col. J. B., Richmond, Va.

Ragland, Ashby T., Richmond, Va.

Raines, Dr. Thomas H., Savannah, Ga. Raine, T. C., New York, N. Y. Ramsay, Mrs. Clarise Sears, Westover, Va. Randolph, Beverley S., Berkeley Springs. W. Va. Randolph, Rt. Rev. A.M., D.D., Norfolk. Va. Randolph, Epes, Tucson, Ariz. Randolph, Edward, New York, N. Y. Randolph, Tom, St. Louis, Mo. Redman, Ray C., Vincennes, Ind. Reymann, Mrs. P. O., Wheeling, W. Va. Richardson, Albert Levin, Baltimore, Md. Richardson, Wm. D., Fredericksburg, Va. Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Springfield, Ill. Rives, Mrs. W. C., Washington, D. C. Robards, Col. John Lewis, Hannibal, Mo. Roberson, Mrs. J. Fall, Cropwell, Ala. Robertson, Frank S., Abingdon, Va. Robertson, John C., Richmond, Va Robertson, M. L., Dallas, Texas. Robertson, Thos. B., Eastville, Va. Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va. Robinson, Alexander G., Louisville, Ky. Robinson, Judge C. W., Newport News. Va. Robinson, P. M., Clarksburg, W. Va. Rockwell, Mrs. Eckley, Washington, D. C. Roller, Gen. John E., Harrisonburg, Va. Roper, Bartlett. Sen., Petersburg, Va. Rose, Mrs. Charles A., Richmond, Va. Rowland, Miss Kate Mason, Richmond, Va. Rucker, Mrs. B. H., Rolla, Mo. Ryan, Thos, F., New York, N. Y.

Sands, Conway R., Richmond, Va. Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.

Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.
Schouler, Prof. James, Intervale, N. H.
Schuck, L. E., St. Louis, Mo.
Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
Scott, W. W., Richmond, Va.
Semmes, Raphael T., Savannah, Ga.
Sevier, O'Neal, New York, N. Y.
Shelton, Mrs. Jane R. G., St. Louis, Mo.
Shine, Dr. Francis Eppes, Bisbee, Ariz.
Shippen, Mrs. Rebecca Lloyd, Baltimore'
Md.

Sim, John R., New York, N. Y. Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va. Slaughter, A. D., Chicago, Ill. Smith, George G., D. D., Macon, Ga. Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va. Smith, Mrs. Malcolm, Wichita, Kan. Smith, Mrs. Rosa Wright, FortSill, Okla-Smith, J. W., Ottawa, Ohio. Smith, Willis B., Richmond, Va. Smith, Captain, R. C., U. S. N., Washington, D. C. Smith, W. D. G., Castleton, Vt. Southall, Rev. S. O., Hanever, Va. Spears, Harry D., New York, N. Y. Spencer, Mrs. Samuel, Washington, D. C. Spencer, J. H., Martinsville, Va. Spilman, Gen. B. W., Warrenton, Va. Spotswood, Mrs. W. F., Petersburg, Va. Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va. Staton, Mrs. James G., Williamston, N. C. Steiger, E., New York, N. Y. Stettinins, Mrs. E. R., Dongan Hill, Staten Island, N. Y. Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng. Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va. Stewart, Miss E. Hope, Stewart, Miss Norma, Stewart, Miss Lucy W., Stewart, Rev. J. Calvin, Richmond, Va. Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky. Stith, Charles H., New Bern, N. C. Stone, Mrs. Mary F., Washington, D. C. Stone, Miss Lucie, P., Hollins, Va. Strater, Mrs. Charles G., Louisville, Ky. Strother, Henry, Fort Smith, Ark.

Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va. Taylor, Edgar D., Richmond, Va. Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y. Taylor, Prof., T. U., Austin, Texas. Taylor, W. E., Norfolk, Va. Terhune, Mrs. E. T., New York, N. Y.

Symington, Miss Edith, Winston-Salem.

Strother, Hon. P. W., Pearisburg, Va.

Stuart, Henry C., Elk Garden, Va.

N.C.

Thomas, R. S., Smithfield, Va. Thompson, Mrs. Maurice, Crawfordsville, Ind. Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Lexington, Ky. Thornton, Mrs. Champe F., Norfolk, Va. Thornton, R. G., Richmond, Va. Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe, Beaumont, Texas. Thurston, R. C., Ballard, Louisville, Ky. Tidball, Prof. Thomas A., Sewanee, Tenn. Toulmin, Prof. H. A., Jr., Dayton, Ohio. Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va. Trippe, Mrs. M. W., New York, N. Y. Tucker, H. St. George, Norfolk, Va. Tunstall, Richard B., Norfolk, Va. Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va. Turner, D. L., New York, N. Y. Turner, Van Arsdale B., Dover, Del.

Thomas, Douglas H., Baltimore, Md.

Underwood, Gen. John C., New York, N. Y. Underwood, William T., Birmingham, Ala.

Tyler, Prof. Lyon G., Willamsburg, Va.

Valentine, B. B., Richmond, Va. Valentine, E. V., " Valentine, G. G., " Valentine, M. S., Jr., " Vietor, E. K., Richmond, Va. Vincent, George A., Fairmoumt, W. Va.

Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan. Walke, Cornelius, Ossining, N. Y. Walke, Mrs. Frank Anthony, Norfolk, Va. Walker, G. A., Gee P. O., Va. Walker, Mrs. J. A., Brownwood, Texas. Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va. Waller, E. P., Schenectady, N. Y. Walling, Mrs. Willoughby, Chicago, Ill. Warren, L. R., Richmond, Va. Washburne, Mrs. Mary M., Louisville, Ky. Washington, Joseph E., Wessyngton, Tenn. Washington, R. L., Atlanta, Ga. Washington, W. De H., New York. Watts, Mrs. C. L., Charlotte, N. C. Watts, Judge Legh R., Portsmouth, Va. Wayland, J. W., Harrisonburg, Va.

Webster, Admiral Harrie, U. S. N., Richmond, Va. Wellford, B. Rand, Richmond, Va. Wertenbaker, Prof. T. G., Princeton University, Princeton, N. J. White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo. White, Miles, Jr., Baltimore, Md. White, William H., Richmond, Va. Whitehurst, Dr. M. Morris, Baltimore, Md. Whitner, Charles P., Atlanta, Ga. Whitridge, Mrs. Wm. H., Baltimore, Md. Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va. Wilkinson, Dr. Walter W., Washington, D. C. Willard, Mrs. Joseph E., Fairfax Co., Va. Williams, E. Randolph, Richmond, Va. Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. 1. Williams, Harrison, New York, N. Y. Williams, John Skelton, Richmond, Va. Williams, Langbourne M., Richmond, Va. Williams, Mrs. S. W., Richmond, Va. Williamson, H. M., Portland, Oregon. Williamson, J. T., Columbia, Tenn. Wilson, Capt. Eugene T., U. S. A., Cristo bal, Canal Zone. Wilson, Mrs. Howard T., Verden, Ill. Winston, James O., Kingston, N. Y. Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va. Wise, Prof. Henry A., Baltimore, Md. Wise Jennings C., Lexington, Va. Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, Wise, Rear-Admiral Wm. C., U. S. N. Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va. Withington, Lothrop, London, Eng.

Yates, Mrs. W. E., Thomaston, Ga. Yoakum, R. B., Leavenworth, Kan. Yonge, Samuel H., Richmond, Va. Young, Hon. B. H., Louisville, Ky.

Wortham, Coleman, Richmond, Va.

Wright, E. E., New Grleans, La.

Wysor, Harry R., Muncie, Ind.

Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver I., San Antonio, Tex.

Wrenn, Rev. Virginius, Amelia C. H., Va.

Wynne, Miss Mae, S. M., Huntsville, Texas.

Zimmer, W. L., Petersbugr, Va.

#### LIBRARIES-ANNUAL MEMBERS.

American Geographical Society, New York, N. Y.

Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass. Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y. Brown University Library, Providence, R.I. Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa. Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn. Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga. Carnegie Library, Pittsburgh, Pa. Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill. Chicago University Library, Chicago. Ill. Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, O. Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library. Coast Artillery School Library, Fort Mon-

roe, Va.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.

Department of Achives and Hictory, Jackson, Miss.

son, Miss.

Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.

Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.

Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn. Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.

Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.

Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.

Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.

Henry Whitfield House Trustees, Guilford, Conn.

Illinios State Historical Library, Springfield Ill.

Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill. Indiana State Library, Indianapolis. Indianapolis Public Library, Indianapolis, Ind.

Iowa, Historical Dept. of, Des Moines, Ia

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City,

Kansas Historical Society, Topeka, Kan.

Lexington, Ky., Public Library. Library of Congress. Washington, D. C. Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Los Angeles, Cal., Public Library.
Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville

Lynn, Mass., Free Public Library.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me. Mary Willis Library, Washington, Ga. Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass. Mechanics Benevolent Association Library, Petersburg, Va.

Mercantile Association Library, New York, N. Y. Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich. Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis, Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Mt. Sterling Ohio Public Library.

Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb. Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill. New Hampshire State Library, Concord N. H.

Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va. Northwestern University Library, Evanston, Ill.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio. Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio. Omaho Public Library, Omaha, Neb.

Parliament Library, Ottawa, Canada. Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.

Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State College, State College,
Pa.
Pennsylvania State Library. Harrisburg, Pa.

Peoria Public Library, Peoria, III.
Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Philadelphia Institute Free Library, Chestnut and 18th Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.
Philadelphia Law Association Library,

Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.

Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.

Randolph-Macon Womans College, Col-

Randolph-Macon Womans College, College Park. Va.

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary Louisville, Ky.

Springfield City Library Association, Springfield, Mass.

State Department Library, Washington, D. C.

Stanford University Library, Cal. St. Joseph, Mo., Public Library. St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis,

Mo.
St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. J.

m . D. 14' There Treats Consider

Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.

University of California Library, Berkeley,

University of Illinois Library, Urbanna, Ill. University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.

University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.

University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.

University of Virginia Library, Charlottesville. Va.

University of West Virginia Library, Morgantown, W. Va.

Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.

Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.

Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.

War Department Library, Washington, D. C.

West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, W. Va.

Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va. Worcester Free Public Library, Worcester, Mass.

Wyoming Historical and Geological Society. Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

ety, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

#### LIBRARIES-LIFE MEMBERS.

Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.

California State Library, Sacramento, Cal. Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.

Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York Public Library, New York, N. Y. New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.

Washington and Lee University Library, Lexington, Va.



### **PROCEEDINGS**

OF THE

# Virginia Historical Society

AT ITS

### ANNUAL MEETING

HELD IN THE

HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY

ON

FEBRUARY 15, 1913.

MITCHELL & HOTCHKISS
PRINTERS TO THE SOCIETY
RICHMOND, VA.

### PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

# Virginia Historical Society

IN

Annual Meeting Held February 15, 1913.

The Annual Meeting was held at the Society's House, 707 East Franklin Street, on Saturday, February 15th, at 4.30, P. M. The meeting was called to order with President Mc Cabe in the chair.

The first business was the reading of the President's report, (which is printed below). Mr. Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., Treasurer of the Society, read his Annual Report, which is, as usual, here printed with that of the President.

Annual Report of the President of the Virginia Historical Society.

I have the honor to submit the following Report, giving in detail the work of the Society and presenting a precise statement of its condition as to finances, membership, and property for the year ending Nov. 30, 1912.

While no events or enterprises specifically noteworthy have marked the history of the Society during this time, the antiquarian has only to compare the meagre "Proceedings" of eighty years ago when John Marshall (our first President) and Rives and Cushing and other illustrious men essayed with

such original material as was known to them, to perpetuate the glories of the "Old Dominion"—one has only to compare what was then done, with the rich and varied contents of our Magazine of to-day (and indeed for a score of years past), to recognize instantly how great has been the advance not only in wealth of original matter, but in the precise methods of its scientific presentation.

#### Membership

But in one respect these illustrious pioneers and their followers who made the Society possible, were guided by a virtue that we have only partially attained—they paid their debts.

It is, indeed, with a deep-seated repugnance that we have again to dwell on the failure of so many of our members to pay their annual dues and are driven once more to remonstrate with so many delinquents, who are abundantly able to pay, yet, who, through culpable negligence or through an indifference almost cynical, are deaf to the courteous "reminders" of our collector.

If these members could only be brought to realize how their failure to pay their just debts often embarrasses the Society (which scrupulously pays its own), perhaps, they would, for very shame's sake, cease their inexcusable negligence (to use the most charitable phrase), and by prompt payment enable our accomplished Editor and the Executive Committee to broaden the scope of the Magazine in certain directions already mapped out.

In accordance with the warning contained in our last Annual Report, we dropped a considerable number of the most persistent of these delinquents, but the warning was not universally heeded, and it looks as if we shall have within a few weeks to protect ourselves by making use of the same drastic procedure. Let us repeat here that notwithstanding a majority of these delinquents are abundantly able to pay their dues, there was still due the Society at the end of the fiscal year just ended the considerable sum of four hundred dollars.

It is, however, only just to add that some of these have paid, while this report was in preparation.

The Executive Committee is determined to purge our rolls completely of these conscienceless men and women who (to alter Shakespere a trifle) apparently consider it a sign of base slavery ever to pay, and who, regardless of the largely increased cost of bringing out the Magazine, accept our publications as a sort of inherent right.

Nay, more, in the statement given above, there is not included a considerable amount of money due the Society by members, who explicitly pledged themselves to pay dues so long as their names remained on our rolls (be the time long or short), but who finding the Magazine interesting, have not held to their pledges, putting us off with the shabbiest of evasions. Of course, most of this money will never be collected, and "a last appeal" in this case is absolutely useless.

Yet despite all this, the year has been on the whole a materially prosperous one, and it is gratifying to state that, after making all deductions due to our unusually large and mournful necrology, to a few resignations, and to the delinquents dropped (as mentioned above), our membership has increased from 758 to 768, a net gain of ten over last year.

And it is pertinent to draw special attention just here to the fact, that though the payment of dues has not been what we confidently expected after our former purging of the roll, the subjoined Treasurer's Report evidences conclusively that the financial condition of the Society is stronger than ever before.

#### TREASURER'S REPORT

To THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

I have the honor to submit the following annual report for the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1912.

Balance in Bank Dec	1, 1912	\$987.60
---------------------	---------	----------

#### Receipts.

Annual Dues	\$3075.55
Life Members	100.00
Sale of Magazines	136.85
Sale of Publications	6.00
Interest	630.78

Rent\_\_\_\_\_\_150.00

Advertising	35.50	
Gift from Mrs. Byam K. Stevens for		
Permanent Fund	50.00	4184.68
		5172.28
Disbursements.		3172.20
Salaries	\$1799.98	
Wages	305.00	
Postage and Express	109.21	
Repairs	186.25	
Books, binding and Stationery	104.24	
Sundry Bills	244.18	
Printing Magazines	1027.25	
To Permanent Fund	1250.00	
Insurance	6.00	
Checks returned	24.50	5056.61
Balance in Bank Nov. 30, 1912		115.67
		#F1F0 00
Permanent Fund.		\$5172.28
3% Certificate of Deposit		\$2000.00
Mortgage, 5% from January 19, 1909		1000.00
Mortgage, 5% running three years from July 11, 191		5500.00
Fifteen (15) Shares of stock in the Citizen's Bank of		
folk, Va., paying 12% dividend, estimated value		
loik, va., paying 12% dividend, estimated value		3900.00
fork, va., paying 12% dividend, estimated value		
roik, va., paying 12% dividend, estimated value		\$12400.00
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is terminal to the Executive Compresents the amount the Committee has from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the ordinary revenues of the continuous continuou	mittee the ing the so rmed "The s been ab the Society	\$12400.00 Treasurer urces from a Society's le to save
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is termid' comprises the amount the Committee has from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by ident of the Society in memory of his granddauginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 19 August 11, 1909.  The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund the President of the Society in loving memory of the Society in lovi	mittee the ing the sort med "The society the Prester, Virolo, died of given by f his wife	\$12400.00 Treasurer urces from a Society's le to save
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is terfund' comprises the amount the Committee has from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by ident of the Society in memory of his granddauginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 19 August 11, 1909	mittee the ing the sor rmed "The s been aboth Society the Presenter, Vir-206, died	\$12400.00 Treasurer urces from e Society's le to save
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is terfund' comprises the amount the Committee has from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by ident of the Society in memory of his granddauginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 12 August 11, 1909.  The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund the President of the Society in loving memory of Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe, who vember 22, 1912.	mittee the ing the sor rmed "The s been ab the Society the Prestrer, Virgons, died given by f his wife died No-	\$12400.00 Treasurer arces from a Society's le to save
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is termined to the Purmary to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by ident of the Society in memory of his granddauginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 19 August 11, 1909	mittee the ing the sormed "The s been ab the Society the Presenter, Virgons, died given by f his wife died No-	\$12400.00 Treasurer urces from e Society's le to save
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is terfund' comprises the amount the Committee has from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by ident of the Society in memory of his granddauginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 12 August 11, 1909.  The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund the President of the Society in loving memory of Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe, who vember 22, 1912.	mittee the ing the sor rmed "The s been ab the Society the Prester, Vir-906, died given by f his wife died No-	\$12400.00 Treasurer urces from a Society's le to save 7.  500.00
In accordance with an order of the Executive Compresents the following tabulated statement, show which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is termined to the Pund' comprises the amount the Committee has from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by ident of the Society in memory of his granddaug ginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 19 August 11, 1909.  The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund the President of the Society in loving memory of Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe, who vember 22, 1912.  Daughters of the American Revolution Fund.  Byam K. Stevens Fund.	mittee the ing the sor rmed "The s been aboth the Society the Presnter, Virgoof, died given by f his wife died No-	\$12400.00 Treasurer urces from a Society's le to save 7. 500.00 100.00 650.00

It is very gratifying to note that since the last report the Permanent Fund has increased \$1300.00. Of this Amount \$550.00 was derived from gifts, \$300.00 from an increased value of bank stock and \$450.00 added by the Committee from the earnings of the Society. This last addition was made in part from the receipts of two years.

Mrs. Byam K. Stevens of New York City has added \$50.00 to the gift of her late husband. This amount was duly acknowledged when received but the Executive Committee desires again to thank Mrs. Stevens. The first addition our Permanent Fund received from an individual was from Mr. Stevens and we are not only grateful to Mrs. Stevens for her kindness but glad to have her name on our roll of members.

The gift from the President of the Society to the Permanent Fund, at a time of deep personal sorrow, has caused the Committee to direct me to include in my report and to read to this meeting an expression of our gratitude, affection and sympathy and to assure him that this memorial to one, who in birth and character represented the best traditions of Virginia womanhood, shall be forever preserved.

R. A. LANCASTER, JR., Treasurer.

#### Additions to the Library.

The additions to the Library in books and pamphlets number 569 for the year

The donors of books, to whom we desire to make special and most grateful acknowledgment, are; Messrs James Branch Cabell, Gabriel Edmonston, P. H. Baskervill, Henry P. Ruggles, William C. Lusk, Floyd C. Shoemaker, John W. Townsend, Richard A. Austen-Leigh, M. A., (of England), Matthew P. Andrews, Woodberry Lowery, A. M. Pritchard, Thos. Willing Balch, John C. Underwood, M. W. Seymour, W. S. R. Parker, Gaston Lichenstein, Albert Matthews, Morgan P. Robinson, St. George T. C. Bryan, Henry R. Pollard, Oren F. Morton, J. C. McMasters, Philip Alexander Bruce, William G. Stanard, and Jas. F. Jameson (historians); Revd. D. M. Vorhees, D. D.; Professors C. H. Firth, J. P. McConnell and Alfred J. Morrison; Doctors Beverly W. Bond, Jr., J. G. B. Bulloch, McGuire Newton, and J. L. Miller; Col. Bennett H. Young, and Judge T. R. B. Wright; Mesdames C. R. Hyde, J. B. Henneman, Charles Howard, Charles B. Ball, Wm. G. Stanard, Mary Selden Kennedy, and Miss Stella P. Hardy.

In addition (and quite apart from our great number of historical and genealogical "Exchanges"), we have to note, with grateful acknowledgments, the reception of publications from the following institutions and organizations: the Virginia State Library: the St. Andrew's Society of New York; the New York Bible and Prayer-Book Society: the Order of Founders and Patriots of America: the Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames: the American Antiquarian Society; the United Daughters of the Confederacy; the Mt. Vernon Ladies' Association: the Commission on Archives of the General Convention of the P. E. Church: the New Hampshire Bible Society; the Royal Society of Canada: the Proceedings of the Society of the Cincinnati in the States of Virginia, of New York, and of Delaware; the Library of Congress; the U.S. National Museum; the Philadelphia Museums; the University of Alabama; the University of North Carolina: Randolph Macon College; the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution; the Southern Society of New York; the American Clan Gregor Society; the Carnegie Institute; and the Department of Archives of the State of New York.

As always in preceding years, our library has been freely open to the public and made constant use of, while it is no exaggeration to say that the great majority of scholarly compilers or authors who have essayed to deal with American Colonial history of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries or with American genealogies of those periods, have made extensive investigations in our unique manuscript collections.

All accessions to the Library that have come to us unbound, have been carefully catalogued and placed in stout cases (or "binders"), which now number 250. Such pamphlets as are too large for ordinary "binders" have been substantially bound in cloth.

During the year, a large map-case has been placed in our rooms and a portion of "the Gilmer Collection" (an invaluable set of contemporaneous war-maps (1861-64) made under the immediate eye of the distinguished Confederate Chief of Engineers, Major-Gen. J. F. Gilmer, and presented to the Society by his daughter, Mrs. Louise Gilmer Minis, of Savannah, Georgia) has

been arranged therein, so as to be easy of access to military students. On close inspection it was decided that the remaining maps needed some minute repairs, and as soon as these repairs are all finished, the maps will be at once placed in their respective cases.

As stated in our last report, this collection of maps is of the first importance to scientific students of the war between the States.

#### GIFTS.

Among other gifts, one of the most notable is a large and handsome book-case which has attached to it a certain historic interest, and which was presented to the society by Miss Woodbridge,
Mrs. Goodnow and Mrs Bell, daughters of the Rev<sup>d</sup>. Dr. George
Woodbridge, Rector for many years of the Monumental church
in this city, whom some of us remember to have seen busily
drilling the raw levies that every day poured into Richmond from
the South, for he was a graduate of West Point, class-mate of
Albert Sidney Johnston and a staunch supporter of the Confederate cause from start to finish. This book-case was made to
order for President Jefferson Davis, but he for some reason failing to take it, Dr. Woodbridge bought it. It is not only in
itself a very handsome piece of furniture, but it has proved of
great practical service to us in providing additional shelf-room,
of which we still stand in grievous need.

We may note also (1) photographs of the Lee and Davis monuments, given by William G. Stanard, (2) an old Seal ring bearing the arms of Capt. John Smith (not the great John Smith, the virtual founder of Virginia, whose arms are still fraudulently borne by Major-General Sir Baden-Powell, but of Capt. John Smith, a stout Gloucester county farmer), presented to the Society by his direct lineal descendant Mrs. Mary G. Anderson, of Jacksonville, Fla.; (3) the MS. Account Book (1794–1822) of Dr. John Walker, of "Kingston," Dinwiddie County, Va., presented by Dr. John Walker Broadnax; (4) thirty-one engravings and photographs of the Presidents and Trustees of Hampden-Sidney College, given by Prof. Alfred J. Morrison, the accomplished

historian of that famous old seat of learning; (5) a large collection of Confederate currency of all denominations, from the United States Treasury Department; (6) Land Grants signed by the Royal Governors, Farquhar and Dinwiddie, and other MSS. of value, presented by Miss Lucie P. Stone, of Hollins, Va.

All gifts of single manuscripts, photographs, etc., were acknowledged by our Secretary at the time received, but we wish to return our thanks again.

In view of the fact that "dealers" in the rich cities of the North and West are keener than ever before in their quest of MSS. of historic value, offering in a great many instances exorbitant sums for them, and that owners of like MSS. in the South are men of moderate means, who do not feel justified in giving away letters and documents, the price of which would purchase many substantial comforts for those nearest and dearest to them—it is not likely that the Society's Collections will, in the future, be increased by such liberal donations and bequests as in the past.

## PUBLICATION COMMITTEE.

Vol. XX of our Quarterly Magazine was published during 1912 and was conducted on the same high plane that its readers look for in it, both at home and abroad..

The Randolph Manuscript (a compilation of Seventeenth Century Records, the originals of which were long years ago destroyed by fire), which has proved a priceless mine of first-hand information to all recent writers, who have undertaken to tell the story of our earliest Colonial history, ran through the year (covering in the latest instalments the years 1688–90–92), as did also various "Commissions" of Governor Nicholson and Lord Orkney.

The second series of **Miscellaneous Colonial Documents**, copied from unpublished records in the Virginia State Library, was brought to completion.

Mr. Lathrop Withington, owing to great pressure of professional business, was able to complete but two instalments of his transcripts of the "Minutes of the Council and General

Court of Virginia" (1622–24), but this keen antiquarian and indefatigable scholar has recently sent us the remaining transcripts of the first volume, and these will be published promptly and without further interrruption.

It may be said, without fear of successful contradiction, that no printed document whatever dealing with early Colonial Virginia history is of more solid and illumining value than these "Minutes," of which we shall have a word to say further on, when we touch upon our prospective plans.

Mr. Withington's, Virginia Gleanings in England, consisting of extracts from wills relating to early settlers in Virginia, have been published during the year, and, as heretofore, have attracted keen interest and elicited much lauditory comment, shedding as they do, in most delightful fashion, varied and most valuable sidelights on the social and economic life of our early Colonial era. We have not seldom before had ocassion to make special mention of Mr. Withington's most generous services to this Society, but we cannot refrain from expressing once more our cordial gratitude to this skilled antiquarian (who stands "at the very top" of his craft) for the munificent gift of his time, his money, and trained learning, that he has made for so many years (and still continues to make) to the single-minded end of supporting our efforts to make better known to the world the true history of this ancient Commonwealth.

Notable among these "Gleanings" published during this year of 1912, have been the wills of Samuel Each, who came to Virginia as early as 1622 (the year of "the Great Massacre") "to build a fort," and of Col. Daniel Parke, who served on the Duke of Marlborough's staff, and who, for splendid services on the field, was chosen by that illustrious soldier to be the bearer of despatches to her Majesty, Queen Anne, announcing the brilliant victory of Blenheim.

The Orderly Books (1778-9) of the Continental Army have been published in three instalments and continue to throw important light on the conduct of affairs in the army serving immediately under Washington.

Owing to pressure of official business, precisely as was the case with Mr. Withington, Messrs Flagg and Waters were able to fur-

nish us with but three instalments of their very important "Virginia Revolutionary Bibliography and Lists of Regimental Officers', but these steadfast friends of the Society are once more busy at their task and the series will begin again during 1913.

The notable series of **Abstracts** by W. N. Sainsbury, as well as the **Complete Transcripts** from the original papers in the British Public Records Office (now in the State Library and commonly known as the "De Jarnette," "Winder," and "McDonald" Papers) have run through each number of the Magazine. The year 1676 was reached in our collection of these "**Abstracts**," while another collection of the **Complete Transcripts**, from 1665 on, was begun in our pages. These papers, which consist mainly of letters, though they also include communications of a more formal character from the English Government to Virginia Colonial officials (and **vice-versa**), are of high historical import.

Among other important documents that we have printed during the year, are (1) copies of two very striking "Tobacco Acts", one of 1725, the other of 1729, neither of which can be found in Hening's Statutes; (2) a number of Revolutionary "Pension Declarations," from Pittsylvania County, Va., very helpful in giving details of Militia Revolutionary service in the Commonwealth; (3) a list of obituary notices contained in the Richmond newspapers, ranging from 1786 to 1821, the value of which is obvious to all engaged in biographical and genealogical research: (4) a collection of letters from George Washington Parke Custis to his guardian and adoptive father, George Washington, and (5) another collection of letters (notable for completeness and countless graphic touches) exchanged between George Hume or Home (for the same pronunciation of the name obtains in Scotland, whether spelled with an o or u), and his "ain folk" over-seashe being a cadet of the famous Wedderburn family, who, having settled as a young man in Virginia, kept up this spirited correspondence with kinsmen in Scotland.

The other departments of our **Magazine** have been replete with matter of historical value, sometimes amusing, sometimes prosaic, but always throwing unconciously valuable side-lights on the daily life of the time .

In "Notes and Queries" have appeared (1) many transcripts from historical documents in England; (2) from the records of Prince Edward County, Va., in regard to the "Virginia Yazoo Company" (3) a number of Confederate Copyrights of signal value to Confederate Bibliographists; (4) a series of most interesting extracts from what has been left (after the shameful pillage by the Federal armies during '62 and '63) of the Colonial records of Prince George and Caroline Counties, Va.; and (5) numerous other "Notes" on historical and antiquarian subjects, which it seemed best to us to classify under this title.

The department of Book-Reviews has maintained its usual high standard, the reviews in most cases, so far from being of a perfunctory kind almost invariably supplementing the knowledge of the author by additional information from the reviewer, germane to the subject discussed. The same is true of the Genealogical section, which has kept up its long-established reputation for rigid accuracy, while offering suggestive clues in cases where absolute proof is lacking.

And now a word concerning the prospective plans of the Editor and our "Executive Committee"

As has been said above, it is now reasonably certain that the Randolph Manuscript will be finished during 1913, and it is worth considering whether the whole of it (as presented in the pages of the Magazine) shall not be offered to the public in book-form at a moderate price. As regards the "Abstracts" and Transcripts in full from the British Public Records Office, already alluded to, it may be noted that our objective point in this series (the year 1700) will probably not be reached until the close of the coming year.

The first volume of the "Minutes of the Council and General Court of Virginia (1622-24) will most probably be finished in 1913, and the presentation of the second volume in like consecutive form demands careful consideration. It is to be borne in mind that, in the earlier volumes of the Magazine, we have already printed every extract made years ago from this second volume of Minutes by the late Conway Robinson, a profound jurist, keen antiquarian and a most devoted member of this So-

ciety, but it is known to close historical students that his omissions were not infrequent. As to how much he did omit, can only be determined by the most minute collation. On this hinges the whole question of reproducing this second volume in its consecutive entirety.

It may also be noted here that there are now in the Congressional Library many unpublished documents relating to this period, transcribed of recent years (by the trained staff of the Library's copyists) from the originals in the British Public Records Office. All of these we propose to publish with the generous consent of the officials of that great Library. When we shall have done this and finished the Randolph Manuscript and the Minutes of the Council and General Court, together with some few other documents, the Committee will have accomplished its ambition to make accessible in print to historical students the whole body of Seventeenth Century documents, that bear an intimate and essential relation to Virginia history of that time.

We expect to finish during the coming year the **Revolutionary Orderly Books**, and to begin again in our April number the series dealing with **Virginia Soldiers of the Revolution**. For a continuation of **Revolutionary Pension Claims** space will also be found. As our readers must have observed, the history of the services of Virginia troops during the Revolution has become a special feature of the **Magazine**, and it is our purpose to extend more and more its scope in this direction. For instance, the series of **Legislative Petitions** and other documents dealing with the earlier periods of the Revolution, as well as those bearing on events immediately subsequent to that momentous struggle which were necessarily suspended some few years ago, will soon be recommenced.

Of course, Notes and Queries, Genealogies, Book-Reviews, Gleanings, and other established departments will be continued.

The Magazine it may be said without immodesty, has long since won, and still holds, its place among the foremost historical quarterlies and journals published whether at home or abroad, and your Committee ventures again to make grateful acknowl-

edgment of the learning, industry, and consumate skill of its editor, Mr. Wm. G. Stanard, whose name, despite his innate modesty, is a "household word" to scholars and antiquarians the world over.

## SISTER SOCIETIES.

The chief work of the "Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities," during the year 1912, has been the exquisite restoration and appropriate refurnishing of the old "John Marshall House." No doubt, before this report is read, it will be open to the public, who will wander with delight through the simple, yet spacious mansion of "the great Chief Justice," whose refined home it was for so many happy years.

The "Colonial Dames of America in the State of Virginia" have arranged to mark with appropriate tablets the birth-places of Presidents of the United States, who were born and reared in our "Old Dominion."

## NECROLOGY.

## Life Members.

J. C. Langhorne, Salem, Va. W. L. Sheppard, Richmond, Va.

Pa.

#### Annual Members.

J. LINWOOD ANTRIM, Richmond, Va.
Mrs. Catherine Throckmorton Breeding, Philadelphia,

DR. G. C. GREENWAY, Hot Springs, Ark.
Adrian H. Joline, New York City.
DR. Sterling Loving, Columbus, Ohio (died 1911)
JAMES MARTIN, Philadelphia, Pa. (died 1911)
J. H. Noblit, Philadelphia, Pa. (died 1911)
MRS. Eliza L. Potwin, Chicago, Ill.
Ro. G. Rennolds, Richmond, Va.

James M. Rice, Peoria, Ill. John Vermillion, Norfolk, Va. William Minor Woodward, Richmond, Va.

Over all of them, we breathe our simple, yet heart-felt requiescant.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

W. GORDON Mc CABE,

President

On motion Vice-President Valentine was requested to take the Chair and the thanks of the Society were returned to President McCabe for his report and his services to the Society.

Mr. W. G. Stanard stated that he desired to call the attention of the Society to the valuable collection of unpublished papers relating to the early history of Virginia, which are in the Library of Congress, especially the copies made by Miss Kingsbury from the Ferrar papers. On motion the Corresponding Secretary was directed, if the consent of the Librarian of Congress be obtained, to have photostat copies made of a certain number of these papers.

The attention of the meeting was called to a report that the very valuable supplementary list of Virginia Revolutionary Soldiers (containing about 18,000 names) which has been prepared by the State Library might not be printed.

On motion it was unanimously resolved that Messrs McCabe and Stanard be requested to call on the State Librarian or the Governor of Virginia, and urge the publication at once of this very important list, and the following resolutions, offered by Mr. Morgan P. Robinson were also adopted, the measures prescribed in them to be taken if necessary.

WHEREAS, the Virginia State Library Report for 1911 contained, as the report of the Department of Archives and History, a List of Revolutionary Soldiers of Virginia, containing the names of some thirty-six thousand (36,000) Virginians, who participated in the Revolution; and

WHEREAS, the Report not only made no claim to even an approximate completeness, but also anticipated a continuation of this work through the publication of supplemental reports from time to time, as additional data should become available; and

WHEREAS, at the time of the preparation of this initial Report, no access was permitted to the large mass of records on file in the Adjutant General's Office in Washington; and

WHEREAS, by War Department Orders of March 26th, 1912, access is now permitted to these records, and in accordance therewith the State Library has at much expense had photostat copies made of several hundred muster-rolls of Virginia troops, from which copies, the Department of Archives and History prepared a supplemental Report, containing some eighteen thousand (18,000) additional names, which Report was duly forwarded to the Superintendent of Public Printing as a portion of the Annual Report of the Virginia State Library; and

WHEREAS, the Library Board has been at much expense in compiling and preparing the said supplemental Report; and

WHEREAS, the status of Virginia's contribution to the Revolution cannot be properly rated or evaluated until we have complete information upon the subject,—and that in an easily available form:

## NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED,-

FIRST—That the said Society,—appreciating the great value of this new and heretofore unavailable data and its absolute necessity in any just interpretation of the State's participation in the American Revolution,—does hereby respectfully request His Excellency the Governor of Virginia, to take such steps as may be necessary to have this supplemental Report printed in full, and thus preserve this important and not otherwise available link in the history of the State of Virginia;

SECOND—That copies of these resolutions be sent to the members of the Library Board and to the members of the General Assembly from the City of Richmond, and that copies be given to the press,—all of whom are requested to co-operate with the Virginia Historical Society to the end that the said Report be printed in full; and

THIRD—That a copy of these resolutions be sent to his Excellency, the Governor, with the request that he do give them his earnest consideration, and that he do take such steps as may be necessary in the premises.

The next business was the election of officers and members of the Board.

On motion a nominating committee was appointed. The President appointed Messrs. J. H. Eckenrode and M. P. Robinson members of a Nominating Committee. They retired and on returning recommended the re-election of all the officers and members of the Board as follows;

President-W. Gordon McCabe.

Vice-Presidents,—Archer Anderson, Edward V. Valentine and Lyon G. Tyler.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian, -William G. Stanard.

Recording Secretary,—David C. Richardson.

Treasurer,—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr.

Executive Committee,—C. V. Meredith, C. W. Kent, W. Meade Clark, A. C. Gordon, S. S. P. Patteson, S. H. Yonge, William H. Palmer, Rt. Rev. A. M. Randolph, John Stewart Bryan, Daniel Grinnan, J. P. McGuire, Jr., and William A. Anderson.

There being no further business, on motion, the meeting adjourned.

## THE

# VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

## HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Vol. XXI.

APRIL, 1913.

No. 2

## THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS.

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society

Commission and Instruction to the Earl of Orkney for the Government of Virginia.

## (Continued)

20. And it having been further represented that a Duty to be raised upon Liquors Imported into our said Colony would be the most easy Means that can be found out for the better Support of that Government, You are therefore to recommend to the Assembly the raising of such Impost & continuance of the same, which you shall Permit them to Appropriate in such Manner that it be apply'd to the Uses of the Government and to None Other whatsoever.

- 21. You are to take Care that in all Acts or Orders to be Pass'd within that our Colony in any Case for Levying Money or Imposing fines & Penalties express mention be made that the Same is Granted or reserv'd to Us Our Heirs and Successors for the Publick Uses of that Our Colony, and the Support of the Government thereof, as by the said Act or Order Shall be directed.
- 22. Whereas we have been inform'd that during the late War Intelligence has been had in France of the State of our Plantations by letters from private Persons to their Correspondents in great Britain taken on board Ships coming from the Plantations and carry'd into France which may be of Dangerous consequence OUR WILL & PLEASURE is that you Signify to all Merchants Planters and Others that they be very Cautious in time of War whenever that shall happen in giving any Account by Letters of the Publick State and Condition of our Colony & Dominion of Virginia, and You are further to give directions to all Masters of Ships or Other Persons to whom you may Intrust your Letters that they put Such Letters into a Bagg, with Sufficient Weight to Sink the Same immediadiately in Case of Iminent Danger from the Enemy, and you are also to let the Merchants and Planters know how greatly it is for their Interest that their Letters shou'd not fall into the hands of the Enemy and therefore that they shou'd give the like Orders to the Masters of Ships in relation to their Letters: And you are further to advise all Masters of Ships that they do Sink all Letters in Case of Danger in the Manner aforesaid.
- 23. And Whereas in the late War the Merchants and Planters in the West Indies did Correspond and Trade with the French and Carry Intelligence to them to the great Prejudice and Hazard of the British Plantations, You are therefore by all Possible Methods to endeavour to hinder all such Trade and Correspondence with the French whose Strength in the West Indies gives very Just Apprehensions of the Mischiefs that may ensue if the utmost Care be not taken to prevent them.
- 24. And Whereas Several Inconveniencies have Arisen to Our Government in the Plantations by Gifts and Presents made to our Governors by the General Assembly IT IS OUR EX-

PRESS WILL AND PLEASURE that neither you our Governor Lieutenant Governor Commander in Chief or President in the Council of our Colony of Virginia for the time being do give your or their Consent to the Passing any Law or Act for any Gift or Present to be made to you or them by the Assembly and that neither you nor they do receive any Gifts or Presents from the Assembly or others on any Account; or in any Manner whatsoever upon Pain of our highest displeasure and of being recall'd from that our Government.

- 25. And we do further direct and require that this declaration of our Royal Will and Pleasure be Communicated to the Assembly at their first Meeting after your arrival in that Colony and Enter'd in the Registers of our Council and Assembly that all Persons whom it may concern may govern themselves accordingly.
- 26. And Whereas we are Willing in the best Manner to provide for the Support of the Government in Virginia by Setting a Part a Sufficient allowance to such as shall be our Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief residing for the time being within the Same OUR WILL AND PLEASURE THERE FORE IS That when it shall happen that you shall absent yourself from Our said Colony, one full Moiety of the Salary & of all Perquisites & Emoluments whatsoever which wou'd otherwise become due unto you shall during the time of your Absence from the said Colony be paid and Satisfy'd unto Such Lieut. Governor, or Commander in Chief or President of our Council who shall be resident upon the place for the time being, which we do hereby Order and allot to him towards his Maintenance and for the better Support of the Dignity of our Government.
- 27. And Whereas great Prejudice may happen to our Service and to the security of that Colony by your Absence from those Parts without Sufficient Cause & Especial Leave from us for Prevention thereof You are not upon any Pretence whatsoever to come to Europe from your Government without having first Obtain'd leave for so doing from us under Our Sign Manual and Signet or by our Order in our Privy Council, Yet Nevertheless in Case of Sickness you may go to New York or any other of our Neighbouring Plantations and there stay for such a Space

of time as the recovery of your Health may absolutely require.

28. You are not to Permit any Clause whatsoever to be inserted in any Law for Levying Money or the Value of Money whereby the same shall not be made lyable to be accounted for unto Us here in Great Britain and to our Commissioners of our Treasury or Our High Treasurer for the time being.

29. And We do particularly require and Enjoin you upon Pain of Our Highest displeasure to take care that fair Books of Accounts of all Receipts and Payments of all such Money be duly kept and the truth thereof Attested upon Oath, And that the said Book be transmitted every half Year or Oftener to our Commissioners of our Treasury or to our high Treasurer for the time being and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations and Duplicates thereof by the next Conveyance in which Books shall be Specify'd every Particular Sum rais'd or dispos'd of together with the Names of the Persons to whom any Payment shall be made to the End we may be Satisfy'd of the Right and due Application of the Revenues of our Said Colony.

30. You are not to Suffer any Publick money whatsoever to be issued or Dispos'd of otherways than by Warrant under your hand by and with the Advice of our said Council, But the Assembly may nevertheless be permitted from time to time to View & Examine the Accounts of Money or Value of Money dispos'd of by Vertue of Laws made by them, which you are to Signify unto them as there shall be Occasion.

31. AND IT IS OUR EXPRESS WILL AND PLEASURE that no Law for raising any Imposition on Wines and other Strong Liquors be made to Continue for less than one whole Year as also that all other Laws whatsoever for the good Government and Support of the said Colony be made Indefinite and without Limitation of time except the Same be for a Temporary end and which shall expire and have its full Effect within a Certain time.

32. AND THEREFORE you Shall not Re-Enact any Law which hath or Shall have been once Enacted there Except upon very Urgent Ocassions, but in no Case more than once without our Express consent.

- 33. You shall take Care that an Act Pass'd here in the Sixth Year of the Reign of her late Majesty Queen Anne for Ascertaining the Rates of foreign Coins in our Plantations in America be daily observ'd and put in Execution.
- 34. And You are particularly not to pass any Law, or do any Act, by Grant Settlement or Otherwise whereby our Revenue may be lessen'd or Impair'd without our Especial leave or Command therein.
- 35. You shall take Care that the Members of the Assembly be Elected only by Freeholders as being more agreeable to the Custom of this Kingdom to which you are as near as may be to Conform yourself.
- 36. You shall reduce the Salary of the Members of the Assembly to such a Moderate Proportion as may be no grievence to the Country wherein Nevertheless you are to use your discretion, so as no inconvenience may arise thereby.
- 37. Whereas an Act has been Pass'd in Virginia on 16 April in the Year 1684 Entitled an Act for Altering the time of holding General Courts, You are to Propose to the Next Assembly (if the Same be not already done) that a clause be added to the said Act whereby it may be provided that the Power of Appointing Courts to be held at any time whatsoever remain in you or the Commander in Chief of that our said Colony for the time being.
- 38. You shall not remit any fines or forfeitures whatsoever above the Sum of Ten Pounds, nor dispose of any Escheats fines or forfeitures whatsoever until upon Signifying unto our Commissioners of our Treasury, or Our high Treasurer for the time being, and to our Commissoners for Trade and Plantations, the Nature of the Offence and the Occasion of such fines forfeitures or Escheats with the Particular Sums or Value thereof which you are to do with all Speed Until you shall have receiv'd our Directions therein, But you may in the mean time Suspend the Payment of the said Fines and Forfeitures.
- 39. You are to require the Secretary of our Said Colony or his Deputy for the time being to furnish you with Transcripts of all such Acts and Publick Orders as shall be made from time

to time together with a Copy of the Journals of the Council to the end the same transmitted Unto us, and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations as above directed, which he is duly to perform upon Pain of incurring the Forfeiture of his Place.

- 40. You are also to require from the Clerk of the Assembly or other Proper Officer Transcripts of all the Journals and other Proceedings of the said Assembly to the end the same may in like manner be transmitted as aforesaid.
- 41. You are likewise to send a list of all Officers Employ'd under your Government together with all Publick Charges, and an Account of the Present Revenue with the Probability of the Increase or Diminution of it under every head or Article thereof.
- 42. You shall not displace any of the Judges, Justices, Sherifs or other Officers or Ministers within our said Colony without good and Sufficient cause to be Signified to us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
- 43. And to prevent Arbitrary removals of Judges and Justices of the Peace You are not to express any Limitation of time in the Commissions which you are to Grant (with the Advice and Consent of our said Council) to Persons fit for those Employments nor shall you Execute by yourself or Deputy any of the said Offices nor Suffer any Person to Execute more Offices than One by Deputy.
- 44. Whereas there are Several Offices within our said Colony Granted under our Great Seal of this Kingdom and that our Service may be very much prejudiced by reason of the absence of the Patentees and by their Appointing Deputies not fit to Officiate in their Stead You are therefore to Inspect the said Offices and to Enquire into the Capacity and behaviour of the Persons now Exercising them, and to Report thereupon to us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations what you think fit to be done or Alter'd in relation thereunto, & you are upon the Misbehaviour of any of the said Patentees or their Deputies to Suspend them from the Execution of their Places till you shall have represented the whole Matter and receive our Directions therein, and in Case of the Suspension of

any such Officer IT IS OUR EXPRESS WILL AND PLEAS-URE that you take Care that the Person appointed to Execute the Place during such Suspension do give Sufficient Security to the Person Suspended to be answerable to him for the Profits accruing during such Suspension in Case we shall think fit to restore him to his Place again But you shall not by Colour of any Power or Authority hereby or Otherwise Granted or mention'd to be Granted unto you take upon you to give Grant

Dispose of any Office or Place within our said Colony which now is or shall be Granted under the Great Seal of Great Britain any otherwise than that you may upon the Vacancy of any such Place or Office or Suspension of any such Officer by you as aforesaid put in any fit Person to Officiate in the Interval till you shall have represented the Matter unto us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations as aforesaid, which you are to do by the first Opportunity and till the said Office or Place be dispos'd of by Us, Our Heirs or Successors under the Great Seal of Great Britain, or that our further Directions be given therein And OUR WILL AND PLEASURE is that you do Countenance and give all due Encouragement to all our Patent Officers in the Enjoyment of their Legal and Accustomed Fees, Rights, Privileges, and Emoluments according to the true Intent and meaning of their Patents.

45. Whereas We are above all things desirous that, all Our Subjects may enjoy their Legal Rights and Properties You are to take Especial Care that if any Person be Committed for any Criminal Matters unless for Treason & Felony, plainly and Especially expressed in the Warrant of Commitment to have free Liberty to Petition by himself or otherwise the Chief Barron or any one of the Judges of the Common Pleas for a Writ of Habeas Corpus, which upon such Application shall be granted and Served on the Provost Marshall Goaler or other Officer having the Custody of such Prisoner, or shall be left at the Goal or Place where the Prisoner is confin'd and the said Provost Marshall or other Officer shall within three days after such service on the Petitioners Paying the Fees & Charges, and giving Security that he will not escape by the way make return of the Writ and Prisoner before the

Judge who granted out the said Writ and there Certify the true Cause of the Imprisonment, and the said Baron or Judge shall Discharge such Prisoner taking his Recognizance and Sureties for his Appearance at the Court where the Offence is Cognizable, and Certifie the said Writ and Recognizance into the Court unless Such Offences appear to the said Baron or Judge not Bailable by the Law of England.

- 46. And in Case the Said Baron or Judge shall refuse to grant a Writ of Habeas Corpus on View of the Copy of Commitment or upon Oath made of such Copy having been deny'd the Prisoner or any Person requiring the Same in his behalf or shall delay to discharge the Prisoner after the granting such Writ the said Baron or Judge shall incur the forfeiture of his Place.
- 47. You are likewise to declare our Pleasure that in Case the Provost Marshal or other Officer shall Imprison any Person above Twelve Hours except by a Mittimus setting forth the Cause thereof he be removed from his said Office.
- 48. And upon the Application of any Person wrongfully Committeed the Baron or Judge shall issue his Warrant to the Provost Marshall or other Officer to bring the Prisoner before him who shall be discharged without Bail or Paying Fees, & the Provost Marshall or other Officer refusing Obedience to such Warrant shall be thereupon removed, and if the said Baron or Judge denies the Warrant he shall likewise Incur the forfeiture of his Place.
- 49. And You shall give directions that no Prisoner being set at large by an Habeas Corpus be recommitted for the said Offence but by the Court where he is bound to appear and if any Baron, Judge, Provost Marshall or other Officer contrary hereunto shall recommit such Person so Bail'd or deliver'd you are to remove him from his Place, and if the Provost Marshall or other Officer having the Custody of the Prisoner neglects to return the Habeas Corpus or refuses a Copy of the Committment within Six hours after demand made by the Prisoner or any other in his behalf shall likewise Incurr the forfeiture of his Place.

- 50. And for the better Prevention of long Imprisonments you are to appoint two Courts of Oyer & Terminer to be held Yearly, Viz, on the Second Thursday in December and the Second Tuesday in June, the Charge whereof to be paid by the Publick Treasury of Our said Colony not exceeding One Hundred Pounds each Session.
- 51. You are to take Care that all Prisoners in Case of Treason or Felony have free Liberty to Petition in Open Courts for their Tryals, that they be indicted at the first Court of Oyer and Terminer unless it appears upon Oath that the Witnesses against them cou'd not be produced and that they be try'd the Second Court or discharg'd and the Baron or Judge upon Motion made the last Day of the Sessions in Open Court is to Bail the Prisoners, or upon the refusal of the said Baron or Judge and Provost Marshal or Other Officer to do their respective Duties herein they shall be remov'd from their Places.

(To be Continued.)

#### VIRGINIA IN 1667-1676.

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies of the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

Letter of Thomas Ludwell, June 24, 1667 Dutch fleet in Hampton Roads

[Printed in this Magazine iv, 229-236]

THOMAS LUDWELL TO LORD BERKELEY, JUNE 24, 1667

[Printed in this Magazine iv, 236-240; but the following postscript was not printed]

My lord the shallop taken by the Dutch mentioned in our declaration was bound with one Galpin to Cape fere to bring of some people from thence where they are in great distresse, to went they are reduced more by faction then necessity if what Mr. Vassall wrights be true, and wast and this Galpin is the cheife promoter of that desertion of weh I will give your honnor a fuller accot when I am a little more composed my lord. I have likewise by the Goverre comand sent you our proceedings in you cessation\* and a Coppy of the lord Baltemores instrum<sup>t</sup> whereby he makes it voyd, wth our declaration agt him wth the Gover desires you to comand Coll Moryson to deliver when time serves; if the west country men complanye for the losse of theire shipps, I beseech you Lord<sup>p</sup> to consider one argument more, weh is, that the Gover issued out his order to the collectors in every river not to cleere theire shipps till the 10th June weh was five dayes after theire losse, weh order had ye masters obeyed they

\*-Sic.

<sup>†-</sup>Tobacco plantation.

had been safe as many as belonged to this Governm<sup>t</sup> and for those who belonged to Maryl<sup>d</sup> they came at theire pleasure and never came neer the Gover<sup>t</sup> for any orders though they saw there was noe fort at poynt comfort in w<sup>ch</sup> place I believe they have confidence though there be noe gunns.

## L<sup>d</sup> Barcley of Stratton

Memoranda that the representation of the Govern  $^{r}$  & Councill following here a second time was taken away.

[Indorsed]

These-

for the Right Hono'ble John Lord Berkeley of Stratton one of the Lords of his Ma'ties most hono'ble Privy Councell. 24 June 1667.

> Thomas Ludwell to Lord John Berkley. Original O & P.

## HENRY NORWOOD TO SECRETARY WILLIAMSON

(Copy)

Most Honrd Sr.

July 17, '67.

When I wayted on you some time since to enterteyne you  $w^{\text{th}}$  some discoures touching the affayeres of Virginia, you were pleased (p\*paratory to such discourse) to desire a sight of his Ma'tyes Grant now depending in some short extract and also the heads of a former Charter made to the Company that first planted there.

For 3 weeks past I have beene confined to my Chamber by a troublesome distemper w<sup>ch</sup>to this houre will not give me leave to kiss yo<sup>r</sup> hands w<sup>th</sup>both the s<sup>d</sup> papers, and in this expectation of paying you that respect, I have hindered M<sup>r</sup>. Ludwell to sollicite y<sup>u</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> same acc<sup>t</sup> whose coment uppon each particular will much enlighten the obscurityes thereof when ere y'u

shall be pleased to admitt him to y<sup>r</sup> audience for y<sup>t</sup> purpose. here inclosed are the 2 papers, and I most truly remayne

> Y' most humble and most obedient serv' [signed] [Indorced]

H. Norwood.

For the right Hon'ble  $S^r$ . Joseph Williamson Principall secretary of State at Whitehall  $17^{\rm th}$  July, 1667.

## GRIEVANCES OF VIRGINIA (Copy)

According to yor honrs desire I have Inserted what Could gather by Severall in Virginia what might be their grievances.

## Imp<sup>r</sup>mis

The extream and grievous taxes they ly under Continually and yet the tobaccoes that are Raised not expended to the desired end.

as First severall hundred thousand, Raised for building of forts and yet no forts that any wayes serviceable built in the Country.

2 Several hundred thousand Raised for maintaining of Agents in England as Major generall Smith; Secretary Ludwell; & Coll Parkes and yet no businesse effected.

3ly. 2 millions of taboccoes Raised for building of forts at the heads of the Rivers upon great mens new plantations and settlements.

2 The great Injuryes that is done in Courts by the Insinuation of some that make advantages by the governors passion, age, or weaknesse.

3 the great sway that those of the Council bear over the Rest of the Assembly in matter of Lawes and also in orders upon Appeals being Commonly Appointed Chairmen in all Committees.

4ly the gouvern<sup>†</sup> tollerating & lycensing some to trade with the Indians though barbarous enemyes whereby they were furnished with powder shot and gunns, part of which some say his Majesty sent in for the supply of virginia.

5 and lastly, which hath been the main cause of those tumults the not tymely suppressing the Incursions of those form'dable savages whereby many men over Cut of and severall plantations deserted.

[This paper, which is not dated, is evidently out of place and probably belongs to 1675.—Ep.]

## CHARGES AGAINST CAPTAIN LIGHTFOOT 1667

## (Copy)

The Marchant of the handmaid one of the Virginia Shipps lately Arrived Affirme That Capt'n Lightfoot Comander of his Ma'ties Shipp ye Elizabeth had notice a day before the 4 dutch shipps came into James River that they were upon the Coast, and v\* verry morning they did Arive, he was told they had taken Capt. Conway who fought them Six howeres at the mouth of yo River yet he made light of it, and went to a Wedding with his wench yt he carried wth him from England, all the Officers were Likewise ashore, he further sath that Lightfoot had taken aboard his shipp a greate quantity of tobacco at fraight, and that his men were ashore geting more aboard when the Elizabeth was burnt, and that ye said Lightfoot brought to Virginia twenty p'sons weh Paid for their Passage, and that several had contracted with him for Tunnage home. That had he been aboard wth his men he might have preserved the Merchant shippes, and if he had gon down to Conway as soone as he had advise of the 4 Shippes being on the Coast these two shippes might have tooke the Enemies.

Those men w<sup>ch</sup> were aboard the Elizabeth ffired but one Gunne against y\* Enimy.

Col. Wm'Travers to Mr Giles cale 1676 (Copy)

The Coppy of a letter from Coll: Wm. Travers to  $M^r$ . Giles Cale  $y^e$   $13^{th}$  of May 1676.

Brother Cale S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> governer is at y<sup>e</sup> falls of James River dayly expecting y<sup>e</sup> ennemy & wishes he could be heare w<sup>th</sup> us, & has writ to Coll: Goodrich & Cap<sup>t</sup> Hawkins to Rayse w<sup>t</sup> fforse they can to destroy those barbarous Indeyans, but he understands y<sup>t</sup> tis y<sup>e</sup> Susquehannos y<sup>t</sup> has done us y<sup>t</sup> mischiefe & hops y<sup>t</sup> wee will not suffer hallfe of y'm to Returne but do not specke at all of y<sup>e</sup> portobaccoes w<sup>th</sup> makes me thinke he has not bin Rightley informed, pray God preserve & keepe us I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Yor Humble servant Will Travers

[Indorsed]

Sr. this comes this post from Mr. Cale Postmr in Bristoll to Mr. Gardiner for your honr.

[signed] Jos Hoch.

Col. Papers Virginia.

The Case of Giles Bland,\* 1676. (Copy)

Mr. John Bland Mercht having settled two of his Brothers in Virginia under certaine Articles, Agreements, and Covenants, supplied the Plantation in went they were settled to the vallew of above ten thousand pounds, Expecting proportionalle Returns from them. But the two Brothers dying one of them left a Widdowe, who writt to Mr. John Bland acquainting him, that there was a considerable Estate left and desired him to send one over to take care thereof, and to settle matters betweene them. And here the sayd John Bland after some tyme did send his only sone Giles Bland whom he had bredd a merchant to take posession and settle things on his behalfe. Giles Bland upon

his Arrivall there applies himselfe to yo Best means he could think of for Accomodating yo whole affaire with his Aunt in which he found many difficulties. And comeing to the house of Thomas Ludwell Esqr in Company with Sr. Henry Chetsly, [Chichley] and after they had dranke plentifully there happened a discours betweene Giles Bland and Thomas Ludwell, which Giles Bland being in Drinke thought two severe in Relation to his ffather; upon which Provocation, Bland told him he dealt Basely and unworthely to cast such Aspersions upon his father and himselfe and having both dranke of ye same Cupp and being transported with passion, upon a father Exchange of Languadge fell to Bloes, and after Exchanged Gloves to meete at vo Place by them apovnted ve next Morning. Bland sleeps not all night, and Continuing hot Headed, hasted to ye Place apoynted where missing Ludwell, he whent and Nailed ye Glove at ye doore where ye Grand Assembly used to sett, writing some words under itt. But Mr Ludwell more wisely sought his Reparation before ve Governor and Council where Bland was ordered to Aske ye sayd Ludwell forgiveness, which he accordingly performed to ye satisfaction of ye Court, and the Court was farther pleased to fine him 500£ for his abuse done to yo Assembly in Nayling upp Ludwells Glove at theire doore as will appeare by the sayd order, In which there is an additionall Clause, that the payment thereof should be suspended for vo Space of two yeares. That ye sayd Bland might have time to make his humble supplications to his most sacred Majestie to Remitt ye same, by which favourable Clause ye Mercie of that Court Apeares, And that they intended by itt rather to deter him from the like Rash Actions for the tyme to come, then to Ruin him, for what he had unadvisedly committed.

[Indorsed in pencil] "30 May 1676"

Whitehall, May 30, 1676

Minutes of a Committee of Trade and Plantations. In reference to the Laws of Jamaica and the Act for the good governing of Christian Servants their lordships are not pleased with

the word Servitude being a mark of bondage and slavery and think fit rather to use the word Service since these Servants are only Apprentices for years, but very much approve of this Regulation for governing of Servants and order that enquiry be made whether this or the like law be in force in all other his Maj'. as being very necessary for the prevention of spiriting away Children.

Sara Bland's petition in behalf of her son Giles referred on 22 April the Agents of Virginia to have a copy of said Petition and attend on Tuesday next.

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 104. pp. 124-5)

## [Abstract)

Whitehall, June 8, 1676

Minutes of a Committee of Trade and Plantations. Mr. Ludwell, Secretary of Virginia, shows letter from that Colony concerning the present disturbances there, occasioned both by the insurrections of the neighbouring Indians and by a mutiny of several Englishmen (Mem. he sent in this letter on the 19th current) He is ordered to attend on Thursday with the other persons concerned in the petition of Mrs Sara Bland in behalf of her son now in Vieginia.

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 104. p. 133.)

Answer of Mr Ludwell to Bland's Petition.

To the Right Ho'ble the Lords of the Committee for Plantations.

Tho. Ludwell Secre of Virginia

Most humbly doth present,

That having seen a copie of a Petition presented by Mris. Sara Bland to the Kings most Excellent Maty & a reference thereupon to your Lops & upon that reference Your Lops Order for a hearing on the 6th of this instant June & finding himself more particularly concerned as being bespattered with a part of that dirt which is thrown upon the whole government of Virginia by the said Mris Bland, he doth most humbly beg your honours leave & patience in receiving this his answer to the said Petition.

To the first part he answereth, that he believeth that Mr. John Bland did adventure great sums of money into that Country but is confident that if his brothers Edward and Theodores Books could be produced it would appear that not a fifth part of the sum mentioned in the Petition was laid out in Plantations or other estate there and consequently not to be possest by his son Giles.

In the next place where it is alleged that the said Giles applyed himself to the respondent, it is utterly untrue for his application was to the Governor & Council by a Petition, for a Confirmation of a Deed, passed by Edward Bland Junior, to the above said Mr John Bland for all those lands taken up or purchased by his father Edward brother of the said John and consequently vested in him as heir to his father. Upon the reading of which Petition the respondent as a member of the court told the said Giles Bland that there was a Law in the Country intitled, An Act for prevention of fraudulent conveyances which did provide that no conveyance should be valid in Law that was not acknowledged in Court by the Conveyor & therefore he must bring the young man into the Court to acknowledge his deed according to the said law. And this was that wch gives the color to what is said of the respondents telling the said Giles that his father had sent in forged writings to cheat the widow with whom he had no difference whilst the respond<sup>t</sup> was in the Country. Nor could it be possible that the respondent (who hath ever had a very good opinion of Mr John Bland) could affirm any such ill thing of him. Since at that time, nor even to this day, he never saw one paper that concerned the said widow or the young Edward. For what is said of Giles Bland coming to the Respondts house and being heated with Wine & brandy It is confest that the respondent coming home found Sr Henry Chicheley & the said Bland there who unknown to him came there to shelter themselves from the approaching night. But for the drink mentioned though they had of each yet he doth affirm that it was not in any quantity which might heat either party nor had the said Bland the least occasion given him of offence but fell upon the respondt in most rude & unsufferable language for no other cause but reproving him

when he spoke ill of the Council. And this the respondant can with truth affirm & if it should be inquired into, he doubts not but it would appear that (with all who know him he hath ever passed under a better character than that of being a Drunkard or forcing others to be so. But the Petitioner takes the old but ill course of helping a bad cause with ill language.

As to the pretended Challenge as the Respond<sup>t</sup> knew better what was becoming the place he exercised than to give or accept a challenge from any man so he doth in the presence of God affirm that there was nothing like it on his part passed between them. But the said Bland going the next morning from the respondents house before he was risen took away one of his Gloves carrys it to the Gov<sup>rs</sup> where he stayed all that day being Sunday and time enough to allay the heat of the wine (if he had any such) and that night carrys it to the town & there fixes it up at the Assembly door with the words under it mentioned in And whereas it is affirmed in the Petition that the Burgesses by the Contrivance of the respondent complained of the same, he doth affirm that he came not into the town before the Monday following nor knew anything of his Glove being so unworthily fixed till many of the Burgesses told him of it and exprest their resentment of the affront done them. And he doth likewise affirm in the presence of God that he never applyed himself either to the Burgesses or to the Governor and Council in the case till it was so public that the said Bland was ordered to answer & the respondent to complain at the next General Court where Sr Henry Chicheley (who was present at the respondents house when he received the affront) was one of the Judges that condemned him in what the Order says And the said Bland, asking the respond<sup>t</sup> forgiveness in Court (though so proudly as the whole Court took notice of it) the respond<sup>t</sup> had no further difference with him. But for his affront to the Assembly he was fined five hundred pounds, which the respondent hopes will not appear so extraordinary when the nature of his offence is duly considered by your Honors.

As to the affirmation that the respond<sup>t</sup> drew the Order himself he denies it but withal confesseth that as his Vindication from so great an affront was therein to be left upon record, he did look that it was drawn according to the judgement of the court & so did the Governor since it was an extraord<sup>n</sup> case. And this the respondent doth confidently affirm that there is nothing in the order which is penal but what was so adjudged by the Court.

And whereas, it is affirmed that the sd Bland was denyed a trial by a Jury, it is a great scandal to the Justice of that Court who never denied it to any man that demanded it nor would to him & therefore it is a mighty injury to the Court to affirm that they proceeded arbitrarily violently and injuriously. To which charge the Respondent doth most humbly pray that the Court may have time to answer. And if it shall appear that they are wronged that they may have reparation according to the nature of the offence. But the affront done the respondent by Mr Bland is no extraordinary matter since he finds Mr Bland hath not been contented with so small a matter as abusing the Secretary in his own house but hath since affronted the Governor upon the Seat of Justice in open Court to that degree as he was forced to descend and ask Justice from the Council and being punished for it is the ground of all the complaint in the latter part of the prayer of his Mothers Petition.

Thus may it please your honors the Respond<sup>t</sup> hath very truly stated the case to which he will be deposed for as much as concerns himself & leaves it with all humility to your Lops consideration what security will be left to any Government if the Officers shall be left to such outrages and to determine therein as shall seem most agreeable to Your Justice and Judgement Which is all that can at present be answered to the said petition by

Right Hon'ble

Your Honours most

humble servant

Tho: Ludwell

teste W. Davis.

Several other Papers presented by Mr Ludwell are read vizt.

Act of the grand Assembly against Bland. At a grand Assembly holden at James City the 21<sup>st</sup> day of September 1674.

The Affront offered to this grand Assembly in the person of Mr. Secretary by Giles Bland during this session is highly resented by the House of Burgesses.

And forasmuch as the said Bland is not in Town & the Session near upon closing before he can be sent for This House therefore do request the right Honou'ble the Governor to issue forth his mandate for the appearance of the said Giles Bland before his Honour and the Council of State at the next General Court in order to a Vindication of the grand Assembly.

Cop. vera Test. James Minge. Cl. Assem.

At a General Court held at James City the 21<sup>st</sup> day of November 1674.

#### Present

 $S^r$ .  $W_M$ . Berkeley Knight Governor &c  $S^r$ . Hen: Chicheley Knt.  $L^t$ . Col. Daniel Parke Col Nath Bacon, Tho. Ballard Esq<sup>r</sup>. Col. Jas. Bridger

Order of the Gov<sup>r</sup> & Gn'l Court for fining Bland.

Whereas Thomas Ludwell Secretary of State of this Colony of Virginia did at the last Session of the Grand Assembly complain that going from the

Assembly to his own house on Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> and finding there S<sup>r</sup>. Hen; Chicheley knight & M<sup>r</sup>. Giles Bland was by the said Bland most barbourously & contrary to the Laws of Hospitality and human Society abused and called pittiful fellow, puppy, & son of a whore, without any other provocation than giving his opinion as one of the Council upon a Petition preferred by the said Bland two or three days before to the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Council & reproving him for speaking scandalously of the Council. And Whereas the said Secretary did further complain that the said

Bland taking one of his Gloves without his Knowledge or consent did ignominiously and presumptuously and unworthily nail the same up at the State House door with a most false and scandalous libel which contained these words that the owner of that Glove was a son of a whore mechanic fellow, puppy and a coward. Which barbarous behavior the whole Assembly resenting as a public affront as well because the said Secy was a public Minister as for that the said Bland had dared to fix his glove & the aforesaid libel at their gates on a Sunday and during their Session did by an address from the Burgesses to the Governor & Council desire that the said Bland might be compelled to appear at the next General Court there to answer the complaint of the said Secry on the behalf of himself & the said Assembly And he being accordingly ordered to appear before this Court on the fifth day being the 20th of this instant November where all the aforementioned barbarous & insolent behavior being by full & clear evidence proved And the Said Bland having nothing material to say in his defence but rather adding to his former crimes by braving the Court itself. It is therefore Ordered that the said Bland do immediately acknowledge the horrid Injuries he hath done the Said Secretary & ask him Public forgiveness in Court for the same which he did but in so slight and scornful a manner as rather shewed a further contempt of the said Secretary and the whole Court than a submission to their order, that he gave present and sufficient security for his good behavior for the future, And that he pay to the public as a Fine for his contempt of its Authority Five Hundred Pounds, Sterling and forthwith give good security for the payment of the same within two years after the date of this Order.

Which is to be paid accordingly unless within that time he can get the said Fine remitted by an Order from His Ma'ty & the Lords of his most Hono'ble Privy Council.

Vera Copia.

Wм. Berkeley

## REPORT TOUCHING BLAND

Whereupon, their Lo'ps after long debate agree to report unto His Ma<sup>tie</sup> that a copy of Mris Blands Petition be transmitted to the Governor & Council in Virginia that they may return their defence in writing or impower somebody to answer for them for which they may be allowed six months time but that no advantage be in the interim taken as to the forfeiture imposed on Mr. Bland.

Mem'dum On the 27th July following the Report was presented unto the Committee but their Lo'ps being informed that Mris Bland had prepared a Petition unto his Majesty whereby she desired leave to retract those unadvised & offensive expressions contained in her former Petition they think fit to expect His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup>, thereupon before the said report be presented in Council.

Whitehall June 15, 1676

Minutes of a Committee of Trade and Plantations in reference to Sarah Bland's petition and Ludwell's answer. It was urged by Mrs. Bland's Counsel that the Council [of Virginia] could not impose fines for an affront done to another Court but that his trial ought to have been by a jury, but their Lordships conceived that the Council table was invested with many authorities that had in all times been exercised and allowed of: and that it will be hard, in so remote a place as Virginia, to support the Governm's if there were not an extraordinary power in the Board for emergent occasions. Mr. Ludwell being called in, stated that he had no authority from the Governor or Council in writing to manage this cause whereupon a Report was ordered to be drawn up to his Majesty—see next entry.

(Col. Entry Bk. No., 104. pp. 141-2.)

## Council Chamber June 15, 1676

Report of Committee for Foreign Plantations on petition of Sarah Bland in behalf of her son Giles that the matter has been argued before them by Council learned on both sides but inasmuch as said petition reflects upon the honor of the Council of Virginia and the legality of their proceedings they should have opportunity to make their just defence, their lordships propose that copy of said petition be sent to Virginia with allowance of six months for their answer.

(Colonial Papers. 1 p.)

Whitehall July 27, 1676

Minutes of a Committee of Trade and Plantations—On report on petition of Sarah Bland pursuant to his Maj. reference of 22<sup>d</sup> April last, but being informed that M<sup>rs</sup> Bland had prepared a petition to his Majesty whereby she desires leave to retract those unadvised and offensive expressions contained in her former petition It is thought fit to expect his Maj. order thereon before said Report be presented in Council.

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 104. p. 184.)

(To be Continued)

# MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT 1622-1629.\*

From the Originals in the Library of Congress.

\*All erasures in the original are here printed in italics.

(CONTINUED)

[71.] [35.]

A note of Depts dew from George Thorpe (20) late of Barkley deceased [or Barkley Hundred]

To M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Persy marchant as by one bill of dept ii P<sup>r</sup>duced by him in Corte dated the 18th of July 1621 [030 of To] and payable y<sup>e</sup> first of december next followinge appereth

More dew to M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Persey marchant as by one ii bill of dept bearing date the 28<sup>th</sup> of July 1621 and [205 of Toba] payable the first of December next ensuinge Appereth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>George Thorpe, the head of the Berkeley Hundred Colony, was killed in the Massacre of 1622. The plantation was largely made by men from Gloucestershire, England. For Thorpe and Berkeley Hundred, see Brown's Genesis, II, 1031; William and Mary Quarterly IX, 209, 210; Va. Magazine of History and Biography XII, 170, and the Smith of Nibley Papers, in the Bulletin of the New York Public Library. For the house Mr. Thorpe built for Apecancanough (referred to in the account) see Campbell's History of Virginia, 162.

Thomas Haris of y° neck of land demandeth by specizalitie P'duced in Courte twenty five pownd lawfull money of England

Mr Ther demandeth for 2 dewtie boyrs xv'li strer at 18 penc a pownde

To Mr Marmaduke Reyner 175'li of Tobacco by bill 175'li under ye hands of Gyles Carter Cap't Thorpes sarvant

To Capt Smith 30 bushell of Corne

To Mr. Edward Blany 417 'li of Tobacco

To Capt. Francis West seaven barrells of Corne

To Mr. David Sandys for ministers dews 35'li Toba

To Robert fisher for 5 week woorke

about Apochanken his howse 90'li of Tobacc

To Sr George Yardley 300'li Tobacc

To Mr. Buck 241 li.

# [pencil 72] [ink 34]

A Courtt held the 27<sup>th</sup> of December 1624 present Sr Francis Wyatt knighte & Capt Fran[cis] West Sr George Yardley knight George Sandys Esq<sup>r</sup> Thretsr Doctor Pott, Capt' Smith, Capt Hamer.

- 1. The First and the fyft Articles demand of Capt Martin Concerninge Sr George Yardley, is refered vntill the Cominge vpp of Ensigne Savage
- 2. Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup>
  To the Seconde Sr George shall is to take his oathe
  to the later pte of this Answere to ye second demand
  wch Sr George tooke Accordingly
- 3. To the thirde demande, the Courte Conceaveth not that Mr Luke Boyse Reed the Cattle by any order or warr[ant] from Sr George and therefore yt he is not lyable to dameages Concerninge the same

To the fowerth yf Sr George doth take his oath y't he after y'e ships Compeny had brought together the ships goods and had ended other ymployment Con cerninge the same yt then he freely dismist them, and then ymployede them not in any pticular service and business of his owne, yt then Sr George shall not be lyable to the fowerth demande it noe ways apperinge by proofs y't either Sr George knew they were of the ships Compeny hired by Capt Martin o'r y't Cap't Martyn ever required them of Sr as is p'rtended

George, nor why Sr George should wrongfully have taken them away, and made no benefit thereby

The sixt demand is referred to ye generall Assembly beinge An Act of a general Assembly in Sr George Yardleys tyme

To the seaventh it is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Martyn shall bring in his prooff of such thing as were taken away from Cap<sup>t</sup> Sanders howse by Sr George or any by his Apoyntment, more than himselfe Confesseth in his Answere

## [ink folio 35] [pencil folio 73]

To the eight, ye Defendant Demande Ensigne Chaplen (21) vppon oath doth deny yt there was any such Agreem't as that he should receeve any such two Cattle of Capt Sanders for Satisfaction of Capt Martins Dept or that Capt Sanders made any such trade to him nor is there any proffe brought to ye Contrary And we Conceave the warrant of Sr George and the Counsell to be just and lawfull

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup>In the Census of 1624-5 the "Muster" of Ensign Isaac Chaplaine at Chaplaine's Choice (in the present Prince George County), included Isaac Chaplaine who came in the Starr in 1610, his wife Mary who came in the James in 1622, John Chaplaine, "his kinsman", aged 15 years, who also came in the James and five servants.

To the nynth Demand it appereth not to Concern Sir George but y<sup>t</sup> Liv<sup>t</sup> Peppett (22) is lyable to make satisfaction

to whom of right ye said peece shall belonge vnto

To ye fowerth Sr George Yardley having taken his oath y<sup>t</sup> he knew not y<sup>t</sup> said Stallenges men were y<sup>e</sup> hired servante of Capt John martin or y<sup>t</sup> ever Cap<sup>t</sup> martin to his vtmost remembrance did ever request them of him, and Capt Martin confessing y<sup>t</sup> he doth not p<sup>t</sup>cysly remember whether ever he demanded them of Sr George or not y<sup>e</sup> Court Conceaveth y<sup>t</sup> Sr George as not Lyable to geue him Satisfaction for y<sup>e</sup> said pretended servante, Demanded of him.

The nyne and twentieth Day of December 1624 Symon Tutchine of the good Shipp Caled the Dew retourne Did take the oath of Allegiance before y<sup>e</sup> Gov'nou<sup>r</sup> and Counsell.

[ink folio 36] [pencil folio 74]

Capt' Hamer his opynion is y<sup>t</sup> A warrant be granted vnt to Cap<sup>t</sup> martin to receave y<sup>e</sup> Cattle  $w^{\text{ch}}$  are in controversie to Comand Luke Boyse to Deliuer ye Cattle now in his possession (being in Controversie betweene Cap<sup>t</sup> Jo: martin and Cap<sup>t</sup> Jo Bargaue) (Vnto Cap<sup>t</sup> John martins possession

This also is the opynion of Doctor Pott Capt' Francis weste y\* of the same opinion

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>Gilbert Peppett was living at Flowerdieu Hundred in 1623. He lived later in Warwick County. His wife Alice came to the Colony in 1619. Gilbert Peppett was a member of the popular Convention which met at Jamestown in 1625.

The rest of the Court being ye maior pt Do think it fitt to give A warrant to alter the possession (the Controversie Depending) Between Capt martin and Capt Bargraue

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> west take an Inventorie of Capt Crashw's goods praysed by two sufficyent honest men and the Inventorie so taken to be sent up to James Cyttie and published also in other places, to

the end y<sup>t</sup> who will give most may have them Provided y<sup>t</sup> yf Cap<sup>t</sup> west will give asmuch as any other (he to have them) ye refusall of them

Margery mutch sworne and exa<sup>m</sup> sayeth y<sup>t</sup> she beinge at George menefries house said to same that were then y<sup>t</sup> she thought Mrs Hamer had bottles to sell

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> chew shall pay three hundred waight of Tobacco to mr Lamoyne, and giue the rent of his store, and Deliuer him six hogs heads of Caske

Whereas it Appeareth by Symon Tutchin his oune Confessione, And by one wrightinge, that he was banished owt of Ireland. The said Symo Tuchin aleageth y<sup>t</sup> the said banishment was repealed by Sr Oliver Sct Johns then Lo: Deputie of Ireland, w<sup>ch</sup> repeale he not p'ducing in Courte, because he

## [ink 47] [pencil 83.]

John Southerne sworne and Exa<sup>m</sup> saith y<sup>t</sup> there was an absolute Bargaine between Jo: lyghtfoote and W<sup>m</sup> Byancks According to a pap<sup>r</sup> of indentures of lease bearing date the eighteene dye of December 1624 w<sup>ch</sup> Indentures were by the said Ex'a produced in Courte and that there was noe daye appoynted betwene the same p'te for the sealinge of the said Indenture, but w<sup>th</sup> as much convenient speed as might be this Exa<sup>m</sup> woold wright them

Capt' Wm Tucker sworne and exa<sup>m</sup> sayeth y<sup>t</sup> when Sr George Yardley Came in to be Gou<sup>t</sup>nor y<sup>t</sup> he told the Ancyent Planters at Kickotan y<sup>t</sup> the land they dwelt vpon was Chosen to be the Compenys lande, and that the Compeny wold sent to Plant it but how soone he knew not but bid them look fort, *Pro* And that they should have valuable Considerations for their Charges in buildinge

Randall Smallwood sworne and Examd sayeth that M'Wm Julian (23) said he had deliuered his peticione to the Gou'nor in the morninge that he hadd wayted all daye, but yf he could not be righted heere he wold be righted in England and that he wold waite here no longer

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Sargeant Williams shall have threescore in full recompenc and tenn pounde of tabacco toward his Charge of building vpo' the Companys land at Kackatan beinge his owne demande, and the Compeny desire it should be soe

## [pencil 84] [ ink 48]

And whereas Wm Julyan demandeth five hundred waight of Tobacco damages for his house and grounde Clered y<sup>t</sup> is ordered that vpon Monday the 24th of this instant moneth he produce in Court his prooffs for the same in regard the Court Concleaves it an vnreasonable demand

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>William Julian patented 600 acres on the Eastern Branch of Elizabeth River July 4, 1636. He was a Justice of Lower Norfolk 1637. In 1646, the Governor and Council released him from all his offices on account of his great age. His wife was named Sarah.

Nathaniell Causey gent sworne and Exam<sup>t</sup> sayeth that M<sup>rs</sup>
Palmer Cominge to his house said to this,Exa't and his
wiefe y<sup>t</sup> there was a farefull thinge falen to Mrs Jurden (24)
& beinge demanded by this Exat what it was, shee saide yt
Mrs Jurden being vppon her bed, she sawe two hands, theone
hande vppon her head theother hand vppon her Childs head
and hearde A voice w<sup>ch</sup> Cried. Judgment, Judgment. To w<sup>ch</sup>
M<sup>r</sup> Causey said it may be that it was A dreame, now sayeth
M<sup>rs</sup>

Palmer she was as broad awake as I am now.

Further this Ex'a sayeth  $y^t$  he hath seene  $M^r$  Ferrer  $kisse\ M^{rs}\ Jordan$  he never sawe any other vnfittinge or Suspicyous familiaritie between them  $M^r$  Ferrer and  $M^{rs}\ Jurden$ , but sayeth  $y^t$  hee hath [seen]  $M^r$  Ferrer kisse her.

Wheras M<sup>\*</sup> Grevill Pooly minister hath geven foorth speech that M<sup>\*</sup> Ferrer and Mrs Jurden lived Skandelously together, beinge in Court and willed to P'duce witness he P'duceth none, but M<sup>\*</sup> Causey, but sayeth yt he Conceveth it Skandelous for M<sup>\*</sup> Ferrer to break the order in Courte, wch he hath done by beinge in ordynary dyett in M<sup>\*\*</sup> Jurdens house and to frequent her Compeny alone without some body else to be in place accordinge to the order of Courte

Yt is ordered that W<sup>m</sup> Julyan shall have one hundred pownd waight of Tobacco towarde in full recompense Towarde his buildinge vppon ye Companys lande at Kackatan beinge his owne demande and the Compenys desire it should be soe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>Mrs. Jordan was the heroine of a noted case of pre-contract or breach of promise. Captain Samuel Jordan, of Jordan's Journey, died late in March 1623, leaving a young widow, Cicely, and two children. Three or four days afterwards Rev. Greville Pooley, the minister of the parish, consulted Captain Isaac Madison, a prominent man who was a neighbor, in regard to a match with Mrs. Jordan. At first Madison was unwilling to move in the matter; but finally consented. Mrs. Jordan told the

Captain that she would as soon marry Mr. Pooley as any one else; but would not marry so soon. As Mr. Brown (First Republic, 563) says, "This was all that a man in his mind ought to have asked;" but Pooley was impatient and went to see her himself. He reported to Captain Madison that Mrs. Iordan had contracted herself to him and desired Madison to go with him and be a witness to it. Madison did go and when Mr. Pooley desired a dram, Mrs. Jordan desired her servant to fetch it; but Pooley said he would have it of her fetching or not at all. Then she went into a room. Madison and Pooley followed her: and when Mr. Pooley was come to her he told her he should contract himself unto her-and spoke these words-"I Grivell Pooley take thee Sysley, to my wedded wife, to have & to hold till death us do part, and thereto I plight thee my troth." Then (holding her by the hand) he spoke these words. "I. Sysley take thee Grivell to my wedded husband, to have and to hold 'till death do us part." But Madison says he did not hear her say these words nor Pooley ask her if she would consent to them. Then Mr. Pooley and Mrs. Jordan drank to each other and he kissed her and said "I am thine and thou art mine 'till death us separate." Mrs. Jordan desired that it might not be known that she had bestowed her love so soon after her husband's death; but, though Pooley promised, he was too elated to keep the secret. Mrs. Jordan resented this, saying "He would have fared better if he had talked less," and immediately engaged herself to marry William Ferrar, another suitor. Mr. Pooley then brought the matter before the Governor and council and on June 14. sued her for breach of promise. The case was continied to Nov. 27, when, an account of the difficulty of deciding the question of contract the matter was referred to the Company in England with a request that the opinion of civil lawyers be obtained. The Governor and Council also issued a proclamation against women engaging themselves to "two several men at one time." The text of this proclamation is given in Brown's First Republic pp. 564, 565. The context would imply that it was issued in November: but an entry printed in this Magazine, XIX, 231, shows that it was on June 22d.

Before any opinoin could be obtained from England Mr. Pooley lost his case, not being able to prove his charges against William Ferrar, and soon made a formal renunciation of any claim he might have to Cicely Jordan. It is presumed that she married William Ferrar, or Farrar (who was long a member of the Council) as he had a grand-daughter named Cicely.

## [pencil 85] [ink 49]

The Gou<sup>\*</sup>nor in Councell Doe Respitt the Determininative of the business between M<sup>\*</sup> Pooly and M<sup>\*</sup> Jurden till y<sup>e</sup> first arrivall of shippe out of England, Wherein we expect A resolution, and that in the meanetime thing to remane in the state that they are, and y<sup>\*</sup> M<sup>\*</sup> Ferrer behavinge himselfe wthowet Skandall in the mean tyme, and y<sup>\*</sup> Courte do Conceave y<sup>\*</sup> his beinge in ordinary Dyett there, nor any familiaritie w<sup>\*</sup> hath been alledged, noe iuste Cause of skandall, and y<sup>\*</sup> in y<sup>\*</sup> lesse materiall poynte y<sup>\*</sup> on fuste made might may be dispenct w<sup>\*</sup> hall.

[A paragraph is written here what gives more evidence in regard to the case of the master of a vessel referred to on (p. 61) as not fit for publication.]

[reverse is ink folio 59]

## [pencil 86] [ink 59]

Sargent Holland sworne and Examin' sayeth that there planted at sherley hundred for Barkley hundred Company these men as followeth

Sergeant Gabriell Holland	Charles Partrige	Bullman
Richarde Firmely	Mr. Hamden	Nicholas
William Clement	Theophilus Beastone	Pierse
Richarde Sheriffe	Thomas Peck	croser
Thomas Moultone	William Gillman	
Edward Purquite	Pristman	

For whom Dewties were to be paide by Capt' Thorpe to M' Sandys ninisterweh whether they were paid or nott this Examt' knoweth nott.

John Tayler

A Copie of Mr Grevell Pooly this release Concerninge Mris Sysely Jurden

I Gravell Pooly Preacher of the woorde doe for my parte Freely and absolutely acquitt and discharge Mrs Cycelie Jurden from all former Contracts P'mises or Conditiones made by her to me in the vow of maryage and Doe binde my selfe in five hundred pownde ster never to have any Claim Right or title to her that way In proof thereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seal the thurde dye of January

Subscribed sealed and del' in the presence of Nathaniell Causery Richard Biggs R. B. his marke.

Grevell Pooly Cler' sealed

[29]

The Coroners Enquest Impaneled vppon the death of George Pope An Infant Child December ye xxxj<sup>th</sup> 1624.

William Horwood, gent Richarde Stephene, merc't John Chew, merchant Rober Chambly gent Peter Stafferton gent Nathaniell Jeffereys James Hickmonte Peregrine wetkins Richard Tree Thomas Passmoure Daniel Lucye Christopher Stokes Wallgrave Marke Nicholas Fynloe William Mutch Robert Poole John Southerne sworne and Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> one Thursday the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of this instant moneth of December Cominge to John Osbourne his howse, goodwife osbourne was Calinge her pultrye, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme A younge boy named william Stokes ye sone of Christopher Stokes cam to Jo: Osbournes Doore havinge A little barrell in his hande, To whom goodwife saide (Will, wher is George, the said boy answered his is fallen into the well, whervpon goodwife Osbourne did run to the well and brought George Pope in her Armes de[ad]

Margrett Osbourne sworne and examined sayeth of December aboute the howers of three or foure of ye Clock in yo after noune asked this Ez'ant whether ther wer any water in the howse, saying he was very drye, to whom she saide noe, wher voon he said he wold some, then this Ezamt willed him to take A dish wth him, to wch he answered noe he would full the rundlet, beinge A small Rundlett of A gallon or ther about, and soe hee tooke ye rundlett and went to the well, after weh wthin lesse then A quarter of an hower. Will stokes came towardes the howse wth the same rundlett, to whom this Exant asked where is George, ye said will replide he is in the well, wherevoon she run to the well and found George pope, his body all vnder water except his left arme by weh she drew him out and Caried him into the howse Dead, And further saveth yt yo father of the said George, named also George pope, brought him over wth him in the london marchant, beinge aboute [two?] veeres and a half past ve child being then as his parent said aboute two yeeres olde, and his father and mother both livinge in ye Corporation of James Cyttie wth other children

And further sayeth y<sup>t</sup> she hath often sent the said George Pope to the well to bringe water in the said rundlett, but never before without a Dishe to fill y<sup>e</sup> rundlett w<sup>th</sup>

## William Stokes about five yeers old

Christopher Stokes sworne and Examined sayeth that when his sonne will Stokes his sonne beinge about five yeers old cam home, he asked him how George pope Cam into the well, the said w<sup>m</sup> stokes his sone said he kneled Downe on his knees to dip vp water and soe fell, and the water beinge muddy y° said George went to power it owt and to take vpp Cleerer and soe fell in, and then will stokes went & tooke vpp the Rundlett one the other side the well, and bringest it to goodwife osbourne

# The charge as Geven to ye Jury

You shall trewly vppon your oathes delue<sup>r</sup> unto this Courte w<sup>t</sup> you shall finde vppon the Dilligent vew of the body of the said George pope Deceased as also vppon the Examination of witnesses and all other circumstances w<sup>ch</sup> may geve light to the truth wether y<sup>e</sup> said George pope Cam to his end by y<sup>e</sup> felonious Acte of Any psone or psons or by the Visitation of God or misadventure)

## [pencil folio 69.] [ink folio 31.]

A Court held the thirde of January 1624 present Sr Francis Wyatt Knight &c Sr George Yardley Knight Doctor Pott Capt Smith Capt Hamer

Thomas Farley sworne and examined sayeth that he was in place when Livt Georg Harisone and Rowland loftis did Recken, at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme this exa<sup>m</sup> sayeth that Rowland loftis was indepted to Livt<sup>t</sup> Harisone, but how much he knoweth not, but as he thinketh, loftis was indepted to Livt<sup>t</sup> Harisone twenty pownd waight of Tobacco or therabout, And further sayeth that

me cyone was made then A dept dewe to Christopher best, but w<sup>ch</sup> of them was to pay it he canot say, & sayeth that ther was An Acquitance written betwixt them by Nicholas

Greenhill and entered into A booke

John Searbrooke sworne and Examined sayeth

Mr. Threasurer brought over into this Country at his Cost and Charge

in the good shipp called the George, Thomas Daunsey ye father

and John Daunsey his sonne, John Mott the father and John Mott

the sonne, and John Hoskins And the landes dew for them  $M^r$  Thresurer Doth make over to Mr. John Baynam

Richard Kingsmell gent and Thomas Allnut sworne and Examined

sayeth  $y^t$  the last will P'duced in Courte by Jo: Radishe was the trew will and testament of Peter Mar [t?]en and that  $M^r$  Kingsmell did wrighte the will himselfe.

Nicholas Grenhill sworne and examined sayeth that he writt the said Acquittance betwixt Livt Harrisone & Rowlande lofti[s]

and that it was for all Reckninge betwixt them

Yt is ordered y' Beniamine symes shall pay all the dept & be geven by will by y' deceased Nathaniell Hawkswoorth and to pay to Mr. Francis bolton one of y' legasses [legacies] two hundr

pownd waight Tobacco.

## [70.] [32.]

Mr. Abram Persy Cape m'chant afirmith y' he paid to Sr Georg Yardley and Mr. John Powntis for the freedomes of Nicholes Bayly and Jonas Ryally five hundred pownd waight of tobacco

and twleve barrells of sheald Corne, and y<sup>t</sup> by his booke there is dew to him seventy pownd waight of Tobacco and by bill bearinge date the 6th of february 1621 one hundred pownd waight of Tobacco

It is ordered yt Nicholes Baylie and Jonas Riley shall pay to Mr. Abram Persy either 396 pownd of tobacco and twelve barrells of sheald Corne, or thewyse to sawe him tenn thowsand foote of boorde at

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Newman and John Army for their Contempt in disobeying Cap<sup>t</sup> Bass his Commissio' granted him by the Gou' nor shall pay each of them 10 pownd ster in the best marchantable Tobacco and y<sup>t</sup> Army for his absenc in not Cominge to Churge shall pay his fyne accordinge to the act of y<sup>e</sup> generall Assembly

Yt is agreede in Courte betweene Mr. John Vtie and Bryan Caught That ye said Bryan shall build Mr Vtie one shallop of eighteene foote and a halfe by the keele in lenth and six foote and a halfe for the breadth wth mast oars yarde and Rudder, and Bryan to finde eleven hundred of snayles and six score Ruff and Clench, And Mr Vtie to pay Bryan for the building of ye shallop six score pownd waight of marchantable Tobacco and to alow him the helpe of a boye whilst he is about the building of that shallop and to find him dyett And Also Mr Vty is to pay Bryan sixscore pownd waight of Tobacco for A boatt formerly builte mentioned [sic] in the Peticione

Ensigne John Vtie sworne and Ex'a sayeth That he harde Mr. John Lamoyne vsed these speeches to him [altered from this.] exal' That

Mr. Edward Tutchin and Symon Tutchinge his Brother had some two or three thousand waight of Tobacco to recev heere between them, And that Symon Tutchin had gotten his brother's booke, but y' I will looke to that

## [ink 27] [pencil 65]

Symon Tutchine sworne and Exnd sayeth yt wm G[yles?] promised to giue this Examt full Satisfaction before his Depture owt of Virginia for the sume of ten pou[nd] sixteen shilings redy money, for wch the said Wm G[yles?] gave vnto Edmund Tutchen A bill of exchang to yo Virginia Company in England, wch Company could not pay the said bill, but yo bill was P'tested. This exant further sayeth yt Mr. Peter Eps P'mised him Payment for seaven pound of Tobacco Dew to Edmd Tutchin and Michell Willocke P'mised payment of six pound of T[obacco]

dew to Edmund Tutchin
This Exant' hat Recd Depte Dew to Edmd Tutchen
of the p'vost marshall twentie six pound of Tobacco
of w<sup>m</sup> Cooke three pound And of Robert Cesner
fifteen pound, All w<sup>ch</sup> Amounted to forty fower

pounde of Tobacco.

These Depte Receaved and to be receaved, are to be Deliu'ed and left to be receaved by Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamer In parte Satisfactio of Certen Covenant to be p'formed by Edward Tutchine to Walter Davis Deceased for the vse of John Davis

Yt is ordered y\* sr George Yardley shall pay Mris Alice Davisone (26) tenn pound of Tobacco for y\* Dept of Capt Thorpe

Bryan Caught sworne and axamd sayeth that he had m<sup>r</sup> John Gill and James Calver told this Exa<sup>n</sup> that they gave Toby A bill to receave one hundred pound waight of Tobacco of Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup>Alice Davison, widow, was living at Jamestown 1624-5. As Edward Sharpless, Secretary of the Colony, lived in her house, it is probable that she was the widow of William Davison, late Secretary.

George Fayer sworne and exand by  $Cap^t$  Smith sayeth that  $W^m$  Heninge, vpon his Death bedd did giue and bequeath one hundred

waight of Tobacco and three barrells of sheald Corne to Stephen Webb  $w^{\rm ch}$  Tobacco and Corne was Dew from Thomas Farley by A bond remayning in the Governor hands

Addam Dixsone sworne and Examined by Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith sayeth and affirmeth as much

#### [28] [66]

Edwarde Pithchande sworne and Ex'an sayeth that John Cooke Cam abord the littell hopdeell at weh tyme Peter Langman was there, and whereas Peter Langman' was adopted by John Cooke ye said Cooke told Peter Langman ythe would not Suffer him to go vpp before he had paid him or putt him in securitie. whervpon Henry Watkins becam bound wth Peter langma' for the Dept beinge one hundred fortie and fower pound waight of Tobacco wth condicon ytyf Peter Langman Did not pay the Dept within Certen days (wth this Exa doth not well remember) that then Peter langman shold searve Henry Watkins the next yeare

A Court held the tenth of January 1624 present Sr Francis Wyatt Knight &c Capt Francis West

Sr George Yardley mr Threasurer Doctor Pott Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamer

Yt is ordered that Susan Bush wyddow shall have y° Gardianship and Administration —— of Sarah Spence orphant her lands & goods

puttinge in Capt Raph Hamer and Cap' W<sup>m</sup> Tucker to stand bond for the trew Administration thereof And to be trewly Accomptable for the orphantc estate w<sup>th</sup> the yssues and Pfitte that shall arise thereof from tyme to tyme

Cap<sup>t</sup> west doth heere in Court vndertake to pay the Deptc of Capt Crashaw, he Disposinge of his goods to the best advantage, and that vpon *mondye beinge* the seventh of february he shall bringe into ye Court the accompting and y<sup>t</sup> in the meane tyme notice be geven that y<sup>e</sup> Creditors of Cap<sup>t</sup> Crashaw bringe in ther Dept between this and that Tyme, and such as are questionable bebrought into the Courte

Sargeant William Barry brought over into this Countrey at his owne Ph Coste and Charges one man Sarvant named James Coyne in the good shipp Caled the mary P'vidence, weh said servant is since Dead.

[END OF FIRST BOOK OF ORIGINAL RECORD]

#### VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C. London, (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed.).

DAME ELIZABETH FILMER widow. late the wife of Sir Edward Filmer of East Sutton, county Kent, Knight, Will 23 March 1635; proved 16 August 1638. Body to Church of East Sutton aforesaid beside the body of my late husband. To poor of Maidstone in Kent if I am dwelling there at my death 40s. To poor of East Sutton £5. To dame Anne Filmer wife to my son Sir Robert Filmer my jewel with diamonds and pearls. Elizabeth Filmer their daughter and Sara Filmer my daughter my four ropes of pearls containing 600 in number equally between them. To Edward Filmer eldest son of my said son Sir Robert a Portugues piece of gold and a piece of gold of King Henry VII coinage both which were his great grandfathers. To the two younger sons of my son Robert viz: Robert and Samuel 40s. apiece. To Anne youngest daughter of said Sir Robert 40s. To my daughter Mary Knatchbull widow my boder of gold and pearl and £10. To her daughter Marie the wife of John Vnderwood, gent, my agate and pearl jewel. To her two sons Edward and John Knatchbull 40s. each. To my daughter Katherine Barham £10. To her eldest daughter Elizabeth Barham £300 at 21 years or marriage. If she die before then said £300 to Elizabeth and Anne Filmer daughter of my son Reginald Filmer. To Susan and Ann Barham two younger daughters of my said daughter Katherine 40s. apiece. To my daughter Elizabeth Falconer £10. Moreover to my aforesaid daughter Sarah Filmer £10. To my son in law Robert Barham my

biggest ring. To his son Thomas £10 at 24, and to each of his other sons Edward, Robert, Charles, Richard and John 40s. To his daughters Susan and Ann Barham 40s. each. To my daughter in law Jane wife to my son Reginald £10. To her daughters Elizabeth and Ann Filmer each 40s. To my said son Sir Robert Filmer my silver warming pans. To my son John £10. To my son Henry £10. To my son Reignold Filmer my lease of three tenements in Knightrider Street, London. To my son in law William Falconer Draper 40s. To my brother John Argoll esq a gold ring. To my sister Dame Jane Fleetwood a piece of Queen Elizabeths' coyne. To my sister Dame Sarah Jenkinson a like piece of gold of Oueen Elizabeth's covne. To Elizabeth Pierson widow 40s. To each of my manservants 10s. To Elizabeth Fryde my apprentice 40s. To my every other maid servants 10s. Residue of my goods to my son Edward Filmer sole executor. Published August 2, 1638. Wa: Retorick, Scrivener. Dame Elizabeth Filmer willeth that her three houses in Knighrider Street (now that her son Reginald Filmer is deceased) shall be disposed as follows; £30 of the first years rent to Jane late the wife of said Reginold and after decease of testatrix to the use of her executor he paying yearly to Elizabeth Faulkner daughter of Dame Elizabeth Filmer and wife of William Faulkner £10. Whereas said Dame Elizabeth had bequeathed to Elizabeth daughter of Robert Barham gentleman a competent porcion her will is that £50 of the said legacy in case said Elizabeth Barham depart this life before attaining 18 years shall be equally divided between the two daughters of said Reginald And lastly said Dame Elizabeth Filmer willeth to Susan Barham £50 apeece (sic). Memorandum the legacy of £50 apiece to Susan and Anne Barham were enterlyned before the signing hereof. Witnesses; R. Batchurst, Frances Batchurst, Edwd Batchurct, Wm. Wiseman, Thomas Walter. Lee, 95.

[The will of Samuel Filmer, the grandson, named in the will, was printed in this Magazine XV, 181. He was the first husband of Mary Horsmanden, who afterwards married William Byrd of "Westover," Virginia. The son, Henry Filmer, named in the will, came to Virginia about 1637. See this Magazine XV, 181, 182.]

### REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS.

## For the Main Army under Washington 1778-1779.

(From the Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.)

#### CONTINUED.

For picquetFor in G <sup>d</sup> For Q'r Gd		<b>.</b>	C.	P. 1 1		
D. O. Kakiate, Monday Oct'r 18th, 79.						
F. O.	Major I	Mitc	chel.			
For Police	Capt'	n L	ong.			
For the Day	Adi't Robertson.					
•	S.	C	J.	P.		
For Picquet			1	1)		
For In Guard				1 } 3		
For Q'r Guard				1)		
D. O. Kakiate	Oct'r 19th	, 79.				

F.O.

For Police

For the Day

Major Stevenson.

Capt'n. Lamb.

Adj't. Bowen.

The Supplys from the State of Virg'a are to be Served out by the Assistant who has the Care of them in the follow'g proportion P month agreeable the Order of the Virginia Board of war and the prices Set Oposite to Each article to be paid by the Drawers.

Rum	Chocolate	L Sugar	B. D'o	Tea
Cols 5½ Gns a	10 2 lb at 3	3 lb at 2,8	6 lb at 1,	½ a 26
L <sup>t</sup> Col <sup>s</sup> 4½ "	2 —	3 —	6 —	$\frac{1}{2}$
Majors 3¾ →	2 —	3 —	6 —	$\frac{1}{2}$
Cap <sup>ts</sup> 2¾ —	1 —	0 —	6 —	1/4
Su'b 1 1-3—	1 —	0 —	6 —	$\frac{1}{4}$
Chap 1 1-3	1	_	6	$\frac{1}{4}$
Surg <sup>n</sup> 33/4	2	3	6	$\frac{1}{2}$
Mate 11/4	1	0	6	$\frac{1}{4}$

Non Commission officers & privates 1 Gill Rum P Day, No officer or Soldier to be Drawn for but those present on the Ground And Every Officer is Drawn by their Rank he now hold in the line and not by that he may be Intitled to, untill he Receives a Commission or appointment. Nor is he to Draw any thing in addition to his Staff appointm<sup>t</sup>.

All Waggon masters Q  $M^{\circ}$  & Commiss<sup>7</sup> as well as every other Staff Officer Except those mentioned above are to be Totally Excluded, unless the belong to the Line—No woman or any other follower of the Camp to be Drawn for on any pretence whatever.

The Store keeper is to make an Entry of the quantity of Stores he Deliver to Each Officer and to Receive the money upon the Deliverry the Captain or officer Commanding Each Comy to Receive the money from his men and make the Return for Drawing the Gill of Rum to be Countersign by the Col'o or Commandant of the Regmt upon which the Store keeper is to Issue the quantity & Receive the Money of the Captain or Commandt—

The Serj<sup>t</sup> Q. M. Serj<sup>t</sup> Drum & Fife Major to be Drawn for in the Col'o or first Com<sup>y</sup> in the Reg<sup>t</sup>

The officers are to Draw a month allowance, if the have not Vessels to hold that quantity of spirits They are to provide them as soon as possible. The Col'o or Command'g officer of Regm<sup>ts</sup> will furnish the Storekeeper with a List of the names & Ranks of Each officer present by which he is to be Governed And when officers who may now be absent, Return, he will Certifie their names and Rank also.

As the Acts of Assembly of Virg'a as well as the Instructions from the Board of war are Indefective with Respect to the Artillary Baylors Dragoons and the Regm<sup>t</sup> Commanded by Col'o Gist, The Store keeper is to Deliver to the officers of those Reg<sup>ts</sup> who are Citizens of that State 1 months allowance of the articles, now on hand And the Non Commissioned & privates to Draw in the Same proportion as those in the Line. In the mean time application will be made to the board of war, for their further Instructions.

There having been a fair ballot made for the president and Drawing those Stores, The following order is to be Observed.(1)

Baylors Dragoons 7th Regt Col'o Gists Regmt

```
 \begin{array}{lll} 2^{d} \, \text{Stat} & & \left\{ \begin{array}{ll} 1^{\text{st}} \, \text{State} \\ 5^{\text{th}} \, \& \, 11^{\text{th}} \, \text{Regm}^{\text{t}} \end{array} \right. \\ \text{Artillary} & \left\{ \begin{array}{ll} 1^{\text{st}} \, \& \, 10^{\text{th}} \, \text{Regm}^{\text{t}} \\ 3^{d} \, \& \, 4^{\text{th}} \, \text{D'o} \end{array} \right. \\ \text{6}^{\text{th}} \, \text{Reg}^{\text{t}} & \text{and} \, 2^{d} \, \text{Regm}^{\text{t}} \end{array} \right.
```

Col<sup>o</sup> Phebecca will Draw for those in Vrig'a Line that are in the Corps of light Infantry the D A Gen'l will Send a Coppy of this Order to Col'o Harrison the Command'g Officer of his Regm<sup>\*</sup> of Artillary also to Col'o Phebecca of the Light Infantry.

Head Qrs West point, Octr 12th 79

Such officers of the Line whose Duty it is to act on foot in time of an Engagm<sup>t</sup> and who are not as Yet Supplyed with Espontoons are to use their utmost Exertions to get them. And

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This list doubtless gives the Virginia organizations immediately under Washington's command at this time. Col "Phebecia" is intended for Febiger.

it is Expected from Command'g officers of Corps that will use Every means in their power To furnish them with Bayonets— In a word they will take Care that their Corps are in the most perfect order for Actual Service.

D. O. Cacayett, Wednesday Octr 20th 79.

F. O. Major Lee.

B. O. Octr 20th 79.

Brigades Returns to be made Immediately of the Num<sup>r</sup> of Espontoons want'g

For Police Capt Candell
For the Day Adjt Sinton
Detail the Same as Yesterday last

D. A. O. Cacayett, Octr 20th 79

A fatigue party of 1 Cap<sup>n</sup> & 1 Sub 1 Serj<sup>t</sup> and 30 are to be immediately Imployed in making Fasheens Gabeans & Pickets The Officer who Commands the party will apply to Capta Young for what Bill hooks he has in the Store, And to the O-M of Each Brigade for what Axes that can be Spared-Capt<sup>n</sup> Young will point out the place for Geting the wood &c. The following Directions must be observed Viz A Gebean 4 feet High 3½ feet Wide A fasheen as Long as Possible 10 Inches thick well Bound and Cut Square at both Ends-a Picket of Split wood of 4 feet long 3 Inches Square, this party to be Changed Every Day, And the Capt To Report in Writ'g Every Evening to the Deputy Q. M. Gen'l of the number of Each kind he has made. When Tools arrive that are sent for This party will be Considerably increased, the Gen'l will be very much oblidged to any officer in the Division who will undertake to Superintend and Direct this business-Any Gentleman willing to do so will please to apply to Gen'l Woodford.

All Officers and Non Commission'd officers on Detachm<sup>t</sup> fatigue &c are immediately on their Return to Camp to make a Report to the Adj<sup>t</sup> General Specifing the Circumstances of the Several Employm<sup>ts</sup>

1 Private for fatigue

#### D. A. O. Octr 20th 79. 9 oclock

In Case of an alarm The Troops will parade in front of their Encampments and wait for Orders—

The Deputy Q. M. Gen'l will Give orders to the Waggon masters, And Every person in his Departm<sup>t</sup> To hold themselves in the Greatest Readiness To move at the Shortest warning and the Commanding officer of Every Corps will Give the Necessary Orders to those under his Command to be Alert in Case of an Alarm.

D. O. Cacayett	Octr 21st 79
Field Officer	Major Merewether
For Police	Captain Welsh
For to morrow	Adj <sup>t</sup> Merewether

	S	С	Р
Picquet			1
In G <sup>d</sup>			1
Qr Gd			1
For Com <sup>d</sup>			1

R. O. Commanding officers of Companys are Immediately to make Returns for Drawing the Gill of Rum agreeable to Division Orders. The Serj<sup>t</sup> major Drum & fife major to be Drawn for in Cap<sup>t</sup> for in Cap<sup>t</sup> Hoffers Com<sup>y</sup>.

D. O. Cacayett. Octr 22d 79			
F. O.	Col'o	Gist	
For police	Cap	Hoff	
For the day	Adj <sup>t</sup>	Cary	
	S.	C	P
For picquet			1
For in G <sup>d</sup>			1
For Qr Gd.		1	1
For Com <sup>d</sup>			1

Cap<sup>t</sup> Hill (2) of the 4<sup>th</sup> Virg'a Reg<sup>t</sup> has been so Oblidging as to undertake to Superintend The fatigue party that are Employed in making fasheens &c.

The Officers who Comm<sup>d</sup> their partys will take their Directions from Cap<sup>t</sup> Hill and at Treat beating when the Come in will make a Report to Cap<sup>t</sup> Hill of the quantity made During the Day. Cap<sup>t</sup> Hill Excused from all Duty while Engaged in this business.

As the present Mode of Issuing the State Store is found Inconvenient as well to the Troops as to the Storekeeper, The following mode is to be a Dopted, The Q.–M. of Each Regm¹ are to Receive the Returns of the Different Companies and Digest them Regm¹¹ and Draw for the whole Reg¹ at one time the Officers Excepted who are Drawn as heretofore at the End of the month-

The Cap<sup>t</sup> will pay to the Q-M. the Sum Due from their Companies to the State for the Store Rec<sup>d</sup> Dureing the month, who will settle and pay the same to the Storekeeper, an Officer from the Division is to be Employed daily to stay at the Store During the time of Isuing, To prevent the Soldiers from Commiting Disorder—

The Surgeons of Each Regm<sup>t</sup> are to Report to the Col'o Such Sick as Stand in need of Necessarys from the Stores and the Store keeper will Isue to such sick on the order of the Col'o Lint a proportion of Tea, Sugar & Chocolate &c. as the Col'o Shall think Necessary, at the same time Retaining the Liquor of Such as are Drawn for—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Though the regiment and rank do not correspond with Heitman's account this could, apparently, have been no other Va. officer than Thomas Hill, who was 1st lieutenant 7th Va., Feb. 7, 1776; captain Nov. 13, 1776, transferred to 5th Va. Sept. 14, 1778; Major July 4, 1779, resigned Feb. 12, 1781.

For police  $Cap^t$  Lapsley (3)
For the Day  $Adj^t$  Robertson (4)
For picqit 1  $1 \cdot Serj^t$ For in  $G^d$  1 For picket 1
Qr  $G^d$  For in  $G^d$ For fat 2  $Q^r G^r$   $Com^d$  7
Serj $^t$  Green

R. O. A Court martial whereof Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamilton is president to set this day at 10 Clock at the presidents Tent for the Trial of Serj<sup>t</sup> Carter Confin'd by Lieu<sup>t</sup> Merewether for Neglect of Duty and for Insolence on the parade.

The Commanding Officer is Exceedly Sorry to think that he has any Individual under his Com<sup>d</sup> who could be Guilty of a Crime of so Black a Die The Heinousness of which must be So Stricking as to Require no Comm<sup>t</sup>

G Gibson Col'o.

D. O. Cacayett—Oct 24<sup>th</sup> 79 F.O.

Col'o Brent

Col'o Gibson is apointed field officer of this Day Vice Col'o Nevell.

For Detachment Col'o Nevell Lieu<sup>ts</sup> Col'o Dabney & Allison, Major Lee and Merewether.

As soon as the weather Clears up all the Waggons and Teems in the Division are to Go Down on a Forageing party and are to be held in Readiness Accordingly One Col'o Two Lieu<sup>t</sup> Col<sup>s</sup> & Two Majors With a proportion of other Officers and 500 Men are to Compose the party

John Lapsley ensign 7th Va. March 20, 1776; 2nd lieutenant, Nov. 28, 1776; wounded at Germantown, Oct. 4, 1777; 1st lieutenant April 3d 1778; transferred to 5th Va. Sept. 14, 1778; resigned May 7, 1779; Heitman [and here he was yet in service in October, 1779]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>James Robertson was adjutant 13th Va. October 15, 1777 to ——.

The Commanding officer will take his Orders from Gen'l Muhlenberg-

For	r Police	Cap <sup>t</sup> Boswell			
For	the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Bown			
			S	C	P
	For Picquet	/			1
	For in Gd	• ••• ••• ••• •• • • • • • • • • • • • •			1
	For Qr Gd				1
	For Comma	nd			7
					10

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

#### COUNCIL PAPERS 1698-1700.

(From the original volume in the Virginia State Library.)

(CONTINUED)

PROCLAMATION BY NICHOLSON IN REGARD TO TRADE.

Virginia ss.

To all people to whom these presents Shall come I ffrancis Nicholson Esq'r His Majesties Leiutenant and Govenour Gen'll of this His Colony and Dominion of Virginia send Greeting

Know you that I the Said ffrancis Nicholson for the better and more due Observacon of One Act of Parliament made in the five and twentieth Yeare of the Reign of King Charles the Second Intituled an Act for Encouragement of the Eastland and Greeland Trades and for better Secureing the Plantacon trade have Deputed and Impowered and doe hereby Depute to be Collector of and Impower all the Rates Duties and Impositions arising and groweing due to His Majesty in in this His Mai'ts Colony and Dominion by Vertue of the Said Act whereby he hath power to enter into any Ship Bottom Boat or other Vessell as also into any Shop House Warehouse Hostlery or other place whatsoever to make dilligent Search into any Trunk Chest Pack Case Truss or any other Parcell or Package whatsoever for any good's Wares or Merchandises prohibited to be imported or exported or whereof the Customes or other Duties have not been duly paid and the Same to Seize to His Mai'ts use And also to put in Execucon all other lawfull Powers

and authorities for the better managing and Collecting the Said Duties in all things proceeding as the law directs hereby willing and requireing all and every His Maj'ts Officers and Ministers and all others whom it may concern to be aiding and assisting to him in all things as becometh And I doe further grant to the Said that he Shall enjoy the Said Office During Pleasure or untill the Hon'ble Comiconers of His Maj'ts Customes Shall give further or other Direccons therein Giveing under my hand and Seal this

Day of in the Eleventh Yeare of His Maj'ts Reigne An'oqt Dm. 1699. A Comicon for

to be Collector of

PROCLAMATION BY NICHOLSON IN REGARD TO SHIPPING.

Virginia ss.

To all people to whom these presents Shall come I firancis Nicholson Esqr His Maj'ts Leiutenant and Govenour Generall of this His Colony and Dominion of Virginia send Greeting—

Know Yee that I the said ffrancis Nicholson by Virtue of one Act of Parliament made in the twelfth yeare of the Reign of King Charles the second Intituled an Act for the Encouargeing and increasing of Shipping and Navigacon & one Act of parliam't made in the fifteenth yeare of his s'd Maj'tys Reign Ent'd an act for ye encouragem't of trade and one Act of Parliam't made in the twenty second and twenty third Yeares of the Reign of the Said King Charles Intituled an Act to prevent the planting of Tobacco in England and regulateing the plantacon Trade And one Act of Parliam't made in the twenty fifth Year of the Reign of the Said King Charles Intituled an Act for the encouragem't of the Greenland and Eastland Trades and for the better Secureing the plantcaon trade and One Act of Parliam't made in the seventh and eighth Yeares of his late Maj'ts Reign Intituled an act for the preventing frauds and regulateing abuses in the plantacon trade and in pursuance of the Authorities by the Said Acts of Parliam't and every of them to me given have Deputed and impowered and doe hereby Depute and Impower within the in this His Mai'ts precints or Districts of Colony and Dominion pursuant to the Said Acts of Parliam't to Execute the Office and Duty of the Officer comonly called and known by the Name of the Navall Officer with all and singular the Rights powers and Authority's to me given thereby According to the severall Rules Orders and Direccons therein prescribed and also to put in execucon all other lawfull powers and Authorities belonging to the said office in all things proceeding as the Law directs Hereby willing and requireing all and every his Maj'ts Officers and Ministers and all others whom it may concern to be aiding and assisting to him in all things as becometh and I doe further grant unto the Said that he Shall enjoy the Said Office dureing pleasure given under my hand and Seal at James Citty the in the Eleventh yeare of His Maj'ts Reign Anoq Dm 1692 A Comicon for to be Navall Officer of

PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO THE PUBLIC REVENUE.

Virginia ss.

To all to whom these presents Shall come I ffrancis Nicholson Esq'r His Maj'ts Leiutenant and Govenour Generall of this His Maj'ts Colony and Dominion of Virginia send Greeting

Know Yee that I the Said ffrancis Nicholson By Vertue of One Act of Assembly made at James Citty the Eighth day of June 1680 Intituled an Act for raising a publick Revenue for the better Support of the Governm't of this His Maj'ts Colony of Virginia And One Act of Assembly made at James Citty the tenth day of October 1693 Intituled an Act laying an Imposition upon Skins and ffurs for the better Support of the Colledge of William and Mary in Virginia, and One Act of Assembly made at James Citty the twenty seaventh day of Aprill 1699, Intituled an Act for Lessening the Levy by the Poll and

laying and imposicon upon Liquors for and towards the building the Capitoll and other Publick uses and one Act of Assembly made upon the said twenty seventh Day of Aprill Intituled an Act for Laying an Imposicon upon servants and slaves Imported into this Country towards the building the Capitoll by the advice of His Maj'ts Hon'ble Councill of State for this His Colony and Dominion have appointed deputed and Impowered and doe hereby appoint Depute and impower

to be Collector and Receiver of all the Rates Duties and Impositions ariseing and groweing Due to His Maj'ty in this the precinct or District of

within this His Maj'ts Colony and Dominion by Virtue of the Said Acts of Assembly or any of them to and for the Severall uses therein menconed and directed and I doe also comiconate and authorise the Said to putt in execucon all lawfull powers and authorities for the better manageing and Collecting the Said Duties in all things proceeding as the law directs, hereby willing and requireing all and every His Maj'ts Officers and Ministers and all others whom it may concern to be aiding and assisting to him in all things as becometh, and I doe further grant unto the said

that he Shall enjoy the said Office dureing pleasure Given under my hand and seal at James Citty the day of in the Eleventh Year of His Maj'ts Reign Annoq. Dm. 1699.

A Comicon for Gent to be Collecte of ye Virginia Duties in

## THE OATH OF A COLLECTOR.

I:A:B: of in the Colony of Virginia doe solemnly Swear to doe my utmost that all matters and things contained in an Act of Parliament made in England in the twelfth yeare of the Reign of his late Maj'ty King Charles the Second Intituled an Act for encouraging and encreasing of Shipping and navigacon and one other Act made in the fifteenth

Yeare of the Reign of the said King Charles the second Intituled an act for the Encouragm't of trade and one Act of parliam't made in the twenty second and third yeares of the Reign of the said King Charles the second Intitutled an act to prevent the planting Tobacco in England and regulateing the Plantacon Trade, and one Act of Parliam't made in the twenty fifth yeare of the Reign of the said King Charles the Second Intituled an act for the Encouragm't of the Green land and Eastland trades and for the better Secureing of the plantacon trade and one Act of Parliam't made in y'e seventh and eighth yeares of His pr'sent Maj'ts Reign Intituled an act for the preventing frauds and regulateing abuses in the Plantation trade and also all other Acts which have been made for the beter regulateing and secureing the Plantacon trade so far as v'e same are now in force Shall be punctually and bona fide observed according to the true intent and meaning thereof soe far as appertaines to me the Collector of the said District. Soe help me God.

(The Oath of the Navall Officer is the same as that of the Collector Mutatis mutandis)

The Oath of the Collector of the Virginia Duties.

I: A: B: Collector of the Virginia Duties in the Precinct of in the Colony of Virginia doe solemnly Swear to doe my utmost that all the matters and things contained in one Act of Assembly made at James Citty the eighth day of June 1680 intituled an act for raising a publick Revenue for the better support of the Governm't of this His Maj'ts Colony of Virginia and one Act of Assembly made at James City the tenth day of October 1693 Intituled an Act for laying on Imposition on skins and ffurr's for the better support of the Colledge of William and Mary in Virginia And one act of Assembly made at James Citty the twenty Seaventh day of Aprill 1699 Intituled an Act for Lessening the Levy by the Poll

and laying an Imposicon upon liquor's for and towards the building the Capittoll and other publick uses and one Act of Assembly made at James Citty upon the said twenty seaventh day of Aprill, Intituled an Act for laying an Imposition on Servants and Slaves imported into this Country towards the building the Capitoll and also all other Acts of Assembly which have been made, and are now in force relateing to trade shall be punctually and bona fide observed according to the true intent and meaning thereof as far as appertains to me the Collector of the Virginia Duties, within the District aforesaid. Soe help me God.

#### ORDERS IN REGARD TO PIRATES.

Whitehall, 25. September, 1697.

Sir

His Majesty having taken into Consideration how much it concerns the good of his Subjects, and y'e security of Trade, that all Pyrates and Sea Rovers should be supprest, who are observed to have very much Encreased of late in their numbers and to have done great damages as well to his Majesty's Subjects as to v'e Subjects of other princes and States in amity with his Majesty, and there being ground to beleive, that they have been encouraged to this boldness by the easy admittance they have found into his Majestves Colonves and Plantations in America where some of them have been protected, or were not Enquired after as ought to have been done in order to bringing them to punishment His Majesty has commanded me to signify his express pleasure to the respective Governours of the Colonyes aforesaid, that they use their utmost Diligence and strictly enjoyne the same to all officers under their Command, that due care be taken within the limits of their severall Jurisdictions, To Arrest, seize, and secure the Ships, Persons and Effects of all such Pyrates and Sea Rovers as also that a true and Exact Inventory be made of all Money Plate Jewells Goods or other Effects whatsoever brought in by, or any way belonging to the said Pyrates the same to be signed and attested

by proper Officers and that an account thereof, and of your proceedings herein, be by the first oppertunity transmitted to his Majesty by the hands of one of his Principall Secretary's of State, to the end, that such further directons may be sent you as his Majesty shall think necessary; All which you are therefore carefully to observe, and in each particular conform yourself to his Majestyes pleasure accordingly I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant Shrewsbury

To his Excellency Francis Nicholson Esq'r Governour of Maryland or in his absence to y'e Governour for y'e time being in Maryland.

#### INSTRUCTIONS IN REGARD TO MARTIAL LAW.

Additional Instructions for our Trusty and wellbeloved Francis Nicholson Esq'r. Our Lieutenant and Governour Generall of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America. Given at our Court at Kensington the 31st Day of May 1699. In the Eleaventh Year of our Reign.

Whereas by a Clause in your Commission for the Government of our Colony & Dominion of Virginia, there is a power vested in you to execute Martiall Law in time of Invasion Insurrection or Warr, as also upon Soldiers in Pay, which implies a Power of Executing such Martiall Law upon Soldiers in Pay even in time of Peace, and whereas upon consideracon of y'e present time of Peace, We have thought fit that the foremenconed Words, as also upon Soldiers in Pay, be omitted in the like Commissions; Yet nevertheless it being necessary that care be taken for the keeping of good discipline amongst the soldiers in Pay that are now in any of our Plantacons or that we may

at any time hereafter send thither which may be provided for

William R.

(L. S.)

by y'e Legislative power in each of our said Plantacons respectively OUR WILL AND PLEASURE THEREFORE IS, that you FORBEAR in time of Peace to put the power conferred upon you by the foremenconed Words **also upon Soldiers in Pay**, in Execution: And that you recomend unto the Generall Assembly of our said Colony at such time as you shall find necessary The passing of such Act for the punishing of Mutiny Desertion and false Musters, and for the better preserving of good dicipline amongst Soldiers in pay as may best answer those ends.

By His Majesty's Command Ja: Vernon.

Order in Regard to Scotch Vessels in the West Indies. (The Darien Settlement.)

Duplicate Sir Whitehall 2d Janry 1698–99

His Maj'ty having received Advice from y'e Island of Jamaica that severall Ships of force fitted out in Scotland were arrived at y'e Island of S't Thomas, (with an Intencon as they Declared) to settle themselves in some parts of AMERICA their design being unknown to his Maj'ty least y'e same should derogate from y'e treaties his Maj'ty have entered into with y'e Crown of Spain or be otherwise prejudiciall to any of his Maj'ts Colonyes in y'e west Indies: his Maj'ty Comands me to signify his Pleasure to you, that you strictly enjoyn all his Maj'ts Subjects or others inhabiting within v'e districts of your Governm't that they forbear holding any correspondence with, or giving any assistance to any of y'e said p'sns, while they are engaged in v'e fores'd enterprize; & that no provisions, armes, amunicon or other necessarys whatsoever be carryed to them from thence, or be pmitted to be carryed either in their own Vessells or other Ships or Vessells for their use; his Maj'ty requires that you do not fail herein, but take particular care

that ye above menconed directons be duly observed, and that you send hither an account of your proceedings in ye execution of these his Commands. I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant

Ja: Vernon.

Whitehall. 18th June 1699.

Sir

I signifyed to You his Maj'ts Pleasure in January last concerning y'e scots who had undertaken an Expedicon to the West Indies, the place not being then known in which they designed to settle and his Maj'ty being since informed that they have taken possession of y'e Bay of Caerat near y'e Bay of Darien between Cartagena & Porto Bello and are fortifying themselves there, seeming resolved to maintain it by force against the Spaniards: His Maj'ty Considering this attempt as a violacon of the Treaty's subsisting between his Maj'ty and the Crown of Spain. Comands me to acquaint you that he expects his former orders should be strictly observed, a Duplicate whereof is therefore inclosed I suppose uppn the receipt of the first Letter You have given all necessary Directions that no Correspondence should be kept with ve said Scotch Colony and that no provisions, Ammunition or other assistance should be furnisht them, or be suffered to be conveighed to them from any part of your Government. His Mai'ty would have v'e same care continued, so as y'e said orders may in all particulars be fully obeyed and put in execucon.

I am

Sir

Your most humble Servant,

Ja: Vernon.

То

Francis Nicholson Esq'r His Maj'ts Lieutenant and Governour Generall of

Virginia

in

Ja: Vernon America.

# PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

Whitehall June the 26th 1699.

Sir

His Majesty having been pleased by some late orders in Councill to regulate certain matters relating to his Plantations in America, and to require us to signify his pleasure therein to the respective Governours of his said plantacons and do what may be thereupon further necessary.

You are to take notice, that his Majesty upon taking into Consideracon the Inconveniencies arising from the Execution of Patent places by Deputies either unqualifyed or too much inclined by the high Rents they pay unto Patentees, to make indirect advantages of their respective Places, has thought fit to order that all the Patent Officers within the plantacons be obliged by their patents or otherwise to actuall Residence upon the place, and to execute their respective offices in their own persons unless in case of sickness or other Incapacity. And therefore in order to the better observacon of his Majestys pleasure in this particular, we think it necessary that you transmit unto Us by the first opportunity a full and perfect account of all the patent offices within your Government with the particular tenour and Condicon of each respective Grant and how those conditions are complied with in the Execution of the same: Which we shall accordingly expect.

You are also to take notice that his Majesty has been pleas'd to Direct concerning the Ships of War which are or may be appointed to attend any of his Plantacons that especiali care be taken that they be good Sailors; That they be annually relieved by others; That the Commanders thereof be strictly required to observe the Laws of the Plantacons relating to the Departure or Transportacon of the Inhabitants, and not to carry off any Inhabitants from the said Plantacons contrary to the Laws provided in each Plantacon respectively: And that they do not leave their stations in any of the Plantacons without the previous knowledge of the respective Governours of the said Plantacons and a due regard to his Maj'ts Service in those parts. Concerning all which matters in your Governm't, to-

gether with whatever else has been formerly signifyed unto you relating to his Maj'ts Ships of War there, We think it likewise necessary that you give us from time to time an exact account.

We have this to add in Particular relating to the Colony of Virginia that the Ship ordered by his Maj'ty for the Service there is to be of the sixth Rate.

And whereas great complaints are frequently made of the Mischeifs committed by Pyrates in remote parts, and of the support and encouragem't which they still find in his Maj'ts Plantacons in America notwithstanding the repeated directions that have been given to the respective Govern'rs thereof to take all possible care for the preventing of such ill practices we cannot but thereupon mind you to use & continue your utmost diligence in discovering, suppressing and punishing all offenders & offences of that kind whatsoever within your Governm't; And to that intent we more particularly recomend to your care that strict inquiry be made after the ship & men described in the enclosed paper, and that such of them as can be found, be punished with the utmost severity of Law and the ship and cargo secured for those to whom they do belong. So we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very Loving Friends
Stamford
Lexington
Ph: Meadows
John Locke
Abr: Hill

Board of Trade to the Governor of Virginia.

Whitehall June the 28th 1699.

Sir

We have received your Letters of the  $4^{th}$  and  $27^{th}$  of February last with the severall Papers therein menconed, And as we

have been alway's satisfied with the exact method of your advices, and are so with the account you have now given us of your proceedings as well In leaving the Government of Maryland, as since your Entrance upon the Government of Virginia, we desire you to continue the same punctuall advice upon all occasions, with Assurance that we will not be wanting in anything that lyes in us to second your Endeavours in promoting his Majesty's Service and the Interest of the Colony Comitted to your Charge.

There is a Clause in your Instructions relating to the repealing of an Act past in the Generall Assembly there in 1680 about Attorneys, which having been given in the same manner to former Governours, we desire you to inform us particularly how that matter at present stands.

You will observe by a Clause in your Instructions relating to the building of a house for your self and other successive Governour of that Colony to live in that it is thought necessary such a house be built, and that his Maj<sup>ty</sup> does not think fitt to continue the former allowance of a Hundred and fifty pounds P An. to Governours for hous rent. Therefore we expect to hear of your Endeavours to promote that work, and your report thereupon according to the tenour of that Clause.

The Revisall of the laws of that Colony is also a thing esteemed to be highly necessary towards the affecting which S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros advised us some while since of the Endeavours he had used and of the Difficulties that occurred therein, chiefly through a disagreement between the Councill and Assembly. Wherefore the same thing being again recomended to your care by your Instructions as we doubt not of your Endeavours therein we shall be glad to hear that the prove effectuall for the accomplishm<sup>t</sup> of so usefull a Work.

There are many other things in your Instructions somewhat different from those which have been given to former Governours which have bin thought for his Maj<sup>ts</sup> service & y<sup>e</sup> wellfare of that Colony And therefore tho' we doubt not of your Care in all, yet we desire more particularly an account of your proceedings

in those of that kind and how you find them suited to the present state of that Colony. So we bid you heartily Farewell.

Your loving Friends.

Stamford Lexington Ph. Meadows John Locke Abr. Hill

AUDITOR BYRD'S ACCOUNT OF IMPORT AND EXPORT DUTIES, 1699.

Virg'a ss William Byrd Aud' to his Majties 1699 Revenue of Two shillings for Every Hde of Tobacco Exported out of this Colony of Virg'a and 15d P Tun for every Ship trading There and Sixpence p' pole for every P son imported into this Colony for halfe a Year Ending the twenty fourth of December inclusive

	is	$D^{r}$
June 24	i s	d
To Ballee due from this Accomptant )		
to his Maj <sup>ty</sup>	ł 13	$3\frac{3}{4}$
To Col'o Richd Lee Coll'ctr of Poto-		
mack District his Account of		
Two Shillings P Hde Comitted		
Last Acco <sup>†</sup>	2 06	5
To his Accot of port Duty's and Head		
Money 5 176	3	$1\frac{1}{4}$
To Col'o Scarburgh his Accot of the		
Eastern Shore district Two }		
Shillings P H <sup>de</sup>	1 2	0
To his Accot port Duty's and Head		
Money	9 8	6
To Col'o Hill Collect of the Upper-		
District of James River his Ac- }		
count of Two Shillings P Hde) 10	0 ö	0
To his Accot of port Duty's and Head		
Money	4 7	6

Col'o Edm Jenings Collect <sup>r</sup> of Yorke River his Acco <sup>t</sup> of Two Shill-			
	24	18	0
To his Account of port Dutyes and Head Money	6	12	0
Rappahanocke district his Ac- co <sup>t</sup> of two Shillings P H <sup>de</sup>	73	12	2
To his Account of port Duty's & head  Money	27	5	6
Low dstrict of James River his	)7	10	0
-	27	13	3
£ <sub>198</sub>	36	13	9
Contra Creditor L	i	s	đ
By paid his Excellency for six Mon-			
eths Salary Ending the Twenty- fourth of Decemb 1699 by or-	20	0	
fourth of Decembr 1699 by or- der of his Excellency	00 76	0	•
fourth of Decembr 1699 by order of his Excellency			0
fourth of Decembr 1699 by order of his Excellency			0
fourth of Decembr 1699 by order of his Excellency	76 50	0	0 00

By paid the Solicitr of Virg'a affairs six	)	
moneths Salary ending the same	}	
time by order as before	) 50	00 00
By paid Edward Ross Gunner of the	)	
fort at James City six moneths	1	
Salary ending the same time by	(	
order as before	5	00 00
By paid Mr Benj'a Harrison Clerke of	)	
the Councill for ye Ministers		
Last Gen'll Court and for Mes-	l	
sages and other Extraordinary		
Charges of the Government by		
order as before	J 29	00 9
By the Collectors Salary of £101200	}	
05 <sup>d</sup> at 10 P Cent	J 101	$4 0\frac{1}{2}$
By the Auditors Salary of £91016	}	
43/4 at 71/2 P Cent	) 68	6 2
	0	
	±1424	1011½
	`	
So that there remains due to his Maj <sup>ty</sup>		
from this Accomptant the Sume		
of five hundred Sixty Two	}	
pounds Two Shillings and nine		
pence half penny to Ball'a this	700	0 01/
Account	562	$29\frac{1}{2}$
	£1986	13 9
	2000	10

Memorand. The Gent of his Maj  $^{\rm to}$  Hon'ble Councill were paid their Salary's but till the  $27^{\rm th}$  of Aprill Last as P last account sent will appear, so that in Aprill next they will have the whole years Salary due to them. Viz  $^{\rm th}$  350 Sterl.

# BOARD OF TRADE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA

Whitehall November the 30th 1699

Sir

We shall ere long give you a particular answer to your Letter of the 1<sup>st</sup> of July last. But in y° mean while a Letter from his Maj<sup>ty</sup> relating to pyrates (tho' it be not y° main thing intended on that Subject) lying in our hands and an Opportunity offering of sending it by D' Bray who is going for Maryland and will take care to transmit it to you by some safe Conveyance, We would not omit to send it accordingly here inclosed. So we bid you heartily Farewell.

Your very Loving Friends
Stanford
Ph: Meadowes
William Blathwayt
John Pollexfen

For His Maj<sup>ts</sup> Especiall Service

For The Hon'ble Francis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant and Governor General of His Maj<sup>ts</sup> Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America, Or to the Commander in Chief of that Province for the time being.

Virginia.

# PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO PIRATES

# William R.

Trusty and Welbeloved. We Greet you well

Whereas in y° frequent Resort of Pyrates to several of our Plantations in America it may sonetimes happen that you may have intelligence of some of them keeping upon their Guard or at a distance by Sea or Land either within or in the Neighbourhood of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia committed to your Charge so that it may be dificult for you to seize them either by surprize or force in such cases therefore (as opportunities may offer) you are to insinuate to them by Letters, Mes-

sengers or otherwise in the best manner You can that those who shall be forwardest to surrender themselves and most ingenious in their Confessions will have the surest grounds to hope for our Mercy.

And Whereas We have been informed from Severall of Our said plantations that divers persons committed for Pyracy have through the Neglect or Willfull Connivance of the Goalers escaped out of the respective Goales to which they were so committed which is a matter of such Consequence as deserves to be strictly looked into We do hereby will and Require you u pon any such occassion happening within our said Colony and Dominion of Virginia to use your utmost endeavors that the goalers and all other persons concern'd or assisting in that Crime be punished for the Same with the utmost severity of the Law or if the Law of our said Colony and Domimion of Virginia be defective in that point that you endeavor to get some effectuall Act past there for preventing not only the like Mischief, but in General the Escape of all Prisoners for the future. Given at Our Court at Kensington the 10th day of November. 1699, In the Eleventh Year of Our Reign.

By his Majesties Command.

To Our Trusty and well beloved Francis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> Our Lieutenant Governour and Comander in Cheif of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America.

And to Our Chief Governour or Governours there for the time being.

# PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO PIRATES

# William R.

Trusty and well Beloved wee greet you well.

Whereas we have been informed that Severall Pirates have been lately Seized in our Plantations in America and it being Necessary that due Care be taken for bringing them and all others that May in Like Manner be Seized hereafter to Condign Punishment wee do hereby will and require you to Send hither in Safe Custody all Pirates who are or shall be in Prison

in our Collony and Dominion of Virginia under yor Governmat the time of yor Receiving this directions and also to send the Wittnesses and other Evidences upon which the sd Pirates have been Seized and wch May be of any use towards thire Conviction here that Soe they May be Tryed and Punished According to Law, and in the Meanwhile to take Care that the goods and Effects of the sd Pirates be Secured Soe that they May hereafter be disposed of as Shall be by Law determined

And for all other Pirates that May be Seized in our sd Collony of Virg'a for the future OUR will and Pleasure is that if you Judge by the Circumstances of any Particular Case and by the Laws in force and disposition of the People in our Said Collony of Virginia that such Pirates may be more Speedyly and Effectually Brought to Punishm<sup>t</sup> there then by Sending them heither, you take Care in all Such Cases that they be Tryed thire and punished according to the Sentences that Shall be given but if you Judge otherwise by the disposition of the people or by defects in the Law there or other Circumstances you are to Send them hither in Maner aforesd And in both Cases OUR WILL and PLEASURE is that you take such Care that thire Goods & Effects be Secured Soe that they May be forth Comeing to be disposed off according as the Law shall directe and Soe wee Bid you farewell given at o' Court at Kinsington ye Tenth day of ffebruary 1699 in the Eleventh Year of o' Reign.

> By his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Comands Vernon

To our Trusty and well Beloved ffrancis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieu<sup>t</sup> and Gov<sup>r</sup> Generall of our Collony and Dominion of Virginia in America or our Comander in Chief of our Said Collony for the time being.

Virginia.

COMMISSION OF ROBERT CARTER AND JOHN CUSTIS AS COUNCILLORS

William R.

Trusty and well Beloved wee greet you well.

Whereas wee have Reced a good Character of the Loyalty

Integrity and Ability of our Trusty and well Beloved Robert Carter and John Custis Esqr³ wee have thought fitt hereby to Signify our will and Pleasure to you and accordingly OUR will and pleasure is that forthwith upon Receipt hereof you Cause the s⁴ Robert Carter and John Custis to be Sworne of the Councill of o⁺ Collony and Dominion of Virginia and for Soe doeing this Shalbe yo⁺ warr⁴. AND Soe wee Bid you farewell Given at o⁺ Court at Kinsington the 26th day of December 1699 In the Eleventh Year of o⁺ Reign.

By his Majesties Command. Jersey.

Mr Nicholson Gover of Virginia.

To our Trusty and well Beloved ffrancis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> our L<sup>t</sup> and Governor and Comander In Cheif of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in america and to our Cheife Gov<sup>r</sup> or Governors there for the time being.

# PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO HUGUENOTS

# William R.

Trusty and well Beloved, wee Greet you well.

Whereas yo Marquis de La Muce Monseiur de Sailly, and Severall other french Protestant Refugiez have by their petition humbly Craved our Leave to Settle themselves In Norfolk County In Virginia und yo Government and whereas wee are graciously pleased to afford them yo sd Refugeiz all reasonable Countenance and Assistance In ord to further and facilitate these Settlements there accordingly Wee Do hereby Will and Require you upon their arrivall there to give them all possible Incouragem by granting unto them such Tracts of Land as usual to new Comers In yo Province and giveing them Such further Assistance in Settleing their famalies and promoteing their Endeavours In planting as may be reasonable, And So wee bid you farewell.

Given at our Court at Kinsington ye  $18^{th}$  day of March  $17^{999}$ . In ye Twelfth Year of our Reign.

By His Maj<sup>tys</sup> Comand Jersey

To ve Gover of Virginia.

To our Trusty and Well Beloved ffrancis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> our Lie<sup>t</sup> Gover<sup>r</sup> and Comand<sup>r</sup> In Cheif of our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in a Merica or to Our Cheif Gov<sup>r</sup>or Gov<sup>rs</sup> there for the time being.

### PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO HUGUENOTS

Whitehall Aprill yº 12th 1700.

 $S^{r}$ 

His Majesty haveing been Graciously Pleased upon our humble representation, by a Letter und his Royall Sign Manuall to require you to give all possible Incouragem to ye Marquis De La Muce Monseiur De Sailly and other french protestants in their Design to Settle in Virginia and those Gentlemen being now about to Embark themselves wee Can Do no Less than recomend them to your favourable Assistance Upon their Arrivall there In order to their Intended Settlement.

In our Letter of ye fourth of January Last wee writ you our thoughts upon a proposall made by ye Earle of Bellomont for opening a new Trade wth some Western Indians; and his Lordship haveing since Informed us yt Some of those Indians had Killed and Scalped five of ye New York Indians, Called Genevas, wee think it ye more necessary yt y'u use yot Endeavours, In Concert wth ye Govert of Maryland to Settle Some trade or Intercourse wth those Indians In order for the preventing of any Such Like Mischief for the future.

And whereas thee Earle of Bellomont has upon that Occasion Desired us to procure his Maj<sup>tis</sup> Leave y<sup>t</sup> he may have a meeting wth y'u and Coll. Blackiston Philadelphia, Wee by his Maj<sup>tis</sup> Ord<sup>r</sup> Signified to his Lordship and do y<sup>e</sup> Same now to you, y<sup>t</sup> his Maj<sup>tis</sup> Is Pleased to approve of y<sup>e</sup> proposed meet-

ng and Gives Leave Accordingly that it be wherever you shall agree amongst your Selves. So wee bid you heartily farewell.

Your Very Loveing ffriends.
Stanford

Wee Desire you to forward you Inclosed Letter to ffrancis Nicholson Esqr

Stanford
Lexington
Ph: Meadows
William Blathwayt
John Pollexfen
Abr. Hill
George Stepney.

(TO BE CONTINUED)

# PENSION DECLARATION OF MAJOR THOMAS MASSIE.

[Thomas Massie, son of William Massie of New Kent County, born August 22, 1747, is stated by Heilman to have been Captain 6th Virginia, March 11, 1776, Major 11th Virginia, February 20th, 1778, transferred to 2d Virginia, September 14, 1778, resigned June 25th, 1779. About 1780 he removed from New Kent County to Frederick, and thence about 1803, to Amherst (now Nelson) County. He married Sarah Cocke, of "Bremo," Henrico County, and died at his residence, "Level Green," February 2, 1834. He had three sons who have many deants. One of them was the lamented Judge Thornton L. Massie. For an account of Major Massie's descendants see The William and Mary Quarterly XV, 125-129. Unfortunately the first page of the copy of the declaration, sent to this Society a number of years ago, has been lost.]

burg and the country between York and James Rivers, against the depredations of Lord Dunmore and his myrmidons. Within the ensuing Fall, he received a captain's commission to recruit a company of Regular soldiers to serve in the 6th Va. Reg. of the line on continental establishment. His Company, being recruited at the commencement of the following Spring, he marched it to Williamsburg, and united with the said 6th Regt., then under command of Cols. Buckner and Elliot, and Major Hendricks. All the companies were nearly complete, some he believes, quite so, viz.,-Capt. Samuel Cabell, Lieutenants Barrett and Taliaferro, and Ensign Jordan: Capt. Ruffin, two lieutenants and ensign: Capt. Johnson, two lieutenants and ensign; Capt. Hopkins, ditto; Capt. Garland, ditto; Capt. Cocke, ditto; Capt. Oliver Towles (a celebrated lawver) and company officers; Capt. Gregory, ditto. He believes Capt. Worsham, or Dun and Avery. Also himself (Capt. Massie), Lieutenants Hockaday and Epperson, and Ensign Armistead. The companies were raised in different and distant parts of the state and he had not even personal acquaintance with many of them, which, together with the length of time, renders it difficult for him to remember every officer's name. After the Regiment was equipped and armed, it marched out and camped in the vicinity of Williamsburg where it entered

into camp and military training; whence his regiment was ordered to march to the North. Within the summer following this was done under the command of Col. Buckner, and Major Hendricks (Lieu-Col. Elliot having withdrawn). Capt. Ruffin died and he believes another officer, and several resigned or or withdrew. The regiment marched through Virginia by way of Fredericksburg and the Northern Neck, through the upper part of Maryland into Pennsylvania by way of Lancaster, leaving Philadelphia to the right, crossed the Delaware River above Trenton, and passed through Jersey to Perth Amboy, where the regiment was posted to defend that point and the country around until further orders. Gen. Washington at that time having the greater part of the main American army on Long and York Islands, soon after the defeat of that army on those islands, he with his said Regiment was to march up the Sound by way of Newark. The storm and capture of Fort Montgomery taking place, he met with Gen. Putnam at Newark, and marched up the North River as high as Fort Lee. The defeated army had crossed the Hudson, except a part that had marched on the east side of that river under the command of Gen. Chas. Lee. He, the said Thomas Massie, fell in the rear of those retreating troops who had been appointed to cover their retreat and marched the upper road by Springfield, Scotch Plains, &c. to New Brunswick, on the Raritan River, where the troops to which he was attached were attacked by the British van. Having destroyed a part of the bridge, the said American troops kept up a hot fire with their artillery and small arms, with the British the whole day. This checked the progress so much as to enable Gen. Washington to cross the Delaware River with the retreating army, military stores &c. The troops'to which he was attached (being unincumbered) also had the good fortune to cross the Delaware without much loss. Gen. Washington having refreshed the troops and received reinforcements recrossed the Delaware in the night of the 24th of December (he thinks), surprised and defeated a large body of Hessians, posted at Trenton, captured about 900 of their number, and crossed the River again with them. Several days subsequent, Gen. Washington, having received reinforcements, again crossed the Delaware River with his army and took post at Princeton.

He, the said Massie, was for the two succeeding years generally employed on detached or particular service, consequently was seldom with the said Sixth Regiment or his company, which company was by this time much reduced. On the 1st day of January, 1777 he marched under the command of Gen. Scott (who headed a considerable body of troops) on or about the Princeton road and encamped in the evening on the Heights above Maiden-head. Soon after the van of an army under the command of Lord Cornwallis appeared, followed by the main body, said to amount to 12,000 men, and encamped in the place for the night. By dawn of the next day the enemy were in motion and filed off in columns to the American left, apparently to surround them. The Americans discharged two light field pieces of artillery at them, without return, and retreated down the road to a creek, which they crossed over a bridge and destroyed the same, and took possession of the ground on the Trenton side of the creek, then covered with large forest trees. Gen. Hard at that time, being above with a large corps of Western Pennsylvania riflemen, the Americans kept the enemy at bay for several hours (he believes) before he could effect the passage of the creek with his large and heavy artillery. The Americans retreated up and slowly along the road to the summit of a hill also covered with forest trees. Here Gen. Washington, accompanied by Gen. Gréen with reinforcements, come up. Here the Americans also skirmished (a considerable time) with the enemy before they retreated, and ultimately retreated to a long hill perhaps a mile to the west end of Trenton in view of the main American Army. Here they formed and awaited the attack of the enemy. day being now very far spent, the enemy appeared and approached the Americans in columns. As they were displaying we gave them a fire in single file from right to left, and retreated under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, and formed under the protection of the main army in Trenton. A very heavy cannonade ensued directly between the two armies that lasted until after dark and has been called the cannonade of Trenton. Gen. Washington, having fortunately gained a grand point in eluding Cornwallis' intention of bringing him into a general

action, made up large fires in front and left those who had been in the van during the day to keep them up. He immediately marched with his army, and taking the Princeton road, reached that place early the next morning, defeated Col. Mahood, who Lord Cornwallis had left there with troops to defend the place and its stores. Gen. Washington, having taken off those stores &c., proceeded down the road by Kingston and Somerset Court House to Morristown, where he established posts on the Raritan in Jersey, viz., at Perth Amboy, Bonnontown and Brunswick. Gen. Washington also established a line of posts opposite to them with a view of preventing the British garrisons from having intercourse with and marauding the country. He, the said Massie, was placed on this duty at Middle Post, Natuchen, under the command of Col. Hendricks, and served on it near five months. This duty was extremely severe by night as well as by day, constant patrolling, frequent skirmishes, some of them very bloody nocturnal surprises, the cutting off of pickets etc., always attended with loss of men, and great fatigue. The British called in their posts about the first of June and the American Posts were evacuated about the middle of Tune. He. with the other officers &c. who had been in this line of duty joined the main army at Middlebrook. Sometime after, he and five other officers were sent to Virginia with instructions. He, on his return, joined the army under Gen. Washington at the White Marsh Hills. Shortly after, Gen. Morgan returned with troops from the capture of Burgovne's army. Our army then marched into winter quarters by way of the gulf to Valley Forge. He was soon detailed on duty under Gen. Morgan. who was to take post at Radnor about half way between Valley Forge and the mouth of the Schuylkill River, with a view to cutting off the communication of the enemy from that part of the country which was effected. About this time (Feb. 1778) he was promoted to the rank of Major. In the Spring he commanded a large guard low in the lines not far above Philadelphia. Here he received Lord Cathcart, Aide to Gen. Clinton, with a flag of truce and dispatches for Congress. Agreeably to orders, he, Catheart, was not permitted to proceed further. The dispatches were read and delivered to Gen. Morgan. Immediately after, Gen. Clinton evacuated Philadelphia. He (Massie) marched under Gen. Morgan, through the city, proceeded up and crossed the river, and united with the main army. He with Major Gibbs was detailed to attend Gen. Morgan, who was appointed to command the light troops etc.. to interrupt and endeavor to retard the march of the British army through Jersey to Sandy Hook. The first attempt to retard their march was made at Allentown. This stopped them a day and some prisoners were taken. The second attempt was a complete surprise, from thick shrubbery in the pines, where 16 to 18 prisoners were brought off and a few killed with little loss to the Americans. Several other attempts were made to alarm and retard their march which succeeded so far as to enable Gen. Washington to march with his main army by Englishtown and obtain a position which gave him the power of bringing Gen. Clinton to a general engagement, in which it is believed he would have been entirely successful except for the flagrant disobedience of orders by Gen. Chas. Lee, who commanded the van of the American Army. On that, the 28th day of June, 1778 (an intense hot day) Gen. Washington ordered Gen. Lee to attack in full force. This. the said Massie, knows to be the fact, the orders having been communicated verbally by Gen. Washington through him, (the said Massie) the evening before. On Gen. Lee's approach the British army drew up in order of battle. Gen Lee ordered a retreat which was done under a slow retreating fire for sometime. Gen. Lee repeatedly sent orders to the officers commanding the several flanking corps not to advance and engage. This state of things continued until Gen. Washington came into the field himself, took the command, arrested Gen. Lee, and renewed the battle by bringing the troops into action. The battle at Monmouth Court House was a bloody and hard fought action. After the sunset the British army gave way, and it being too dark for pursuit, the American Army lay on the field for the night, with a view to renew the battle the next day; but the British Army in the night, made a silent and rapid retreat, leaving their dead and wounded. Gen. Morgan, under whose command he, the said Massie still acted, was

ordered to pursue the British early next morning, but they could not be overtaken except two or three hundred stragglers that were captured. Pursuit was continued to Middleton Heights immediately above Sandy Hook. After being there and thereabout for several days, the troops marched up by Sposwood to Brunswick, bridge on the Raritan River. Here we had a feu de joie in honor of the victory of Monmouth. From thence he marched to King's Ferry on the Hudson river. and crossed to the White Plains in New York. Here he remained several weeks. From there, he, with several other officers, was ordered to Rhode Island to assist Gen. Sullivan at the siege of Newport, then in the possession of the British. A violent storm, however, with rain, etc. for several days having driven Count D'Estrey's fleet from the mouth of the harbour out to sea, rendered it impracticable for Gen. Sullivan to proceed with the siege; he consequently retired from the island and the said Massie with the other officers detached as above stated returned and rejoined their respective regiments then encamped on the Hudson some distance above West Point, and on the opposite side.

Soon after this, the surprise and capture of Baylor's newly raised regiment of calvalry near Heroington, happened, when he with his regiment marched under the command of Gens. Woodford and Morgan with their troops to that neighborhood and took post on the strong heights of Paramus. By this time a large British force (said to amount to 6.000) under the command of Lord Cornwallis had taken the possession of the town of Hackensack, with a view of foraging the country, in which they did not succeed to much extend, owing to the vigilence of the American troops in attacking and repulsing their foraging parties. In a few weeks the British army returned to New York and the said Massie with his regiment under the command of Col. Febiger was posted at Hackensack. Soon after this, Col. Febiger was called off, and the said Massie was left in the sole command of the Regiment. This was the second Virginia Regiment on continental establishment. The officers were, Captains Taylor, Parker, Calmes, Catlett, Stokes, Kennon, Gill, etc., etc., as well as recollected at the distant date He continued there until after the middle of December, when he with his command pursuant to orders marched into winter quarters at Boundbrook, on the north side of Raritan River (under the command of Gen. Lord Sterling, who commanded that division of the army) where he continued quietly for a considerable time. The British were confined to New York and its environs and employed in arranging and strengthening their posts of defense. Their embarcation of troops to our Southern States and other occurrences demonstrated the intention of moving the main seat of war there, with a view to attempt the subjugation of those states. Time progressing, it was known that Congress had determined to defend and save Charleston, if possible, and that the eight old Virginia Regiments were doomed to that service. Those (8) Regiments were then so much reduced in number that they were consoidated into (?) Regiments (March, 1780). The officers whose commissions bore the highest rank, of course, took the command. The said Massie was of consequence a supernumerary officer, and, with Gen. Washington's permission, returned to Virginia, holding his commission (which he at this time has) ready and subject to duty with other supernumerary officers whenever called on or required.

He ranked as Major on the 20th February, 1778, but did not take his commission from the war office (not having leisure to call for it) until the 20th March, 1779. His commission as captain was literally worn and rubbed out in his pocket while on duty from the constant exposure to rain, hail and snow day and night. He acted alternately under the commands of Gens. Scott, Weedon, Sullivan, Morgan, Woodford, Gen. Lord Sterling &c., &c. He was afterwards under the command of Gen. Nelson as Aidecamp in the winter of 1780 and 1781, when Arnold invaded Virginia and destroyed the public stores and houses at Richmond and Arsenal and foundry etc., etc., at Westdam and was finally at the siege of Yorktown, and the surrender of that Post with the British Army, in October, 1781.

After the ratification of the treaty of peace, he received five thousand, three hundred and thirty-three and a third acres of land in the states of Ohio and Kentucky (the patents for which he now has) in consideration of his services as Major aforesaid. He likewise received some three per cent and six per cent certificates, not worth much at the time, afterwards sold, amount not recollected. He hereby relinquishes every claim whatever to a pension (saving and excepting his right to half pay up to 1831, the claim to which he intends prosecuting before Congress) and he declares that his name is not on the pension roll of any Agency in any state.

(Signed) Thomas Massie, Sen'r.

Sworn and subscribed the day and year aforesaid.

(Signed) Jno. P. Cobbs.

And the undersigned Justice of the Peace before whom the foregoing declaration is sworn to and subscribed, doth hereby declare it as his opinion that the above named applicant was a Revolutionary officer, and served as he states. It is moreover certified that the said applicant from age and bodily infirmity is unable to attend the Court of the County in order to make his declaration, not having heen there (at the Court House) for many years.

Given under my hand and seal this day and year first above written. (Signed) Jno P. Cobbs. (Seal.)

Iustice of the Peace.

State of Virginia,

Nelson County towit:

In testimony that the above John P. Cobbs, before whom the foregoing declaration was made and sworn to, is and was at the time of making the same a duly and lawfully commissioned magistrate of the County of Nelson and the State of Virginia, and authorized to administer oaths, take acknowledgements, etc., and furthermore that his name subscribed to the foregoing declaration appears to be his usual signature, I have hereunto affixed my seal of office and subscribed my name, and qualify as clerk of the County Court of Nelson in the State of Virginia, at Lovingston, the Court House of the said County of Nelson, this 16th day of Feb. 1833.

(Seal)

Spottswood Garland.

Virginia towit:

I. John Floyd, Governor of the state aforesaid, do hereby certify and make known to all whom it may concern that Spottswood Garland, whose name is subscribed to the annexed certificate under the seal of the County Court of Nelson, was at the time of subscribing the same, Clerk of the said County Court of Nelson, in the State of Virginia, duly appointed and qualified according to law. And to all his official acts as such full faith, credit and authority are had and ought to be given.

In testimony whereof I have subscribed my name and caused the great seal of the state to be affixed hereunto. Done at the City of Richmond the 20th day of February in the year of our Lord, one thousand, eight hundred and thirty-three, and of the Commonwealth of the fifty-seventh.

(Signed) John Floyd.

(Seal)

By the Governor.

(Signed) Wm. A. Richardson, Sec'v, Com'th.

And Keeper of the Seal.

# HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

#### BAYLOR LETTERS.

(CONCLUDED)

From Mrs. Jane Hookham Frere of Gould Square London & Roydon in Norfolk to Frances Norton Baylor of New-Market in Virginia. August 2nd 1795

My dear Madam,

Though I have no particular intelligence to convey for your amusement, the lapse of a year is such a chasm in a correspondence that it must be accounted on the decline if it is not reanimated at least once in this time: as I wish ours to be preserved, I sit down though without a precise idea of any thing worthy your perusal to communicate to endeavor to recollect what has occurred that you may wish to be informed of. Only one circumstance of moment and that a melancholy one has happened in our family since I wrote last viz. the death of my Brother Sir John Fenn in 1794 which is a great loss to us all, for his excellent understanding & true friendship for us so tender & so tried we cannot hope or expect to find in another. My sister has been in very great dejection of mind but her health is rather better than formerly, and her spirits are not a little recovered. She is now at Malvern Wells, in Worcestershire where she was so kind as to take my youngest Daughter Susan for a complaint of slight swelling in the glands of her neck-which the use of the waters has nearly removed.

I have now only my youngest son remaining at school, the fourth and fifth are students at Trinity Coll. Cambridge, the sixth a Lieut. in the Royal Artillery commanded by Marquiss Cornwallis.

Naming Cambridge reminds me of telling you or rather Mr. Baylor that we visited Mr. Bond last Summer at his new built house at Wheatame in which he seems most comfortably settled and had a few months ago the satisfaction of having the title of Father added to that of husband. Mr. Frere answers for his little son. I hope it will live and be very good

The old master at Caius Coll. Cambridge is lately dead, and Mr. Fisher who Mr. Baylor remembers, elected in his room. His name is changed to Belnard. I mentioned to you my eldest daughter's\* marriage to Sir John Orde once Governor of Dominica—then capt. in the

Navy. he has lately been promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral of the White. Sir Robert Laurie is now a General & has lately sailed to Germany to take command there & will I hope return safe with honour as he did from a former campaign through a French sabre had nearly prevented the first by a cut in the temple though regarded not.

Lady Lauriet lives still at Dover.

We have news of victory obtained by Admiral Hotham in the Mediterranean, but as yet no particulars. We want some counterbalance to the defeat of the Emigrants at Quiberon Bay.

Mr. Frere joins me in kind respects to Mr. Baylor yourself and Family & Mr. Geo and Daniel Norton with my dear Cousin

Your very affectionate cousin I. Frere.

Addressed to

Mrs Baylor.

\*-Died in 1829 leaving issue, the present Baronet being her son From Burke's Landed Gentry.

†-There are at New-Market several letters from Lady Laurie who married Sir Robert Laurie of Maxwelton, head of an old and prominent Scotch family.

From Charles Frere to A. G. Baylor Esq. of Petersburg Va.

No. 5 Southwick Place

Hyde Park (London) June 28 1872

Dear Sir,

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\* One of two photographs enclosed by Mr. Frere in his letter E. B. B.) is of my nephew Douglas Frere the only son of my eledest brother Hatley who was a judge in India but died at an early age as I must now consider it—that is between 50 & 60 \*\*\*\* My nephew is on his way to the other side of your continent, he has passed his examination for the army and while waiting for his commission is on his travels and might possibly be induced to settle in the West. I gave your direction to him in case be should ever find himself near you.\*\*\*

The Mrs. Jane Frere whose letter you sent me was my Grandmother. The sixth son whom she mentions as being then a Lieut. in the Artillery being my father James Hatley Frere.

I enclose you a certificate of the marriage of your Grand-father & Grand-mother in 1778.

Gould Square is in the neighborhood of Crutched Friars & close to the Tower of London.

My cousin Sir Bartle-Frere has just edited the works of my eldest uncle John Hookham Frere, which was prefaced by a life of Mr. Hookham-Frere which, as it mentions many members of the family it may be interesting to you to read. \* \* \* \* \*

The Susan Frere whose letter from Gibralta you mention was his sister who accompanied him to Malta where he retired after his diplomatic career was closed chiefly for the benefit of his wife Lady Erroll's health \* \* \* \* \* \* \*

Beleive me

Yours faithfully

Charles Frere

(I see in the London Almanac for 1872, that Mr. C Frere holds two positions one in House of Lords and one in the House of Commons) A. G. B.

#### THE TOWNES FAMILY.

Abstract From an Old Manuscript that Records the History of The Townes Family of Virginia. In possession of Miss Claudia K. Townes of Greenville, South Carolina.

There were six Townes brothers who were Englishmen. James, John, Thomas, Henry, William and Samuel. Of these James, Samuel

and John came over to Virginia and settled in Henrico Co.

William, youngest son of James Townes, settled in Amelia Co. on the Appomatox River. He died in June 1774, aged 63, in possession of 21 negroes and a fine tract of land on Roanoak. He had six sons. The eldest William, Thomas, Henry, John, Joseph and Halcut. William settled in Cumberland Co. and served sometime during the Revolutionary War. He married Obedience, daughter of Samuel Allen.

Thomas enlisted in the army in his 24th year in 1776, served two years regularly and occasionally afterwards amounting in all to five years. The first two years under Washington and six months under Gates. Was engaged in the seige of Gwynns Island against Dunmore under Lewis. Was at the seige of Norfolk when it was burned, and with Wayne at Stony Point. Was then first Lieutenent and wounded in this battle, and also a small skirmish at Portsmouth. He was at the seige of York and saw Cornwallis give up his sword. Returned home and settled in Charlotte Co. but moved to South Carolina In 1793.

John enteres the army at an early age. Went to the North, was engaged in several battles. Returned South, was taken prisoner at Charlestown exchanged and returned to Philadelphia. Married and become clerk of the board of war.

Joseph married in Halifax and died in Mccklinburg.

Halcut settled first in Halifax, moved to Danville. He married a Coleman at the age of 25. Was a lawyer of considerable eminence but died at the early age of 35. Was twice married.

Henry married and reared a large family. He moved to Kentucky and lived to an advanced age. Henry and Halcut were both at the battle of Guilford.

The four sisters were Molly who married William Pride. Nancy, married Charles Jones, Lucretia, married Frank Robinson and Elizabeth who married Blackman Ligon.

Samuel Allen Townes, son of William, married Rachel Stokes of Fredericksbury, in 1799, and moved to Greenville, S. C.

#### SOME VIRGINIANS EDUCATED IN GREAT BRITAIN.

This list of natives of Virginia who attended schools or colleges in England and Scotland prior to 1800 is certainly very incomplete; but is as full as the sources accessible in Richmond would allow. Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, of course, gives full information for Oxford, but when the matriculation lists of the Cambridge Colleges, of the great schools like Harrow and Winchester (Mr. Austen-Leigh has given much information in regard to Eton), the London schools, the various grammarschools throughout England, and Scotch schools and universities (other than the medical school at Edinburgh), and admissions to the various Inns of Court, have been carefully examined by some properly equipped person, there is no doubt that this list can be largely increased. In addition to these institutions many Virginia boys were certainly sent to private schools in England, which were of note at the time, but whose records must now be lost.

The list of names follows. The Virginia residence is given, and at least one year, preferably the first year, of the students residence in the school or college.

Ambler, John, Yorktown, Wakefield School, Yorkshire. Trinity College, Cambridge, 1753.

Armistead, Henry, Gloucester Co., at school in England, (place unknown) 1702.

Alexander, Philip, Stafford Co., Inner Temple, 1760.

Atchison, Walter, Norfolk, Middle Temple, 1771.

Bland, Theodrick, Jr., Prince George, Wakefield, 1753, Edinburgh, 1761.

Bland, Richard (d. 1776), Prince George, Edinburgh.

Beverley, Robert, Essex, Wakefield, Trinity, Cambridge, 1757.

Beverley, William, Essex, Trinity, Cambridge, 1781.

Beverley, Robert, Essex, Mr. Andrews' School at Highgate, 1784. Beverley, John, Middlesex, at school in England, (place unknown), about 1694.

Beverley, Robert, Middlesex, at school in England (place unknown), about 1694.

Beverley, Harry, Middlesex, at school in England (place unknown) about 1694.

Blair, John, Williamsburg, Middle Temple, 1755.

Blair, James, Williamsburg, Edinburgh, 1761.

Baylor, John, (d. 1774), King & Queen, Putney Grammar School, and Caius, Cambridge.

Baylor, John, (Jr.), Caroline, Putney Grammar School and Caius, Cambridge.

Brooke, Lawrence, Spotsylvania, Edinburgh, 1776.

Brooke, Robert, Spotsylvania, Edinburgh, 1777.

Ball, William, Lancaster, Edinburgh, 1773.

Ball, Joseph, Lancaster, Gravs Inn. 1720.

Ball, Henry Lee, Lancaster, Middle Temple, 1769.

Bolling, Robert, Chesterfield, Wakefield, 1756.

Boush, William, Norfolk, Edinburgh, 1778.

Byrd, William, Charles City, educated in England and Holland, 1684-1695, Middle Temple, 1690.

Brunskill, John, Caroline, Appleby School, Pembroke, Cambridge, 1752.

Burwell, James, York Co., Eton, 1760.

Burwell, Lewis, Gloucester, Eton, 1725, Caius, Cambridge, 1729.

Burwell, Lewis, Gloucester, Balliol, Oxford, 1765, Inner Temple,

1765.

Carter, George (d. 1742), Lancaster, Middle Temple.

Carter, John, Lancaster, Mile End School, Trinity, Cambridge, 1714.

Carter, John, "Cleve," King George, at school in England (place unknown), 1764.

Carter, Landon, "Cleve," King George, at school in England (place unknown), 1764.

Carter, Robert, Lancaster, at school in England (place unknown) about 1678.

Corbin, Francis, King & Queen, Inner Temple, 1777, (stated also to have been at Canterbury School and Cambridge.)

Corbin, Gawin, King & Queen, Middle Temple 1756, Christs, Cambridge, 1756.

Corbin, Richard Henry, King & Queen, St. Johns, Cambridge 1794. Cary, Wilson, Elizabeth City, Trinity, Cambridge, 1721.

Clayton, Thomas, (b. 1701-1739), Gloucester, Pembroke, Cambridge.

Campbell, Archibald, Westmoreland, Edinburgh, 1770.

Downman, Joseph Ball, Lancaster, Middle Temple, 1773.

Eskridge, Robert, Westmoreland, Wood End Grammar School, (Scotland?) 1719.

Fairfax, William, Fairfax, Wakefield, about 1753.

Fauntleroy, William, Richmond Co., Middle Temple, 1760.

Fitzhugh, Henry, Stafford, Christ Church, Oxford, 1722.

Gilmer, George, Williamsburg, Edinburgh, 1761.

Griffin, Corbin, Richmond Co., Edinburgh, 1765.

Griffin, Cyrus, Richmond Co., Middle Temple, 1771.

Griffin, John, Augusta (?), Edinburgh, 1774.

Goodwin, Joseph, Edinburgh, 1769.

Galt, John M., Williamsburg, Edinburgh, 1770.

Grymes, Philip Ludwell, Middlesex, Eton, 1760.

Grymes, John Randolph, Middlesex, Eton, 1760.

Jones, Walter, Hanover, Edinburgh, 1769.

Kenner, Rodham, (b. 1707), Northumberland, St Bees Grammar School.

Lee, Arthur, Westmoreland, Eton 1753, Edinburgh, Lincoln's Inn 1770, Middle Temple.

Lee, Henry, Middle Temple, 1773.

Lee, John, Westmoreland, Queens, Oxford, 1658.

Lee, George Fairfax, Westmoreland, Christs, Cambridge, 1772.

Lee Richard Henry, Westmoreland, Wakefield.

Lee, Philip Ludwell, Westmoreland, Inner Temple.

Lee, Ludwell, Westmoreland, St. Bees, 1776.

Lee, Thomas, Westmoreland, at school in England (place unknown) 1776.

Lee, Lancelot, Westmoreland, at school in England (place unknown) 1771. Lee, William, Westmoreland, at school in England (place unknown)

1771.

Meade, David, Nansemond, private school at Dalston, and Har-

row 1751. Meade, Richard Kidder, Nansemond, private school at Dalston

(and probably Harrow.) Meade, Everard, Nansemond, private school at Dalston (and probably Harrow.)

Mason, Thompson, Fairfax, Temple.

Munford, Robert, Mecklenburg, Wakefield about 1752.

McClurg, James, Elizabeth City, Edinburgh 1770.

Nelson, Thomas Jr., Yorkton, educated in England 1752-59 under care of Bishop Porteus.

Nicolls, Samuel, Edinburgh 1776.

Parker, George, Northampton, at school in Bristol about 1676-79.

Power, James, King William, Wakefield, 1757.

Peyton, Valentine, Stafford, Edinburgh, 1754.

Page, Mann, Gloucester, Eton 1706, St. Johns, Oxford, 1709.

Perrott, Henry, Middlesex, Grays Inn, 1674.

Randolph, Peyton (d. 1776), Williamsburg, Middle Temple.

Randolph, (Sir) John, Henrico, Grays Inn.

Randolph, Beverley, Williamsburg, Eton, 1762.

Randolph, William, Williamsburg, Eton 1762.

Robinson, Christopher, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1721.

Robinson, Christopher, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1723.

Robinson, Peter, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1737.

Robinson, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1737.

Robinson, John, Middlesex, educated in England 1713 and under care of his uncle Bishop Robinson.

Ravenscroft, John, Prince George, Edinburgh 1770.

Skipwith, Gray, Mechlenburg, Eton 1787, Trinity, Cambridge, 1790.

Spotswood, Alexander, Spotsylvania, Eton 1760. Spotswood, John, Spotsylvania, Eton, 1760.

Scott, Gustavus, Prince Wm., Kings College, Aberdeen 1765, Middle Temple 1767.

Scott, John, Prince Wm., King's College, Aberdeen, 1768.

Smith, Thomas, King & Queen, Trinity, Cambridge, 1759.

Steptoe, George, Westmoreland. Edinburgh, 1767.

Shore, John, Prince George, Edinburgh, 1777.

Stith, William, Charles City, Queens, Oxford, 1724.

Skinker, John, King George, Appleby 1753.

Span, John, Northumberland, Queens, Oxford, 1705.

Tayloe, John, Richmond Co., Eton 1788, St. Johns, Cambridge

1789.

Thacker, Chichley, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1724.

Tucker, St. George, Yorktown (born in Bermuda) Inner Temple 1773.

Turberville, George Lee, Westmoreland, Winchester 1771.

Tapscott, James, Edinburgh, 1765.

Turpin, Philip, Chesterfield, Edinburgh, 1774.

Taylor, Daniel, New Kent, Trinity, Cambridge, 1724.

Washington, Augustine Sr., Westmoreland, Appleby.

Washington, Augustine Jr., Westmoreland, Appleby.

Washington, Lawrence, Westmoreland, Appleby, 1722.

Wormeley, Ralph, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford 1665.

Wormeley, Ralph, Middlesex, Eton 1757, Trinity, Cambridge.

Wormeley, Ralph, Middlesex, at school in England (place unknown) 1702.

Wormeley, John, Middlesex, at school in England (place unknown) 1702.

Warner, Augustine, Gloucester, Merchant Taylors, Londen, 1658.

White, Alexander, Frederick, Inner Temple, 1762.

Yates, Bartholomew, Middlesex, Brasenose, Oxford, 1695.

Yates, Bartholomew, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1732.

Yates, Robert, Middlesex, Oriel, Oxford, 1733.

A number of the persons included in this list also studied at Wm. and Mary. The counties most numerously represented were Westmoreland, 19, and Middlesex, 17.

#### SIR JOHN ZOUCH

In Volume XII, pages 87 and 88, July, 1904, you gave an abstract of the Will, dated 30 August, 1636, and proved 4 December, 1639, of Sir John Zouch, and in a note you made him to be the same Sir John who was knighted at Belvoir Castle 23 April, 1603, and who in 1605 made the agreement with Captain George Weymouth for the settlement of Virginia, a project which was disconcerted by the grant of the Virginia Company's Charter; and also the same (and so he was), who came to Virginia in 1634 and made a futile attempt to plant iron works at Falling Creek, below Richmond, and was mixed up in the dissension between Governor Harvey and his opponents in the Council. And in the same Volume, page 429, you published a communication from me, in which with other matter, I expressed a belief that the Sir John who visited Virginia in 1634 and made the Will of 1636-9 was not the same, but the son of the Sir John Zouch who came near, perhaps, to being the founder of Virginia in 1605.

I have since found a confirmation of my belief in "The Berkeley Manuscripts-Lives of the Berkeleys," by John Smyth, Steward of Berkeley Hundred, England. Smyth, who was himself an arms bearing gentleman, wrote his manuscript history, which is of the highest authority, in and before 1624, although it was not published until 1883, and he was well acquainted with the persons and events of the period in which he was writing. In Volume II, page 402, he gives an account of the marriage of Mary, eldest daughter of his patron, Henry, Lord Berkeley, by his 1st wife, Lady Katherine Howard (3rd daughter of the poet, Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey,) on 14 February, 1584, to John Zouch, Esquire, "after knight," son and heir apparent of Sir John Zouch of Codnor Castle, Derbyshire, which Sir John-the father-"dyed shortly thereafter," and he states that this second Sir John Zouch, who married Lady Mary Berkeley, died in the 8th year of King James the First (1611), leaving a son John, "now knight, of Codnor Castle," who married Isabel Lowe, of Denby, Derbyshire, "by whom hee hath issue John, Katharine, Isable and Elizabeth, anno 1624." He gives further details, but the above is sufficient.

There were three successive Sir John Zouches of Codnor,, the first of whom married Elizabeth, or Eleanor, Whalley—of the family to which the regicide afterwards belonged—and who died in 1586 (Will); the second married Lady Mary Berkeley, was knighted at Belvoir Castle in 1603, was the projector of the Virginia colony in 1605, and died in 1611; and the third marfied Isabel Lowe in 1607, was a member of the Virginia Company as "Mr. John Zouch" and "John Zouch, Esquire," in 1621-1623, and, being knighted thereafter, visited Virginia in 1634 as Sir John Zouch, attempted to plant iron works and was otherwise concerned with the Colony's affairs, and died in 1639, leaving the Will which was abstracted for the Marazine.

Everything relating to the settlement of Virginia has an interest, and it is interesting to note that the first Sir John Zouch was a companion in arms of Sir Walter Raleigh in Ireland in 1581–2 (Lives of Sir Walter Raleigh, Annals of Ireland by the Four Masters...where the name appears as "Siuitsi", &c..), and that Raleigh was a prisoner in the Tower in 1605, but receiving visitors and with his mind constantly turned to the American Continent; and so it may well be that the settlement project of Sir John Zouch, the son of his old companion, was suggested by this ardent colonizer, or had his counsel.

Codnor Castle is now a ruin, and a much pillaged one for stone, but what is left of it is still shown to visitors, as it was to another American descendent of the Sir John Zouches a few years ago.

McHenry Howard,

901 St. Paul St., Baltimore, 9 January, 1913.

MILITIA OFFICERS, PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY, 1777-1781.

From an examination of the Order Books of Prince Edward County Court, it appears that the officers listed below were appointed and commissioned, from May 1777 through December 1781. Several items throw light on the status before 1777:

May, June, and July 1777-

Josiah Chambers, John Bibb, David Walker, Captains; Charles Allen, Jacob Woodson, John Dabney, Lieutenants; Benjamin Allen, James Carter, Richard Holland, Engsins [p. 512] Robert Goode, William Wooton, 2nd Lieutenants; William Rice, Ensign; Henry Young, gent; 2nd Lieutenant, Captain Chambers' Company [p. 515] Andrew Baker, Captain; Sharpe Spencer, 1st Lieutenant [p. 516]

July 1777— "Jacob Woodson, John Watson, John Clarke, Robert Goode, Thomas Flournoy, William Bibb, Philemen Holcombe, and William Booker, gentlemen, are appointed to make a tour of this County to administer the oaths of allegiance as directed by Act of Assembly. Robert Goode and John Clarke to take the bounds of Captain Clarke's Company of militia for their district, as also Captain Owen's and Captain Ligon's Company.—Thomas Flournoy and William Booker to take the bounds of Captain Biggar's and Said Flournoy's Company for their district —Philemon Holcombe to take Captain Chamber's Company for his bounds—William Bibb his own company and the Academy [Hampden Sidney College] —John Watson and Jacob Woodson the three upper companies of militia for their bounds—each paying proper aetention to such as are not in the muster rolls". [p. 515]

July 1778 — John Bibb, Captain; James Bibb, 1st Lieutenant; John Dupuy, 2nd Lieutenant; — Biggars, Jr., Ensign; Yancey Bailey, Ensign. [P. 1] Thomas Lorton, 2nd Lieutenant, Chambers' Company, [P. 2]

September, 1778 —— 'George Carrington, gent., Captain of the militia in this County.'  $[P.\ 4]$ 

March, 1779 —— 'Richard Holland recommended as Lieutenant of militia in the room of George Booker.' [P. 20]

May, 1779 —— Williamson Bird, Captain of militia in the room of Charles Venable, resigned.

Nicholas Davis, 1st Lieutenant; Robert Venable, 2nd Lieutenant; Sharpe Spencer, Captain; George Booker, 1st Lieutenant; John Clarke, Jr., Ensign; James Parks, 2nd Lieutenant; Jesse Watson, 2nd Lieutenant; Drury Watson, Ensign—Thomas Haskins recommended to the governor for Colonel of Militia, George Walker, Esq. [King's Attorney before 1776, and attorney for the Commonwealth], Lieutenant Colonel, Thomas Flournoy, Major. [P. 38]. Thomas Moore, Captain; William McGehee, 1st Lieutenant; Ambrose Nelson, 2nd Lieutenant; Samuel Venable, Captain; John Langhorn, 2nd Lieutenant; Thomas Watkins, Ensign, Captain Samuel Venable's Company [P. 39].

July, 1779 —— Richard Holland appointed Captain of Company late Henry Walker's; Jacob Woodson appointed Captain of Company late David Walker's [P. 47]

June, 1780 — Thomas Lorton, Captain; Jesse Watson, 1st Lieutenant; Drury Watson, 2nd Lieutenant; Dick Holland, Captain; Jacob Woodson, Captain; William Price, Jr., 1st Lieutenant; Stephen Pettus, Ensign; Joseph Parks, 1st Lieutenant; James Clarke, 2nd Lieutenant; John Bell, Ensign [P. 79]

September 1780 —— William Booker, Ensign; James Wright, 1st Lieutenant [P. 89.]

March 1781 —— 'John Nash, gentleman recommended to his Excellency the governor to be County Lieutenant of this County, George Walker, Esqr, Colonel, Thomas Flournoy, Esqr., Lieutenant Col°, and John Clarke, Esqr, Major. [P. 96]

September 1781 — Philip Matthews, Ensign; Nathaniel Allen, 2nd Lieutenant; Robert Walton, Ensign; John Richards, 1st Lieutenant; George Pulliam, 2nd Lieutenant; George Foster, 2nd Lieutenant; Peyton Glenn, Ensign; Stephen Neal, Captain; William Wooton, 1st Lieutenant; John Clarke, Jr., 2nd Lieutenant; James Clarke, Captain; James Parks, 1st Lieutenant; John Bell, 2nd Lieutenant; William Galispie, Ensign, 'all officers of the militia sworn'. [P. 99]

December 1781 —— Ambrose Nelson appointed Captain in the room of John Bibb. [P. 102].

— — General Robert Lawson, of Prince Edward County, doubtless took many Prince Edward soldiers with him to Guilford Court House.

Alfred J. Morrison, Hampden Sidney, Va.

#### FAMILY OF ISAAC COLES AND ELIZA LIGHTFOOT.

Isaac Coles, son of John Coles and Mary Winston, his wife, was born in Richmond, Virginia Feb. 25, 1747,—married Eliza Lightfoot April 1, 1771 and Catharine Thompson, his 2nd wife, Jan. 2, 1790—was Colonel of his County,—a member of the First Congress of the U. S.,—lived as an agriculturalist, first in Halifax and then in Pittsylvania, in which County he died June 2, 1813.

Eliza Lightfoot, daughter of William Lightfoot of Sandy Point and Mildred Howell, his wife,—married Isaac Coles April 1, 1771,—and

died July 27, 1781.

John Coles, their 1st son, was born Oct. 20, 1772 and died May 17, 1796.

Isaac Coles, their 2nd. son, was born Dec. 16, 1777, married Lightfoot Carrington Feb. 7, 1811 and died Sept, 28, 1820. ( )

Lightfoot Coles, their daughter, was born June 12, 1780 and died Dec. 4, 1781.

# Family of Isaac Coles and Catharine Thompson, his Second Wife.

Catharine Thompson, daughter of James Thompson, a native of Ireland and resident of the city of New York, and Catharine Walton, of of the same city, his wife, was born April 16, 1769,—married Isaac Coles then a member of Congress, Jan. 2, 1790,—died July 18, 1848.

Walter Coles, their 1st. son, was born Dec. 8, 1790,—married

Lettice Priscilla Carrington April 5, 1821. (

Catharine Coles, their 1st. daughter, was born Oct. 24, 1792 and died Feb. 25, 1794.

Catharine Thompson Coles, their 2nd. daughter, was born Feb. 10, 1795,—married Baldwin M. Payne Sept. 6, 1827. ( ) died July 1, 1850.

James Thompson Coles, their 2nd, son, was born Jan. 9, 1797,—died May 28, 1838.

John Coles, their 3rd. son, was born April 26, 1799,—married Louisa Woodson Payne Nov. 24, 1825 ( ) died August 28, 1847.

Robert Thompson Coles, their 4th son, was born March 15, 1801,—married Eliza Fearn Patton Nov. 28, 1827 ( ) died Jan. 2, 1850.

Jacob Thompson Coles, their 5th. son, was born Aug. 1, 1803, and died August 18, 1807.

Mary Coles, their 2nd. daughter, was born Oct. 18, 1805,—married James M. Whittle May 29, 1834 ( ) died Sept, 5, 1835, leaving a daughter ( )

Jacob Thompson Coles, their 6th. son, was born Jan. 23, 1808,—married Ann Catharine Patton Oct. 28, 1830 ( )
[We are indebted to Rev Roberts Coles, Hamilton, Va, for furnishing,

in responce to a request, the account given above.]

#### BROOKE, CORRECTIONS (XX, 435, 436.)

222 Annie instead of Anne; 225 Prouse instead of Prosise; 191 Nalls instead of Nalle; 223 Alvilda, instead of Alivilda.

THE THORNTON BIBLE AT ORMSBY, CAROLINE COUNTY, near Guinea Station, is dated 1769, and has these entries.

Henry Fitzhugh Thornton, son of Anthony and Susannah Thornton, born July 14, 1765, married Ann R. Fitzhugh, Sept. 22, 1785.

Wm. Thornton, born Sept. 20th, 1767, died Oct. 14, 1783.

John Thornton, born March 4, 1771, married Sarah Fitzhugh, Sept. 17, 1795, she born July 22, 1779, died Feb. 25, 1810.

John Thornton married "[2nd]" Jane Laughlin, Oct. 22, 1812, died Dec. 22, 1821 ["3rd wife Miss Dade—First wife only one who had children"].

Thomas Griffin Thornton, born June 11, 1775, married Ann H[arrison] Fitzhugh, Oct. 29th, 1795,

Anthony Thornton son of Henry and Ann Thornton, born 29th July 1786, baptised by Rev. Robert Buchan, had for sureties Mr. John Henry, George and Daniel Fitzhugh, Mrs. Susannah Thornton, Mrs. Alice Fitzhugh, Miss Fanny Richards, Mrs. George Fitzhugh.

Susannah Fitzhugh Thornton, daughter of John and Sarah Thornton, born Oct. 18th 1797, baptised by Rev. Tredale, had as sureties Mr. William, George, Thomas and Henry Fitzhugh, Mrs. Mary, Miss Ann D. and Elizabeth C. Fitzhugh.

George Fitzhugh Thornton, born May 22nd 1799, baptised by Rev. John Wiley, Sureties Mr. Griffin Thornton, Mr. John Baylor, Mr. George Fitzhugh, Jr., Mrs. Lucy Burrell, Mrs. Ann H. Thornton, Mrs. Ann D. Baylor, Miss Mary Fitzhugh.

John Griffin Thornton, born Nov. 13, 1800, baptised by Rev. Thompson. Sureties—Mr. George Fitzhugh, Edward Diggs, Thomas Knox, Mordica, Edward and Henry Fitzhugh, Mrs. Elizabeth Powell, Mrs. Sarah Fitzhugh, Mrs. Elizabeth Diggs, Miss Sarah Fitzhugh, Miss Porcia Diggs.

Mrs. Tompkins the present mistress of Crmsly added the comments in quotation marks.

#### MEMBERS OF CORBIN FAMILY EDUCATED IN ENGLAND.

Francis Corbin fifth son of the Hon. Richard Corbin of Virginia, America, esq. admitted to the Inner Temple 23 January 1777.

[Francis Corbin, 1760-1820, of "Buckingham House" Middlesex Co.]

Gawin Corbin eldest son of Richard Corbin of King and Queen County, Virginia, America, esq admitted to the Middle Temple 11 February 1756; called to the Bar 23 January 1761.

[Gawin Corbin, 1738-1779, member of the Council]

Henry Corbin, son and heir of George Corbin of Hall End co Warwick esq admitted to Gray's Inn 3 May 1611
[Uncle of Henry Corbin, the emigrant]

Thomas Corbin of Westminster esq admitted to Gray's Inn 8 March 161 4-5.

Thomas Corbin second son of George Corbin of Hall End co Warwick esq admitted to Gray's Inn 4 March 161 7-8.
[Uncle of Henry Corbin, the emigrant]

Gawin Corbin matriculated as a Pensioner in the University of Cambridge, from Christ's College, 10 April 1756.

[The member of Council. above]

Richard Henry Corbin, pensioner St Johns College, Cambridge, admitted Oct 9, 1794

IR H Corbin, 1775-1779, son of Gawin Corbin of Va (above) died unmarried]

Henry Corbin, of Co. Warwick, arm. Queens College, Oxford, Matric. Nov. 3, 1609, aged 16; bar.-at-law, Grays Inn 1617 as son & heir of George of Hallend, Co. Warwick, esq.
Same as Henry, of Grays Inn, above.

#### LAFAYETTE LETTER.

Translation of a letter from Lafayette to Washington, found among the papers of Major (Lieut. Col.) Richard C. Anderson, aide to Lafayette.

"Richmond 2 May

MEM:

Had the Pennsylvanians arrived before Lord Cornwallis, I had determined to attack the enemy, and I do not doubt that we would have been conquerors—their inexplicable delay cannot be too much deplored and will exercise a great influence over the fate of the campaign. If they had arrived in time to aid me in supporting the first onset of Cornwallis I would have been satisfied; but from a reply of General Wayne, dated the 17,th and received to day, I fear that at this moment they have hardly left York town."

(Contributed by Edw L. Anderson, Cincinnati.)

#### WHITEHEAD-BOYKIN

Are there any descendants who can tell me the parents of William Whitehead widower of Southampton Co., Va., who first married Patience Boykin, dau' of William Boykin (d. 1789) Isle of Wight Co Va.—and secondly married in 1790 Mrs Richard Lamb, widow of Richard Lamb, Quartermaster in Revolution—nee Clarissa Boswell, the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Elliott) Boswell of Gloucester Va. Mr Hugh Blair Grigsby, Chancellor of William and Mary College said the ancestor of this William Whitehead, came to this country at the time of Lieut; Governor Spottswood. The family of Dr. Richard Whitehead, came to to this country I am told at the time of Wesley.

CROZIER—Mr. William A. Crozier the well-known genealogist died recently at his residence, Hasbrouck Heights, N. J. His valuable publications, especially those relating to Virginia records, are familiar to all investigators in this field. He had in the press at the time of his death a volume containing abstracts of the wills of Westmoreland County from the beginning to 1800. This work, (which was ready with the exception of part of the index) will be completed by his widow, who resides at Hasbrouck Heights, N. J.

#### DICKINSONS OF VIRGINIA.

The reunion of the Dickinson Family at Amherst, Mass., in 1883, resulted in the publication of a book on the history of the family. This book states that three sons of Charles Dickinson of London, Walter, Henry and John, came to Virginia in 1654. It traces Walter into Maryland and names him as the founder of the Talbot Dickinsons, who gained distinction in political, military and literary persuits. It states that John moved into Pennsylvania, and became the progenitor of a line in that state. And it disposes of Henry by stating that he married a Miss Jennings, settled in Virginia, and became the patriarch of the Dickinsons of the Old Dominion and the South.

I can find no foundation for this last statement, although I have been informed of several pedigrees prepared by a genealogist of great reputation, which traces a complete lineage from this Henry Dickinson.

I am working on the genealogy of the Dickinsons of Virginia with an idea of publishing the results of my investigation. If any one can give me authentic information on this subject, showing the lineage of said Henry, I shall certainly be glad to receive it. In fact, I should be glad to have all descendants of Virginia Dickinsons send me as much data as they possess regarding their ancestry, in order that I may compile as full account of the family as possible.

Wm. Elmore Dickinson,

Professor of Electrical Engineering, West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va. The International Congress of Historical Studies will be held in London April 3-9, 1913.

#### UTLEY.

"Will desired of John Utley of Goochland County, who was granted land in Henrico—Goochland of 900 acres in 1725 called Tuckahoe, and sold the same in 1731 to Anthony Hoggatt. Witnesses Son John Utley, Thomas Cook son. What connection was he to John Utlye, John Utle the counciller of Hogg Island, York Co., 1620, and Ensign Joseph Utle of James Island 1625."

Mrs. Lipscomb Nowell, 1628 Franklin Street, Beaumont, Texas.

(To be Continued.)

#### Some Notes from County Records.

Will of Nathaniel Knight, Chirurgeon, dated Feb. 18, 1677-8, proved March 5, 1677-8, no children, legacy to father Samuel Knight living at Stroodswater, Gloucestershire (Eng.)—Surry Records.

Deposition of Thomas Portman, March 1677, about matters occurring twenty-eight years before—refers to "Captain Barrett father of Mr. James Barrett now living in Virginia"—Surry Records.

Deed Jan. 28, 1679, from Col. John Dodman of Mulberry Island stating that some years past he gave his daughter Susanna in marriage to Robert Marcey of Potomac, and gave them a tract of land on Potomac, and they died without issue, and he now gives the land to his daughter Margaret in marriage with William Appleyard, of Mulberry Island—Isle of Wight Records.

Will of George Hardy, dated March 16, 1654. "I give one thousand pounds of Tobo. towards the building of the Church in this parish in case it be built with brick."—Isle of Wight Records. [What Isle of Wight Church was this?]

Edward Yalden of Isle of Wight mentioned in 1669 or 1670 as Son of Anthony Yalden, of Winchester, England.—Isle of Wight Records.

## GENEALOGY.

# THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ROLFE WITH NOTICES OF SOME CONNECTED FAMILIES. (CONTINUED.)

[Since this account was prepared the compiler has been informed that Mr. Wilson Miles Cary of Baltimore, the distinguished genealogist, who spent sone time in England, thinks that he has discovered that John Rolfe, of Virginia, was not a son of John and Dorothea Rolfe, but belonged to another branch of the same family. The proof is not yet positive, but Mr. Cary is still having the matter investigated and has promised to give this Magazine the result of his researches]

### JOHN ROLFE.

John Rolfe the son of John and Dorothea Rolfe married in England and sailed for Virginia in May 1609. The ship in which he came was wrecked on the Bermudas and here a daughter was born, who was named Bermuda and christened Feb. 11, 1609–10. They reached Virginia in May 1610 and Rolfe's wife and child had either died at the Bermudas or only lived a short time after reaching Virginia.

He became a prominent member of the Colony and is said to have been the first person to suggest the cultivation of tobacco. Early in April 1614 his celebrated marriage with Pocahontas took place. Though evidently greatly attached to her, he had wrestling in spirit (he had much of the Puritanism so prevalent in the eastern counties of England) before he could make up his mind to marry one of heathen birth.

He wrote to Governor Dale: "Nor am I out of hope but one day to see my countrie, nor so void of friends, nor mean of birth, but there to obtain a match to my great content"; but love was stronger than his fears. The curious and interesting letter referred to is most accessible in Meade's "Old Churches & Families of Virginia", I. 126-129.

In 1616 Rolfe and Pocahontas went to England and her reception there and the interest she excited are well known.

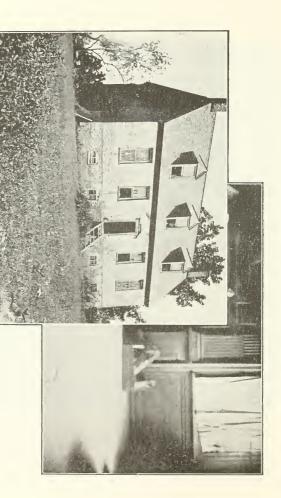
They were about to set sail for Virginia, on their return, when Pocahontas died at Gravesend and was buried in the Church there March 21, 1616-17. Some confusion has been caused by John Rolfe's



POCAHONTAS

From a photograph of the original portrait

Negative, property of Cook, Photographer, Richmond



OLD WARREN HOUSE AT SMITH'S FORT-EXTERIOR AND INTERIOR VIEWS

name appearing on the register as "Thomas Wrolfe;" but this is no doubt to be accounted for by the fact that he was a stranger only at Gravesend to embark, and that the clerk or rector made a mistake in the name. The Virginia Society of Colonial Dames will at an early date erect a memorial to Pocahontas in Gravesend Church.

He tried to bring his infant son Thomas with him to Virginia; but when the ship touched at Plymouth it was obvious that the child could not stand the voyage, and he was left there with Sir Lewis Stukeley. until he could be transferred to the care of his uncle Henry Rolfe of London

On his return to Virginia Rolfe wrote a letter to Sir Edwin Sandys dated Jamestown, June 8, 1617 in which he speaks of his grief at the death of Pocahontas and explains why he had to leave his son. This letter was printed in this Magazine X 134-139.

In the year 1617 Rolfe was appointed Recorder and Secretary General of the Colony, and in 1619 was a member of the Council. As a member of this body he sat in the first American legislature, the Virginia Assembly of 1619, and is the only member of that Assembly who is known to have descendants living at the present day. He married in or before 1620 Jane, daughter of Captain William Pierce (also of the Virginia Council) and had a daughter Elizabeth born 1620. John Rolfe died in 1622 and it is probable that he was killed in the great Indian Massacre of that year. In addition to the letters referred to Rolfe was the author of a "relation" of events in Virginia. Smith, Hamor and all of the early writers speak of him as an honest and worthy gentleman.

His will has been published (in abstract) in Waters' "Gleanings"

and is as follows:

John Rolfe, of James City in Virginia, Esq., dated 10 March 1621, proved May 21, 1630 [in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury] by William Pyers [Piercel, Father-in-law William Pyers, gentleman, to have charge of the two small children of very tender age. A parcel of land in the Country of Tappahannah between two creeks over against James City in the Country or Continent of Virginia, to son Thomas Rolfe and his heirs, failing his issue to my daughter Elizabeth; [The land here bequeathed was no doubt the "Smiths Fort" tractl, next to my right heirs. Land on Mulberry Island Virginia, to my wife Jane, during her natural life then to daughter Elizabeth. To my servant Robert Davies twent pounds. Witnesses: Temperance Yeardley, Richard Buck, John Cartwright, Robert Davys and John Milwarde.

#### THOMAS ROLFE.

Thomas Rolfe, the son of John Rolfe and Pocahontas was born in Virginia in 1615 and was taken to England by his parents. When his mother died and his father returned to Virginia, im March 1616-17 he was left at Plymouth under the care of Sir Lewis Stukeley, who became

so notorious and generally detested for his treachery to Sir Walter Raleigh. Thomas Rolfe was afterwards removed to the care of his uncle Henry Rolfe, of London, who was a member of the Virginia Company. The boy remained with him for a number of years. On August 23rd 1618 the Virginia Company wrote to Governor Argall in Virginia. "We cannot imagine why you should give us warning that Opechankano and the natives have given the country to Mr. Rolfe's child and that they reseve it from all others until he comes of years." It would appear from this that the Indians were supposed to have intended that Thomas Rolfe should succeed to the chieftanship of the Powhatans.

In October 1622 Mr. Henry Rolfe petitioned the Virginia Company requesting that he be paid out of the estate of his brother John Rolfe for having brought up the son of his brother and Pocahontas. In a grant of land in 1635 to Captain William Pierce the name of Thomas Rolfe appears among the head rights. This probably indicates the time that he came to Virginia. He was then about twenty years old.

"He afterwards," says Stith, "became a person of fortune and distinction in the Colony." In 1641 he petitioned the Governor for permission to visit his aunt "Cleopatre and his Kinsman Opecancanough." In 1646 as "Lieutenant Thomas Rolfe" he was granted Fort Chickahominy and 600 acres adjoining on condition of keeping a guard there. Between that date and 1663 he patented a number of other tracts of land. There is recorded in Surry County, in 1673, a deed dated June 20, 1654, from Thomas Rolfe to William Corker, conveying 120 acres in Surry, lying between "Smiths fort old field" and "the Devils' Woodyard," which was the property of Thomas Rolfe "by gift from the Indian King." It also appears from various depositions recorded in Surry that he at one time owned the plantation called "Smiths Fort," 1200 acres, at the mouth of Grav's Creek which he sold to Thomas Warren. One of the deponents states that he was present in 1654 with Mr. Thomas Rolfe in Mr. Warren's "fifty foot brick house" on "Smiths Fort" plantation soon after it was completed.

Warren's "Fifty foot brick house" is still standing, the oldest brick dwelling in Virginia to which a date can be assigned. The farm still called "Smiths Fort" now belongs to a prosperous negro farmer. In addition to the old house there is much of interest in the neighborhood. On John Smith's map of Virginia may be seen at the mouth of Gray's Creek opposite Jamestown, the inscription "The New Fort". Smith states that on 1608 or 1609 he built a fort as a place of refuge in case of being compelled to retreat from Jamestown "on a convenient river upon a high commanding eminence." It has been suggested foolishly, that this fort was the "Old Stone House" on Ware Creek in the upper part of James City County; but any retreat to this place would have been through dense forests which afforded ample cover for the Indians. It seems there can be no doubt that the fort Smith refers to was the "New Fort" on Gray's Creek, and that this was on the "Smith's Fort" tract. About



REMAINS OF EARTHWORKS AT SMITH'S FORT



VIEW FROM THE BLUFF AT SMITH'S FORT

a half mile from the brick house referred to is a high bluff, about the middle of a long bend in Gray's Creek. On the opposite side are wide marshes, and ravines at the sides of the bluff make it something of a promontory. Across the rear of the bluff traces of trenches can be distinctly seen, though the covering of leaves makes them, in the photograph, less distinct than they really are. There can be little doubt that we have here the remains of Smiths "New Fort."

Thomas Rolfe's wife is said (though there is no proof of the correctness of the statement) to have been a Miss Poythress, and he had an only child, Jane, who married in 1675 Col. Robert Bolling and died in 1676. Among the James City records (now destroyed) was the following deed, communicated to the "Southern Literary Messenger" by the once well-known Virginia antiquary, Richard Randolph: "This Indenture made 1st October 1698 between John Bolling of the County of Henrico and parish of Varina, Gent, son and heir of Jane late wife of Robert Bolling, of Charles City County, Gent, which Jane was the only child of Thomas Rolfe, dee'd, conveying to William Brown, of the parish of Wilmington, in the County of James City, one thousand acres of land commonly called the Fort on Chickahonimy River, as per patent granted to Thomas Rolfe (this was Fort Chickahoniny granted him in 1646).

Thomas Rolfe probably died in James City County, so the records in regard to his will death &c. have been destroyed along with all the records of that County.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

# THE TURNER FAMILY OF KING GEORGE COUNTY &c. (CONTINUED.)

7. Henry Smith <sup>4</sup>Turner (Thomas <sup>8</sup>), born 1770, died July 18, 1834, was first of Westmoreland County and afterwards of "Wheatland", Jefferson County; was a Justice of Westmoreland 1795, and member of the House of Delegates for that County in 1799 and 1800. He married first Lucy Hopkins (who had no issue) and, secondly, in 1796, Catherine, daughter of Col. Thomas Blackburn, of "Ripon Lodge" Prince William Co.

Issue:11. Thomas B<sup>5</sup>. (of whom later); 12. Bushrod W<sup>5</sup>:, appointed midshipman U. S. N. 1824, and was lost at sea Sept. 30, 1828; 13. Col. George W<sup>5</sup>., born 1810, graduated at West Point, served as Second lieutenant U. S. A., was in the Florida War and afterwards resigned. He was was murdered by John Brown's party at Harper's Ferry, October 17, 1859. Never married; 14. William Fauntleroy<sup>5</sup> (of whom later); 15. Mary, married—Allibone, of Philadelphia; 16. Jane, married Dr. Byrd; 17. Christine married Dr. Cordell; 18. Catherine, married Dr. Wright of Chicago.

8. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Turner, of "Kinloch", Fauquier Co., born April 3rd 1772, died Jan. 30, 1839, Justice of King George Co. 1798 and member of the House of Delegates from that County 1798 and 1799, removed to Fauquier; married at "Shirley", October 2nd 1798, Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Col. Robert Randolph of "Eastern View" Fauquier County. (She was born Oct. 2nd 1782, and died May 1866.)

Issue: 19. Susan Baynton, born at "Eastern View," Nov. 24, 1799, married John Hill Carter, of "Falkland", (and had a daughter Jane who married Robert Beverley); 20. Henry Smith, born Nov. 6. 1800, died in infancy; 21. Elizabeth Anne, born Nov. 27. 1801, died in infancy; 22. Charles Cocke<sup>5</sup>, born at 'Oakenbrow,' April 11. 1803, appointed midshipman U. S. N. 1820, Lieutenant Commander 1851; married Margaret Patterson, of Baltimore; died March 4, 1861; 23. Dr. Robert Randolph<sup>5</sup>, born at "Oakenbrow," Nov. 26. 1804, married, 1841, Eleanour, daughter of William Taylor, of King William Co. (and had Eliza<sup>6</sup>, who married R. B. Puller, and Mary Carter 6); 24. Shirley Carter 5, (of whom later) 25. Thomas<sup>5</sup> (of whom later): 26. William Fitzhugh (of whom later): 27. Henry Smith (of whom later); 28. Martha (or Marietta) Fauntleroy, born at "Cloverland", Nov. 4, 1812, married George Cuthbert Powell, of Middleburg (and had issue: Randolph married Anna Hunt; Ida, married Henry Dulaney; Kate married George Carter of "Oatlands," and Virginia married Charles Minnegerode, Jr., of Alexandria, Va.) 29. La vinia Beverley born at "Cloverlands," March 5, 1814; married Dr. John Fauntlerov: 30. Edward Carter<sup>5</sup> (of whom later): 31. Caroline Virginia. born at "Kinloch", March 22. 1818, died unmarried; 32. Elizabeth Randolph, born at "Kinloch," May 19, 1819, married Nathaniel Loughborough.

(To be Continued.)

### THE BEVERLEY FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

(See XX, 437)

32. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> BEVERLEY (Robert<sup>4</sup>) entered Trinity College, Cambridge University, April 4, 1781, at the age of 18. He did not return to Virginia; but made his home at Beverley, in Yorkshire. He served for thirty years as a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the East Riding of Yorkshire and in 1832 was appointed vice-lieutenant.

He married Mary, daughter and co-heiress (with her sister Anna Margaretta, wife of Lord Grantley) of Jonathan Midgeley, of Beverley, and with her acquired a large fortune. Issue: 46. Robert McKenzie, a magistrate and deputy lieutenant for the East Riding died in 1868

without issue; 47. Maria (great niece and sole heir of Anne, Dowager Lady Denison widow of Sir Thomas Denison, judge of the King's Bench) married in 1814, Edmund Beckett, M. P., son of Sir John Beckett, Bart, 48. Anna Margaretta.

The papers printed below were sent to the Historical Society by Mr. Fowler with the letters published in the last number.

Extract from a fragment of Mr. R. M. Beverley's diary dated June 1837.

Amongst the papers which have passed through my hands this day I find many relating to the will of my paternal grandfather which seems to have been the cause of much litigation & strife amongst his numerous sons & daughters—he died where he had lived at his vast estate of Blandfield in the county of Essex in the state of Virginia, North America; & it is painful to see how much of his property was in slaves

[Quotes a clause in Robt Beverley's will, already printed]

Many other parts of his will mention his slaves, he says he has already given his son Robert Beverley (his 2nd son) sixty negroes—he gives 28 negroes to each of his daughters—

My grandfather left my father £6000 & nothing more, though to raise this sum slaves were to be sold together with an estate—His second son probably inherited estates of a value not less than £100,000: he still lives at the family mansion at Blandfield—he has one son— My grandfather was born at Blandfield, but was sent to be educated at Beverley Grammar School & Cambridge—

My great-grandfather was much in England, & was educated at Beverley, but I think born in Virginia, but of this I am not certain [He was born in Val

My great great grandfather Robert Beverley sold his Yorkshire estates & was the first of the family to go to Virginia [Incorrect he was the 2nd generation]. He is the author of that 'History of Virginia' that de Tocqueville quotes—

My grandfather died in 1800—Washington was a cousin of my grandfather—The Washingtons came from South Cave in Yorkshire—

In pursuance of the directions of my grandfather's will I find the following copy of an advertisement inserted in the provincial newspapers—  $\,$ 

'Pursuant to the last will & testament of the late Robert Beverley 'of Blandfield, will be sold for ready money at the Bowling green 'on Tuesday the 13th January 1801 being Caroline Court, if fair;

'if not the next fair day, Fifty Negroes consisting of very likely 'middleaged, young men, boys, young women & children.

Carter Beverley Only Acting Executor'

Culpepper County 8th Aug. 1800.

Extract from a fragment of a letter written to Mr. R. M. Beverley from Mr. Francis P. Corbin from Paris during the Civil War in America—of those of your name I have heard but little lately as they are for the most part in the far South, but I make no doubt all are under arms that can bear them. Our Cousin William of Blandfield must be near if not turned of 70, & although unable to help "manibus pedibusque" in the din of battle he supplies the sinews of war in another sense—

His former banker is now here & tells me he "enjoys good health & a very ample estate for any country—" He has never married & it is supposed that he will leave his property to the son of his brother Bradshaw who lived & died near Winchester in Virginia where he too had a good estate & charming residence which the enemy have not spared—

Mr. William Beverley's estate partly inherited & partly increased by his own savings & investments was estimated before the war began at some £250000 to £300000 sterling or about a million & a half of dollars. I give you all these family details as thinking they may be of interest to you—

(To be Continued.)

# THE POINDEXTER FAMILY. (CONTINUED.)

THE WILL OF THOMAS POINDEXTER.

[The testator was a son of John Poindexter of Louisa Co. He died in Franklin Co, Ky where his will was proved; but a copy was recorded in Louisa Co. See this Magazine XX, 110, 220, 441]

In the name of God amen. I bequeth my soul into the hands of God and my body to the dust from whence it came: being in perfect sense and memory. I now make this my last will and testament of what it hath pleased God to give me, in manner as followeth towit. Ist. my desire is that all my just debts should be paid. 2nd. I give and bequeth unto my son James two negroes by the names of Phillis and Martin, one gun to him and his heirs forever. 3rd. I give and bequeth unto my son Robert two negroes by the name of Tom and Ann, one feather bed and furniture, to him and his heirs forever.

4th. I give and bequeth unto my son Richard one negro wench by the name of Nan and her increase to him and his heirs forever.

5th. I give and bequeth unto my son George two negroes by the names of Sally and Milly and their increase to him and his heirs forever.

6th. I give and bequeth unto my daughter Elizabeth Jones Commack one negro women named Mary, her increase, one cow and feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs forever.

7th. I give and bequeth unto my daughter Lucy, three negroes by the names of Hannah, James and Jude and their increase; one cow and calf, one feather bed and furniture to her and her heirs forever.

8th. My desire is that the negroes I sold for my life, should be collected and equally divided amoung my children, Viz.—my sons Gabriel, Thomas, Robert, James, Richard, George and my daughter Molly Cosbys heirs-Viz-Stith Cosby, Nicholas, Frances, Betsy and Garland: my daughters, Elizabeth Jones Cammack and Lucy, them and their increase to them and their heirs forever.

9th. I give unto Garland Cosby's daughter Betsy, one negro by name Milly and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

10th. I give and bequeth unto Garland Cosby's sons —Viz—Stith Cosby, Nicholas, Francis and Garland, one negro woman by name Dinah and her increase to them and theirs forever.

11th. I give and bequeth all my lands to be equally divided among all my children, Viz.-my sons John, Gabriel, Thomas, Robert, James, Richard, George and my daughter Molly Cosby's heirs. Viz. Stith Cosby, Nicholas, Francis and Garland; my daughters, Elizabeth J-Cammack and Lucy, to them and their heirs forever.

12th. I give and bequeth unto my son Gabriel, one horse and plantation tools and one large looking glass, to him and his heirs forever.

I do appoint my sons Thomas Poindexter and James Poindexter and Garland Cosby, executors to this my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this fifteenth day of July one thousand seven hundred and ninety six.

Signed sealed and

delivered in the presence

of Josh Adams John Perry

Robert Perry

Annexed to the above will my desire is, that all the residue of my estate both real and personal, that has not been heretofore mentioned should be sold and all my debts paid and the balance of the money to be applied to the use of purchasing a house for my daughter Lucy and her heirs forever: also my desire is the old negro wench Jude should be set at liberty the remainder of her days.

Thomas Poindexter.

Franklin County—At a court held for the county aforesaid on Tuesday the twelfth day of December 1796 the last will and testament of Thomas Poindexter deceased was produced in Court and proved by the oaths of Joseph Adams, John Perry, Robert Perry, subscribing witnesses thereto, which was ordered to be recorded.

Test. Daniel Weisiger C. F. C.

At a court held for the said County on Tuesday the 18th. day of Jan. 1797 the last will and testament of Thomas Poindexter deed. was this day exibited in open Court and being heretofore proved and ordered to be recorded except as to the Codicil thereto annexed, there being no subscribing witnesses to the same: thereupon Christopher Cammack and Robert Perry came into Court, and being sowrn, declared that they were acquainted with the handwriting of the said deceased and that they believed that the signature to the said Codicil was written with the hand of of the said Thomas Poindexter, therefore it is ordered by the Court that the same be recorded.

James Poindexter one of the executors named in said will, came into Court and having made oath thereto, as the law directs, on his motion certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, on his giving security: he together with Christopher Cammack and Robert Perry his securities, entered into and acknolwedged their bond with security of two thousand pounds with condition agreeable to law.

Daniel Weiseger C. F. C. A copy Daniel Weiseger C. F. C.

Kentucky, Franklin County, to wit:

FAMILY BIBLE RECORD OF THOMAS POINDEXTER.

(Son of Thomas Poindexter, whose will precedes this.)

Thomas Poindexter Sr., was born May 25th, 1760. Sally Ragland (Poindexter) his wife was born June 6th, 1769. They were married March 28th, 1790.

Colin Johnson was born Dec. 7th, 1786.

Mary his wife (who was M. Poindexter) was born Feb. 11th, 1793. They were married Jany. 15th, 1818.

Wm. S. Winston was born Oct. 12th, 1796.

Anna L. his wife (who was Anna L. Poindexter) was born July 5th, 1803. They were married January 9th, 1822.

Children of Thos. Poindexter, Sr., to-wit:-

Lucy Jones Poindexter was born July 21st, 1791.
Polly Poindexter (Johnson) was born Feb. 11th, 1793.
Patsy Poindexter (Lily) was born Oct. 25th, 1794.
Wm. Ragland Poindexter was born Mch. 9th, 1796.
Thomas Poindexter, Jr. was born April 19th, 1798.
Sally Ragland Poindexter (Perkins) was born Dec. 27th, 1799.
James L. Poindexter was born July 1st, 1801.
Ann Lipscomb Poindexter (Winston) was born July 5th, 1803.
George Poindexter was born Mch. 8th, 1805.
Louisa Poindexter was born Feb. 13th, 1807.
Saml. Ragland Poindexter was born Sep. 13th, 1808.
John Jones Poindexter was born Aug. 19th, 1816.
Henry Poindexter was born Aug. 1st, 1812.
Edward Poindexter was born July 7th, 1814.

#### DEATHS.

Mary Johnson wife of Colin Johnson died Nov. 22nd, 1820. Doct. Wm. R. Poindexter died at Woodville Mississippi, July 20th, 1822.

Lucy J. Poindexter died Nov. 30th, 1827.
Saml. Ragland Poindexter died Mch. 23rd, 1835.
Ann L. Winston, wife W. S. Winston died Nov. 22nd, 1836.
Sally R. Perkins, wife Nathl. Perkins died April 29th, 1837.
George Poindexter died May 13th, 1837.
John Jones Poindexter died June 12th, 1837.
Louisa Poindexter died Aug. 29th, 1840.
Henry Poindexter died at Vicksburg, Jany. 4th, 1843.
Thomas Poindexter, Sr. died Apl. 10th, 1843.
Mrs Sally Ragland Poindexter died Feb. 10th, 1857.
Thomas Poindexter Jr. died Feby. 7th, 1851.
Edward Poindexter died Apl. 15th, 1851.
James L. Poindexter died June 29th, 1853.
Patsy Poindexter (Lily) died April 3rd, 1875.

T

- 1. Charles Poindexter son of Dr. James W. Poindexter a druggist in Charlottesville.
- 2. Thomas Poindexter married a Miss Eliza Burton of Bedford. He died in 1850. Three of his children were living at his old home "Waverly" near Bellevue P. O. Bedford. Mrs. Sally West who had children, Mrs. Maggie Moore and her children, and Jenny B. Poindexter unmarried.
- Edward stood very high in Louisa for sense and character and management.

4. Many of the Johnsons, Winstons, Perkins, Lillys are yet living in Louisa and adjoining counties.

The family line was as follows:

- 1. John Poindexter, his son, the first Justice of the Peace.
- 2. Thomas Poindexter (Son of John).
- 3. Thomas Poindexter, brother of John, James, Robert, Richard and Gabriel, George and son of Thomas.
  - 4. James L. Poindexter his son.

(To be Continued.)

#### EPPES WILLS.

### WILL OF RICHARD EPPES.

I, Richard Eppes, of City Point, in Prince George County, knowing the certainty of death & the uncertainty of the time when, do therefore make this my last will and testament in the manner and form as followeth, vizt:—

Imprimus—I give unto my son Richard Epes, my plantation and track of land whereon I now dwell called City Point, (except five acres) after my wife's decease, I also give unto my said son four negroes, two of them to be midling good working hands in the judgment of my executors, the other two young ones, one feather bed and furniture, six head of cattle young & old, one midling good horse, bridle & saddle, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give unto my son Archibald Eppes, one half of my plantation and tract of land in Charles City called the Island, after my wife's decease; I also give unto my said son, four negroes, two of them to be midling good workers, the other two young ones, one feather bed and furniture, six head of cattle, young and old, one midling good horse, saddle and bridle, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give unto my son Thomas Eppes, one half of my plantation and tract of land in Charles City called the Island, after my wife's decease; I give also unto my said son, four negroes, two of them to be midling good workers, the other two young ones, one feather bed and furniture, six head of cattle young and old, one midling good horse, saddle & bridle, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give unto my son Robertson Eppes, my plantation and tract of land in Prince George County called Rise lands, after my wife's decease; I also give unto my said son two lots of land, at City Point of one acre each adjoining the river, near about where Hamlin Allen now lives, also four negroes, two of them to be middling good workers, the other two young ones, one feather bed and furniture, one middling good horse, saddle and bridle, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give unto my daughter Elizabeth Eppes, one lot of land at City Point, of one acre, adjoining the river, to be laid off at the discretion of my executors, adjoining the lots devised to my son Robertson whenever she arrives to lawful age, or is married, also four negroes, two to be workers and two young ones, one feather bed & furniture, and four head of cattle.

Item—I give unto my daughter Christian Eppes when she arrives at age or is married, one lot of land at City Point, of one acre adjoining the river, to be laid off with the lot before mentioned at the discretion of my executors, near where Hamlin Allen now resides, also four negroes, two of them to be workers and the other two young ones, one feather bed and furniture, and four head of cattle.

Item—I give unto my daughter Polly Eppes, when she arrives at age or is married, one lot of land at City Point adjoining the river and the lot above devised to contain one acre, and be laid off at the discretion of my executors, also four negroes, two of them to be workers, and the other two young ones, one feather bed and furniture, and four head of cattle.

Item—I lend unto my dear and loving wife Christian Eppes, the use of all my lands, during her natural life, and I give her the residue of my estate, both within doors & without (excepting what I have already given away) for her own comfortable support and the maintenance of my children, and respecting this residuary part of my estate, I grant my dear wife full privilege to dispose of it at her death. in any manner she please among my children.

Item—It is my desire that in lotting off the negroes for my children as they arrive to age, that particular care may be taken to satisfy the poor creatures, by keeping families together as much as the circumstances of things will admit, and that the ancient and infirm negroes in my family shall be comfortably supported in their old age.

Item—I desire that estate may not be appraised.

Lastly—I appoint my dear wife executrix, and my son Richard and my brother-in-law William Robertson, executors to my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affirmed my seal this twenty seventh day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and eighty eight.

[Sealed and delivered in presence of Archibald Robertson.] Richd Eppes. [SEAL]

(TO BE CONCLUDED.)

# BOOK REVIEWS.

A HISTORY OF ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, VIRGINIA. BY JOHN W. WAYLAND, Ph. D., Professor of History State Normal School, Harrisonburg-Va., Member Virginia Historical Society, American Historical Association, Pennsylvania German Society &c.; Author of "Political Opinions of Thomas Jefferson", "The German Element of the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia &c." Ruebush-Elkins Company, Dayton, Virginia, 1912, pp. 467, with 94 illustrations and maps. and full index.

Rockingham is one of Virginia's largest and richest counties and has been very fortunate in having so able and scholarly an historian as Dr. Wayland. In every phase of the history, civil, military, religious, and economic, the work of the trained student is evident.

While giving in a very interesting way all of the things usually found in county histories, the author has studied and presents many important subjects which the average writer of such works overlooks, or does nor understand the importance of.

The appendix contains much matter of interest including a good bibliography.

If our reviewing space were not crowded it would be a pleasure to enter more fully into the character and merits of this admirable work.

RICHMOND HER PAST AND PRESENT. By W. Asbury Christian, D. D. Illustrated. Manufactured by L. H. Jenkins, Richmond, Va., 1912. pp. 618 with index.

It is very surprising that Richmond should so long have been without a historian. Mordecai and Little, writing many years ago, did but little to supply the want, and Dr. Christian's work can hardly be called a history. It is however a very useful chronicle. The author has been an indefatigable student of newspaper files, and has given, in compact form, most of the great and small events in the history of the City down to the present time.

As a chronicle of events, especially since the Revolution, "Richmond, Her Past and Present" has much value. As a real history there is much lacking.

The author, indeed, shows in many places an unfamiliarity with history outside of the newspapers. On p. 3 he seems to think that Henricopolis was at the site of Richmond. Certainly there never was a new Henrico at Tuckahoe.

St. Johns Church (p. 8) was not called St. Johns when it was built, but was given that name about 1829. An account is given of Arnnold's occupation of Richmond; but not of that by Cornwallis later in the same year. The plan for Gabriel's Insurrection (pp. 52-53) had been arranged much more carefully than would be thought from the account given here.

On page 198 it is stated in regard to William and Mary College that "the Assembly after the burning of the town of Henrico, ordered it to be built in Williamsburg." Henrico was burnt in 1622 and William and Mary was not chartered until 1692-3. The two College plans had nothing to do with each other.

A series of views of Richmond at various dates is reproduced and adds to the value of what, as has been stated, is a very useful book.

Dr. William Leroy Broun, compiled by Thomas L. Broun, assisted by Bessie Lee Broun and Sally T. Ordway, New York. The Neale Publishing Company 1912, pp. 247, with portraits.

Dr. Broun did admirable work as an officer of the ordnance department of the Confederacy; but his great lifework was what he did for education in the South after the war; especially as President of the Alabama Agricultural and Mechanical College. The story of his life was worth preserving, and it has been well told by the authors of this book.

A large part of the Volume consists of letters to and from Dr. Broun, articles on his life and work other than the authors, and addresses by Dr. Broun himself.

THE LAND WHERE WE WERE DREAMING and other Poems of Daniel Bedinger Lucas. Edited by Charles W. Kent, Ph. D., and Virginia Lucas with a critical introduction by Charles W. Kent, Ph. D. University Edition, Richard G. Badger. The Gorham Press Boston [1913], pp. 252 with portrait.

As our review department has to be confined to historical subjects, we can only note the receipt of this collection of Judge Lucas' poems.

CAPTAIN ROGER JONES OF LONDON AND VIRGINIA—SOME OF HIS ANTE-CEDENTS AND DESCENDANTS. With appreciative notices of the Families of Bathurst, Belfield, Browning, Carter, Catesby, Cocke, Graham, Fauntleroy, Hickman, Hoskins, Latane—Lewis, Meriwether, Skelton, Walker, Waring and others. By Judge L. H. Jones [Louisville, Ky.], Albany, New York. J. Munsell's Sons 1891, pp. 442 with 30 portraits, and 75 fac-similes of manuscripts, copies of Armorial Seals, views &c. For sale by the author.

Judge Jones' history if this noted family, which has given so many distinguished sons to the civil and military service of the Country, has long been well and favorably known. He is the fortunate possessor of a very large and valuable collection of family papers covering the period from the emigrant to the present time. Many of these papers contained signatures, armorial seals and other matters of interest outside as well as within the family connection, and many have desired to have access to them. In addition to genealogical information they contain much relating to social history, education and economic conditions in the colonial period.

The author has now made many of these documents accessible in a new edition. This edition was prepared by using the sheets of the first edition, making large additions which are the result of investigations since that was published and inserting a very large number of good photographic fac-similes.

The book is of great interest and should be in all collections of American genealogy.

GENEALOGY OF THE BASKERVILLE FAMILY AND SOME ALLIED FAMILIES IN-CLUDING THE ENGLISH DESCENT FROM 1266 A. D. By Patrick Hamilton Baskerville, Richmond, Va. W. Ellis Jones' Sons Inc. 1912 pp. 214 with four illustrations and index.

This handsome and carefully prepared book was compiled by Mr. Baskerville for distribution among the members of his family. It treats of the Baskervilles, descended from John Baskerville of York County, Va., a younger son of Thomas Baskerville of Old Withington, Cheshire, the Hamiltons, Turners (of N. C.), Watkins', Douglas, Dickenson, Bolling, Barber, Norvell, Minge, Harrison, Eaton, Coleman, Embry, Gordon, Murray, Kennon, Worsham, Rolfe and others.

Of course most of these families are treated of only in their relation to the main subject of the book. There is a large number of family charts, and the whole work is very well done.

The Glengarry McDonalds of Virginia By Mrs. Flora McDonald Williams. With an Introductory sketch of the early History of the Glengarry clan, Louisville. Geo. G. Felter Company 1911. pp. 340 with numerous portraits &c.

Angus McDonald, believed with good reason to have been of the Glengarry family, was out in the "45", came to Virginia in 1746, settled finally in Frederick Co., named his new home "Glengarry" and did good

service as a commander against the Indians. His descendants have been men of prominence, and as became their descent, have, been active in all of our wars. Mrs. Williams has written an admirable family history which is greatly helped by the number of letters, diaries &c. of the Civil War period to which she has access. Every McDonald above the age of childhood was in the Confederate Army.

The McCues of the Old Dominion. Supplemented by Brief Charts of the Steele, Arbuckle, and Cunningham Families. Compiled by John N. McCue member of the Virginia Historical Society June 1912. Mo. Printing & Pub. Co. Mexico, Mo. pp. 272 with 57 portraits and other illustrations.

Another of our well known Scotch-Irish families is here treated of in a very thorough and comprehensive way Mr. McCue has evidently spared no pains to make his book as complete and accurate as possible.

Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania. By Charles H. Browning, Philadelphia, W. J. Campbell, 1912, pp. 631, with 17 maps and illustrations, and index.

Beginning in the year 1682 a considerable emigration of Quakers from Wales to Pennsylvania took place.

This book exploits the chronicles and economic history of these Welsh Friends (and, incidentally, of the Welsh Baptists, and other Welsh American colonists, who removed in Colonial times to Penn's province), and their families, ancestors and descendants; records of their land companies, and of their plantations in the "Welsh Tract;" sketches of their Meetings, monthly and preparative, and of their meeting houses (especially that of the Merion Prepararory Meeting); documentary accounts of the adminstration of civil affairs in the "Welsh Barony;" the annals of the Welsh townships, Merion, Haverford, Radnor, etc., the substantiated story of the struggles between the Welsh Friends and William Penn, and his representatives; memoirs of many early Welsh Friends, etc., and it is such subjects that indicate the general scope of this work.

DISCOURSE ON THE LIVES AND CHARACTERS OF THE EARLY PRESIDENTS AND TRUSTEES OF HAMPDEN-SIDNEY COLLEGE. Delivered at the Centenary of the Founding of the College, on the 14th day of June, 1876. By Hugh Blair Grisby, LL. D. President of the Virginia Historical Society and Chancellor of the College of William and Mary, Richmond. The Hermitage Press, 1913, pp. X, 46, with several portraits.

The mingling of careful thistorical study with a great amount of information derived from individuals and never before in print, which gave such interest and value to Mr. Grisby's addresses on the Conven-

tions of 1776, 1788 and 1829, characterizes that which is now printed for the first time. Mr. A. J. Morrison has again done good service to Hampden-Sidney and to Virginia in publishing this address. It is prefaced by a life of Hugh Blair Grigsby, and contains portraits of various presidents of the College.

JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES OF Virginia 1702–1705, 1705–1706, 1710–1712. Edited by H. R. McIlwaine. [Va. State Library] Richmond, Virginia, MCMXII, pp. XLIIII, 369, with index.

This splendidly printed series of Journals goes steadily on. They have become so familiar to historical students that all that need be said is that the high standard of the preceding volumes has been maintained in this. The prefaces are, as usual, valuable contributions to the history of the period covered by the Journals.

# THE

# VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

# HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Vol. XXI.

JULY, 1913.

No. 3

## THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT

VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society

Commissions and Instructions to the Earl of Orkney for the Government of Virginia

(Continued)

52. Provided always that no Person be discharged out of Prison who stands Committed for Debt for any decree of Chancery or any Legal proceedings of any Court of Record.

53. And for the preventing any Executions that may be made upon Prisoners, You are to declare Our Pleasure that no Baron or Judge shall receive for himself or Clerks for granting a Writ of Habeas Corpus more than Two Shillings and Six Pence and the like Sum for taking a Recognizance and that the Provost Marshall shall not receive more than five Shillings for every

Commitment, One Shilling & three Pence for the Bond the Prisoner is to Sign, One Shilling & three Pence for every Copy of a Mittimus & one Shilling & three Pence for every Mile he bringeth Back the Prisoner.

- 54. And further you are to Cause this our Royal Pleasure hereby Signify'd to you to be made Publick & Register'd in the Council Books of our said Colony.
- 55. And Whereas Commissions have been granted unto Several Persons in our Respective Plantations in America for the trying of Pirates in those Parts pursuant to the Act for the more Effectual Suppression of Piracy and by a Commission sent to our Colony of Virginia You as our Lieutenant and Governor General of our said Colony are impower'd together with others therein mention'd to proceed accordingly in Reference to Our said Colony. Our Will and Pleasure is that in all Matters relating to Pirates You govern yourselves according to the intent of the Act and Commission aforemention'd. But as whereas Accessories in Cases of Piracy beyond the Seas are by the said Act left to be try'd in this Kingdom according to the Statute of the twenty Eighth of King Henry the Eighth we do hereby further direct and require you to send all such Accessories in Case of Piracy in Our foresaid Colony into this Kingdom with the Proper Evidences that you may have against them in Order to their being Try'd here.

IT IS OUR FURTHER PLEASURE that no Person for the future be sent as Prisoners to this Kingdom from our said Colony and Dominion of Virginia without Sufficient Proof of their Crimes, and that Proof transmitted along with the said Prisoners.

56. In Case any Goods Money or other Estate of Pirates or Piratically taken or brought or found within our said Colony of Virginia or taken on board any Ships or Vessels You are to Cause the same to be Seiz'd and Secur'd until You shall have given us an Account thereof and receiv'd our Pleasure Concerning the Disposal of the Same. But in Case such Goods or any Part of them are Perishable the Same shall be Publickly Sold and Disposed of, and the Produce thereof in like Manner secur'd until our further Order.

- 57. You shall not Erect any Court or Office of Judicatory not before Erected or Established nor dissolve any Court or Office already Erected or Established without our especial Order: But in Regard we have been inform'd that there is a Want of a particular Court for determining of small Causes You are to recommend it to the Assembly of our said Colony that a Law be pass'd (if not already done) for the Constituting such Court or Courts for the ease of our Subjects there, and you are from time to time to transmit to our said Commissioners for Trade and Plantations an Exact Account of what Causes have been determin'd what shall be then Depending, as likewise an Abstract of all proceedings of the Several Courts of Justice within our said Government.
- 58. You are to Transmit to Us & to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations with all convenient Speed a Particular Account of all Establishments of Jurisdictions Courts Offices and Officers Powers Authorities Fees and Priviledges Granted or Settled within our said Colony to the End you may receive our farther Directions therein.
- 59. COMPLAINT having been made that the Members of our said Council in all Matters of Civil Right where any of them are Defendants claim a Priviledge of Exemption from the Ordinary forms of Process by Writ, so that they cannot be arrested, and that it being the Practice in all such Cases that the Secretary Summon them to an Appearance by a Letter, either Comply with the Same or Neglect it at their own Pleasure by which Means the Course of Justice is obstructed & the Plaintiffs who are not of the Council are left destitute of relief. You are therefore to take Special Care that according to the Order made in the said Council of Virginia the 27 March 1678 (by which the Members thereof claim'd the Aforesaid Priviledge) a Letter of Summons to any of the said Councelors Sign'd either by your self or by the Secretary of our said Colony be deem'd as binding and as Strict in Law for their Appearance as a Writ and that upon their Neglect to Comply with any such Summons (Except only in time of General Assembly) they be liable to the Ordinary forms of Common Process.

- 60. And you are with the Advice and Consent of our said Council to take Especial Care to regulate all Salaries and Fees belonging to Places or Paid upon Emergencies that they be within the Bounds of moderation and that no Exaction be made upon any Occasion whatsoever, as also that Tables of all Fees be Publickly hung up in all Places where such Fees are to be paid and you are to transmit Copies of all such Tables of Fees to Us & to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations as aforesaid.
- 61. WHEREAS it is necessary that our Rights & Dues be preserved and recover'd and that speedy and Effectual Justice be administer'd in all Cases relating to our Revenue, You are to take Care that a Court of Exchequer be call'd and do meet at all such times as shall be needfull and You are upon your Arrival to inform us and our Commissioners for Trade & Plantations whether Our Service may require that a constant Court of Exchequer be Settled & Established there.
- 62. You are to take Care that no Man's Life Member free-hold or Goods be taken away or harm'd in our said Colony otherwise than by establish'd and known Laws, not repugnant but as near as may be agreeable to the Laws of this Kingdom.
- 63. You shall administer or Cause to be administer'd the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath Mention'd in the foresaid Act Entituled an Act for the Security of Her Majesty's Person and Government and of the Succession to the Crown of Great Britain in the Protestant Line, to the Members and Officers of our Council & Assembly and to all Judges and Justices and all other Persons that hold any Office or Place of Trust or Profit in our said Colony whether by Vertue of any Patent under our Great Seal of this Kingdom or the Publick Seal of Virginia or otherwise and you shall also Cause them to make and Subscribe the aforesaid Declaration without the doing of all which you are not to admit any Person whatsoever into any Publick Office, nor Suffer those that have been admitted formerly to Continue therein.

- 64. You are to Permit a Liberty of Conscience to all Persons except Papists, so they be contented with a quiet and peace-able Enjoyment of the Same not giving Offence or Scandal to the Government.
- 65. You shall send to us & our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations by the Conveyance of our Ships of War, an Account of the present Number of Planters and Inhabitants—Men Women and Children as well Masters as Servants, Free and Unfree, And of the Slaves in our said Colony as also a Yearly account of the Increase and decrease of them and how many of them are fit to bear Arms in the Militia of our said Colony.
- 66. You shall also Cause an Exact Account to be kept of all Persons born Christened and Buried and you shall Yearly send fair Abstracts thereof unto us and to Our foresaid Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
- 67. You shall take Care that all Planters and Christian Servants be well and fitly provided with Arms, and that they be listed under good Officers and when and as often as shall be thought fit Muster'd and Train'd whereby they may be in a better readiness for the Defense of our said Colony and Dominion under your Government, and you are to use your utmost Endeavours that such Planters do each of them keep such Numbers of White Servants as by Law Directed and that they appear in Arms when thereunto required.
- 68. You are to take especial Care that neither the frequency nor unreasonableness of the Marches Musters and Trainings be an unnecessary Impediment to the Affairs of the Inhabitants.
- 69. And for the greater Security of that Our Colony You are to Appoint fit Officers and Commanders in the Several Parts of the Country bordering upon the Indians who upon any Invasion may raise Men and Arms to oppose them untill they shall receive your directions therein.
- 70. You shall not upon any Occasion whatsoever Establish or put in Execution any Articles of War or other Law Martial upon any of Our Subjects Inhabitants of our said Colony of Virginia without the advise and Consent of our Council there.

- 71. AND WHEREAS there is no Power given you by Our Commission to Execute Martial Law in time of Peace upon Soldiers in Pay and yet nevertheless it may be necessary that some Care be taken for the keeping good Discipline amongst those that we may at any time hereafter think fit to send into our said Colony (which may properly be provided for by the Legislative Power of the same) You are therefore to recommend unto the General Assembly of our said Colony that (if not already done) they Prepare such Act and Law for the Punishing Mutiny Desertions and fake Musters, and for the better preserving of good Discipline amongst the Said Soldiers as may best Answer those ends.
- AND WHEREAS together with other Powers of Vice Admiralty You will Receive Authority from our Commissioners for executing the Office of our high Admiral of great Britain and of our Plantations upon the refusal or Neglect of any Captain or Commander of any of our Ships of War to Execute the Written Order he shall receive from you for Our Service and the Service of our Colony under your Government, or upon his Neglect & undue Execution thereof to suspend such Captain or Commander from the Exercise of his said Office of Captain or Commander and to committ into Safe Custody either on Board his own Ship or elsewhere at Your Discretion in Order to his being brought to Answer for such refusal or Neglect by Commission either under Our great Seal of this Kingdom or from our Commissioners for executing the Office of our high Admiral of Great Britain for the time being And whereas you will likewise receive directions from our said Commissioners for Executing the Office of our high Admiral of Great Britain and of our Plantations that the Captain or Commander so by you suspended shall during such his Suspension and Commitment be succeeded by such Commission or Warrant Officer of our said Ship appointed by our said Commissioners for Executing the Office of our high Admiral of Great Britain for the time being as by the known Practice and Discipline of our Navy does and ought next to Succeed as in case of Death, Sickness or any other ordinary disability happening to the Commander of any of our Ships of War and not Otherwise You standing Accountable for the truth

and Importance of the Crime & Misdemeanor for which you shall so proceed to the Suspending any such Captain or Commander You are not to Exercise the said Power of Suspending any such Captains or Commanders of our Ships of War otherwise than by Vertue of such Commission or Authority from our said Commissioners for executing the Office of our high Admiral of Great Britain any former Custom or usage Notwithstanding.

- 73. You are to demand an Account from all Persons concern'd of the Arms Ammunition and Stores sent to our said Colony from our Office of Ordnance here as likewise what other Arms Ammunition and Stores have been bought with the Publick Money for the Service of our said Colony and how the Same have been employ'd, and whether any of them and how many of them have been sold, Spent, Lost, Decay'd or dispos'd of and to whom and to what use and to transmit the said Account to Us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations aforesaid.
- 74. You shall take an Inventory of all Arms Ammunition and Stores remaining in any of our Magazines or Garrisons in our Colony under your Government, and immediately after your Arrival to transmit the same unto Us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations and the like Inventory afterwards half Yearly, as also a Duplicate thereof to our Master General or Principal Officers of our Ordnance, which Accounts are to express the Particulars of Ordnance Carriages, Powder, Balls, and all other Sorts of Arms and Ammunition in our Publick Stores at your said Arrival, and so from time to time of what shall be sent you or bought with the Publick Money and to specify the time of the disposal and the Occasion thereof.
- 75. You are to take especial Care that fit Storehouses be Settled throughout our said Colony for receiving and keeping of Arms Ammunition and Publick Stores.
- 76. You shall cause a Survey to be made of all the Considerable landing Places and Harbours in our said Colony, and with the Advice of our Council there Erect in any of them such Fortifications as shall be necessary for the Security and Advantage of that Colony which shall be done at the Publick Charges

of the Country, in which we doubt not of the Chearfull concurrence of the Inhabitants, thereunto from the common Security and benefit they will receive thereby.

- 77. OUR WILL AND PLEASURE IS that all Servants that shall come to be Transported to Our Colony of Virginia shall serve their respective Masters for the Terms prescrib'd by the Laws of our said Colony, and the said Servants shall at the end of the said Term have 50 Acres of Land Assign'd and set out to every of them respectively to Have and to Hold to them and every of them their Heirs and Assigns for ever under the Rules and Duties usually Paid and reserved.
- 78. AND WHEREAS it has been represented that the Grant of King James the first heretofore made to that our Colony to Exempt the Planters from paying Quitrents for the first Seven Years did turn to the great Prejudice of the same and that many took Occasion thereby to take and Create to themselves a Title of such Quantitys of Land which they never intended to or in truth cou'd Occupy or Cultivate but thereby only kept out others who would have Planted and manured the Same, and King Charles the Second having therefore by his Instructions given to Sir Wm. Berkly revok'd all such Grants as contrary to the Intention of the said King James the first and to the good of our Subjects there We do likewise give the same directions unto you, that if any Such Grants Shou'd be still Insisted on the same be look'd on and taken to be void and of None Effect And you are likewise to restrain the unlimited practice of taking more Lands than can reasonably be Cultivated and to regulate all Abuses therein.
- 79. You shall with the Advice of Our Council there take Care to appoint Men fitly Qualify'd to be Surveyors throughout all the Several Districts of Our said Colony, and that they be sworn to make true and exact Surveys of all Lands requir'd to be set out according to the best of their Skill.
- 80. You shall likewise take Care that a General Survey be made of all the said Colony and Dominion, and of each County in it, and that an Exact Map or Maps be thereupon drawn, and Transmitted to Us and to our foresaid Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.

- 81. And You are further to take Care that an Exact Account be forthwith drawn of all Arrears of Quitrents due unto Us expressing from what Persons, for what Quantity of Land, and for what time those Arrears are due, and likewise an Account Specifying what Particular Persons throughout all our said Colony are possess'd above 20,000 Acres of Land a Piece, by what Titles they hold the said Lands, and how much each of them is possess'd of above that Quantity. Both which Accounts you are without Delay to transmit to Us and to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
- 82. WHEREAS it was represented to her Late Majesty by the President and Council of our said Colony that the Method of Granting Lands as directed by the Instructions given to Robert Hunter Esqr bearing Date at St. James's the 30th of April 1707 is not agreeable to the Laws Constitution and Practice of our said Colony. OUR WILL AND PLEASURE THEREFORE IS That for the future the Method of Granting of Land be in such form and Manner, and under the like Conditions Covenants and Reservations of Quitrent as are by the Charter and Laws of that our Colony allow'd and Directed to be made and as were permitted to be made before the Instructions given to Robert Hunter Esqr as aforesaid, PRO-VIDED due care be taken that in all such Grants hereafter to be made regard be had to the profitable and unprofitable Acres, and particularly that every Patentee be obliged in the best and most Effectual Manner to Cultivate & Improve three Acres part of every fifty Acres so granted within the term of three Years after the Passing of such Grant and in Case of failure thereof such Grant or Grants to be void and of None Effect.

(To be Continued)

### VIRGINIA IN 1676-77.

### BACON'S REBELLION\*

(Abstracts by W. N. Sainsbury, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)

(Continued.)

# Account of Tobacco Import (Abstract)

June, 1676

The public account of the Impost of 2s per hogshead upon tobacco exported from Virginia.—that is the Dr. account being the payments made thereof to the Governor of the Colony and other Officers for Salaries &c. Total £2377 .6 .5. Copy Certified by Robert Beverley.

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.)

Another copy is entered in Col. Entry Bk. No. 80, pp. 168-171.

# Ship's Invoice (Abstract)

July 20, 1676

Invoice of Goods and Servants aboard the Richard and Elizabeth, Nicholas Pym, Master, for Virginia for the account of [Alderman] Richard Booth and Samuel Story of Sam: Claphamson, William Hunt and William Paggen.

(Colonial Papers. 7. pp.)

<sup>\*-</sup>Much valuable material for the history of Bacon's Rebellion has already been published in this Magazine. For a list of these and other published documents on this subject see the Appendix to "The Story of Bacon's Rebellion." (New York, 1907).

July-Aug., 1676

Warrants from Colonel Thomas Ballard\* for pressing men and provisions for Nathaniel Bacon's service [Indotsed]

The several warrants bear date July 6, July 10, and August 25, 1676 which was near a month after Sir William Berkeley left his house. Young was hanged for executing these warrants and commanding the Company which he was compelled to by Colonel Ballard, Colonel of the County.

(Colonial Papers. 4. pp.)

King's Letter to ye Duke of York about Nathaniel Bacon (Copy)

Charles R.

Most dear, and most entirely beloved brother, We greet you well; It is not unknown to you that Nathaniel Bacon the Younger, hath made himself the head & leader of a rebellion in Our Colony of Virginia, highly to the Dishonour of Our royal Authority and no less to the Detriment of Our good subjects in that Colony besides the danger of the Example which, if not suppressed and punished, may spread its infection into the neighboring plantations: For prevention whereof & in Order to the due chastisement of the Authors and abettors of those traitorous and pernicious proceedings in our said Colony of Virginia. We have thought fit to signify our pleasure unto you that if the Said Nathaniel Bacon or any of his Accomplices or abettors in that Rebellion, shall, for their safety or otherwise, retreat or resort into Yor Colony and Territory of New York, or into any part thereof, you cause them and every of them to be forthwith seized & secured, and that immediate notice thereof be then given to Our Governor or Deputy Governor of Virginia,

<sup>\*-</sup>Thomas Ballard, of James City and York County, born 1630, buried March 24, 1689; for many years Clerk of York County. He was a Burgess for James City County, October, 1666-November, 1685; was appointed member of Council, 1670, but was removed and became a member of the House of Burgesses, of which he was speaker, 1680-82.

to the End such further course may be taken with them as the law shall require in that case. So not doubting of Yor Zeal and Diligence in a matter so much conducing to the public peace & the welfare of Our subjects, both in Virginia, and other Our adjacent Colonys and Plantations. We bid you most heartily farewell. Given &c. the last day of September 1676, in the 28th Year of Our reign.

To His Royal Highness the Duke of York, or Commander in chief under him of the Colony of New York in the West Indies.

By His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Comand
H. Coventry,
teste
W. Davis.

King's Letter to Lord Baltimore about Nathaniel Bacon

(Copy)

g

Charles R.

Right truly and Well beloved We greet you well, It is not unknown to you since it hath so long since come to our knowledge, that Na-

thaniel Bacon the younger hath made himself the head and leader of a rebellion in our Colony of Virginia, highly to the dishonor of Our royal Authority and no less to the detriment of our Good subjects in that Colony. And as we make no question but that you detest and (as much as in you lyes) have opposed and will oppose, such traitorous and pernicious proceedings. So we have thought fit, at this time, to signify Our pleasure unto you and hereby to require you that if the said Nath'l Bacon, or any of his Accomplices, in that rebellion, shall, for their safety or otherwise, retreat or resort into your Colony of Maryland, or into any part thereof, you cause them and every of them to be forthwith seized and secured And then give immediate notice thereof to Our Governor or Deputy Governor of Virginia, to the End such further course may be taken with

them as the law shall require in that case. So not doubting of Yo<sup>T</sup> Zeal and diligence in this Our Service, so much conducing to the public peace and welfare of Our subjects, as well in Our said Colony of Virginia as in that of Maryland. We bid you heartily farewell. Given &c the last day of September 1676 in the 28th Year of Our reign.

To our right trusty and welbeloved Charles Lord Baltimore proprietor of Maryland in the West Indies, or the Comander in Chief under him in that Colony.

By his Maties Comand

H. Coventry.

# Petition of Merchants of London and Bristol (Abstract)

1676

Petition of Merchants of London, Bristol, Plymouth &c. importing tobacco and sugars from Virginia and other Plantations to the King. Set forth the inequalities of the duties paid in England and Ireland upon tobaccos imported from Virginia and pray for relief.

[Indorsed by Williamson, 1676.]

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.)

# Papers Concerning Gregory Walklett (Abstract)

[End of 1676?]

"Entry of originall Papers concerning Gregory Walklett(\*) in Virginia."—

Only part of one letter to Walklett has however been entered altho' there are many leaves left blank:—in reference to his

<sup>\*-</sup>After Bacon's death the remnant of his party was under command of Joseph Ingram, with Gregory Walklett as second in command. They soon surrendered to the Governor on condition that their lives be spared. This was done, but by Act of Assembly they were forbidden to hold any office in Virginia.

proposal to come into Gloster with a good troop of horse and arms, he is advised to bring them to Tindall's point and there declare for the King's Majesty, the Governor and Country, when he shall immediately be fetched on board to his Honour (? the Governor of Virginia) (Colonial Entry Book No. 81. p. 501.)

and he will find a considerable company of resolved men ready armed to assist him, the writer of this letter amongst them.

Jan. 30, 1676-7

Humphrey Harwood to [the Commissioners for Virginia?] Has sent up all the sheep belonging to John Leucas according to their warrant and taken an inventory of the rest of his personal estate.

(Colonial Papers. 1. p.)

# Sir John Berry to Sir John Werden. (Abstract)

Feb. 2, 1676–7

Sir John Berry to Sir John Werden. The Dartmouth arrived yesterday having lost company of the fleet of Merchant ships in bad weather. Has received his Maj. Instructions by Capt. Temple but hoped to be removed hence before the sickly months of June, July &c. Sir W. Berkeley of opinion to keep the Deptford Ketch till the arrival of his Maj. forces and the meeting of the Assembly.

P. S. The Governor has upon second thoughts issued forth this day the King's printed Proclamation and has expected 18 person whose names or crimes the Commiss<sup>78</sup> do not yet know. (Mem. "This (P. S.) was designed to the Duke's Secretary, Sir John Werden, but remanded.") 3 pp. (Colonial Entry Book No. 81, pp. 36-38)

## (Abstract)

Feb. 21, 1676-7

Gov. Berkeley to Col. Moryson. Has received his letter by Capt. Swann and will do as he requires him and consult with the Assembly and not only with them but with the other Commis<sup>18</sup>. Thanks God he is so perfectly recovered that he hopes to go for England with the first ship.

(Col. Entry Book No. 81. p. 73.)

#### (Abstract)

Feb. 24, 1676-7

Gov. Berkeley to Col. Moryson—Thinks all his Maj. Commiss<sup>ra</sup> of so high a quality that he writes and stiles Col. Jeffreys and Sir John Berry Right Honorable who have not yet taken it ill neither does Berkeley while he is the King's Governor. For the word require truly he knows not whether it were desire or not.—The Burgesses are not yet half met—the Northern & those of Accomack being kept back by the weather to the Governor's great charge. "Col. Moryson, my friend, I would fain have you think me yours."

(Col. Entry Book No. 81. pp. 76-7.)

# (Abstract)

Swann's Point, James City, Feb. 27, 1676-7

The Commissioners for Virginia to Thomas Watkins—Desire, upon second thoughts, he will deliver Sec. Coventry's letter, whose Province Virginia is, in the first place and advise with him how much of its contents may be communicated to the other Ministers.

The Assembly have begun to sit and the Commissioners have prepared a letter to acquaint them with the cause and end of their coming which they will send with Answer by next conveyance.

(Col. Entry Book No. 81, pp. 95-6.)

## (Abstract)

Feb., 1676-7

The Commissioners for Virginia to the Council and Assembly of Virginia.—As touching his Maj. desire for peace with the Indians; the sole power of peace and war are only inherent to his Maj. Royal prerogative and it is therefore to be understood that that part of the letter is not before the Council and Assembly to judge or determine whether it be fit or no, but to offer their best judgments as to what means shall safely and honorably conduce thereto "and no further are you to concern yourselves in this matter." As to the salaries of the Members of Assembly, his Maj. Instructions are peremptory in that particular they must be reduced so as to be no grievance to the Country. These two Articles to be recommended particularly to the Governor as appertaining solely to his Province. 4 pp.

(Col. Entry Book No. 81. pp. 116-119.)

# (Abstract)

Swann's Point, March 6, 1676-7

The Commissioners for Virginia to Governor Berkeley. They find not only by former complaints but by Petitions this day before them that several illegal seizures have been made without any due conviction or attainder. Have more than once protested against such unwarrantable proceedings and especially for that there is no pretence or colour for such kind of practises but rather of restitution—Reasons—Hope no more clamours of this kind may surround them here nor pursue Berkeley home to England to obstruct his and their proceedings for the good of this country and give new occasions of more disturbances among the people. 3 pp.

(Col. Entry Book No. 81. pp. 120-122.)

Order of Privy Council in Regard to Money in England Belonging to Virginia

On the 26th of June 1677 their Lo'ps agree, upon a report to be made His Maty concerning Moneys raised & disposed of, by the Assembly of Virginia as follows

The Right Hon'ble the Lord Memorandum Privy Seal, is desired by the Lords of the Committee for Trade and

Plantations to report, unto his Maty in Council, that whereas their Lordships have received informations from Virginia that a very considerable Sum of Money raised there in the Years 16 and 16 and deposited in England for a Public Stock, to be made use of for rewards and other expences to such as were sent as Agents from the said Colony, for procuring a Charter from his Maty and other public uses, has been for the greatest part thereof; by the late Admiralty (called while the Country was yet remaining under great distractions and uncapable of making their elections after the usual manner) distributed and disposed of by bills of Exchange, to uses which may prove less agreeable to the intentions of the new Assembly, called by the Present Governor. Their Lo'ps are therefore most humbly of opinion, that in regard the present condition of this Colony is so miserable and necessitous, that the misapplication of so considerable a sum of money, would be of very evil consequence to his Maties affairs, and re-setlement of the Country, the Treasurers now in England, and other persons who, by their correspondences and interests are nearly concerned herein, may be called upon and examined concerning this matter; to the End his Maty may be enabled to give such Orders, as to his Wisdom shall seem meet.

The Sums of Money and Assingements are as follows, vizt.

Green Spring, April 2d, 1677

Honoured Gentlemen,

I am commanded as Clerk of the Assembly to acquaint your Honors that there will be several Bills of Exchange drawn upon you for satisfaction of the Public debts to the value of two thousand eight hundred ninety five pounds, thirteen shillings and ten pence. The persons to whom the money is due do immediately require their bills and I suppose will send them for England by the first ships. You will please to honour them with acceptance and payment and according to the directions of the Order of Assembly place the same to account.

What is in Col. Parks his hands according to his Letters and accompt. to the Assembly will be drawn upon him; the rest upon M<sup>r</sup> Secretary, for that Col. Morison hath informed, it lyes in his hands.

I am most honored gentlemen Your most humble servant Robert Beverley, Cl. Assemb.

> teste Wm. Davis.

At a grand Assembly begun at Green Spring. February 20th, 1677

[Ordered]

That Major Robert Beverley, as clerk of the Assembly be, and is hereby impowered, to draw Bills of Exchange upon M<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup> Ludwell and Co'l Daniel Parke for such sums of money as are ordered, to several persons by this Assembly. And that all such Bills as he shall draw and subscribe, as Clerk aforesaid, be punctually paid, according to the tenour of the same, by M<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup> Ludwell or Co'l Daniel Parke out of the moneys in their hands, belonging to the Country and they thereof discharged accordingly. And that a copy of this Order, attested by the Clerk of the Assembly and produced with the Bills drawn, be sufficient advice of such bills and justification for payment of the same.

Robert Beverley, Cl. Assem.

teste

W. Davis.

The Copy of what I have formerly sent for advice by Capt<sup>a</sup> Morris and Capt<sup>a</sup> Ransom. R. B.

At a Grand Assembly begun at Green Spring the 20th February 1676, these following Sums of Money were ordered to be paid out of the Public Moneys in England—viz<sup>t</sup>.

	£ s.	đ.
To Capt <sup>n</sup> George Purvis	4 0	0
To the Right Hon'ble Sr Wm. Berkley for disbursements	828 8	10
To Col. Augustin Warner for disbursem <sup>ts</sup>	13 11	11
To Capt'n John Martin	28 11	0
To Capt'n Tho: Gardner for expence of Provisions	50 0	0
To Major John Page for account of Alderman Jefferys	88 0	0
To Capt <sup>n</sup> John Conset	5 5	0
To Capt <sup>n</sup> Tho: Laremer	50	0
To Capt <sup>n</sup> Tho: Gardner	50 0	0
To Mr John Clough	10	0
To Capt <sup>n</sup> Tho: Laremer for expence of provisions	60	0
To the R <sup>t</sup> Hon'ble S <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> . Berkley Gov <sup>r</sup>	500 0	0
To Major William White	1 6	8
To Capt <sup>n</sup> Isaac Foxcroft	28 0	0
To Col. Austin Warner	40	0
To Co'l Southy Littleton	61 9	3
To Mris Tabitha Brown	15 11	8
To Mr John Page	40 17	6
To Co'l Geo. Jordan	36	0
To Mr James Tubb	16	0
To Capt <sup>n</sup> Daniel Juniper [Jenifer?]	24. 2	0
To Major Isaac Alverton	28 16	0
To Major William Spencer	15	5
To Col. Southy Littleton for Hen: Wag-	1 12	0
To Rob <sup>t</sup> Beverley	100 0	0
To Major Gen'l John Custis	350 14	0
To Major William White	313 6	0
To Col' Tho: Ballard	14 11	7

To Co'l Augustin Warner To Co'l John Washington Errors excepted		0 0	_
Rob <sup>t</sup> Beverley Cl. Assemb To M <sup>r</sup> Sam Wiseman, since the above s <sup>d</sup> orders		0	
•	2900	13	10

Tis possible, divers of those persons may assign their sums due or part thereof, to others. Of which, shall give intimation in the Bills of Exchange, when drawn. Please also to observe, that by several Articles, there are several sums due, to the same persons which may be included in one Bill of Exchange.

R. B. Cl. Assem.

teste

W. Davis.

Whereupon his Maty was pleased to order as follows, vizt.

At the Court at Whitehall 11th July, 1677 Present

The King's most Excellent Ma'ty in Council.

The R<sup>t</sup> Hon'ble The Lords of the Committee of this Board for Trade, having this day reported, to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in Council, that they have received information from Virginia that a very considerable sum of money raised there, in the years 1674 and 1675 and deposited in England, for a Public Stock to be made use of for rewards and other Expences to such as were sent as Agents, from the said Colony for procuring a Charter, from His Ma<sup>ty</sup> and other public necessities hath been for the greatest part thereof, by the late Assembly (called while the Country was yet remaining under great distractions and uncapable of making their Elections after the usual manner) distributed and disposed of, by bills of Exchange, to uses, which may prove

less agreeable to the Intentions of the New assembly, called by the present Governor; It was upon consideration thereof, and in regard the present condition of the said Colony, is so miserable and necessitous that the misapplication of so considerable a sum of money would be of very evil consequence, to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> affairs and resetlement of the Country, Ordered by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in Council, that Tho. Ludwell Esq<sup>\*</sup> and Co'l Daniel Parke Treasurers for Virginia be, and they are hereby required to attend the Board concerning the matter on Friday next the 13th instant at ten of the clock in the Morning. And that in the mean time the Treasurer and all other persons who have in their hands any public Moneys of the said Colony, do forbear to dispose thereof, notwithstanding any directions, they have received from the Assembly of Virginia for that purpose.

A true Copy

teste

W. Davis.

At the Court at Whitehall 13th July, 1677
Present

The Kings most Excellent Matie in Council.

Whereas, it hath been represented to his Maty in Council, that a very considerable Sum of Money raised in Virginia in the years 1674 and 1675 and deposited in England for a Public Stock to be made use of for the Service of the said Colony hath been for the greatest part thereof, by the late Assembly (called while the Country was yet remaining under great distractions and uncapable of making their elections after the usual manner) distributed and disposed of by Bills of Exchange to uses which may prove less agreable to the Interests of the New Assembly, called by the present Governor. His Maty taking the same into consideration and designing that the Moneys so collected and remaining in the Treasurer's hands shall not be employed to any other ends, than such as shall most conduce to the advantage and settlement of that Plantation did order that Thos. Ludwell Esq. & Co'l Daniel Parke Treasurers for Virginia be. and they are hereby required to forbear to issue out or dispose

of, the said Public Moneys to any Person or Persons whatsoever without receiving His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Order in Council for the same.

A true Copy teste

W. Davis.

(Abstract)

March 6, 1676-7

Petition of John Dean of James City County, Planter, to the Commisrs for Virginia. Confessing & repenting of his having taken Bacon's Oath & that he has laid hold of his Maj. pardon and praying remedy against Hartwell for seizing his whole crop of tobacco.—With deposition on oath annexed.

(Colonial Papers. 2. pp.)

(Abstract)

Gov. Berkeley to the Commiss'rs for Virginia. May 7, 1676-7

Has received their letter with some wonder for they tell him no man's estate is to be seized for treason without conviction which he knows is contrary to all the practise of all Christendom—For this he appeals to the King & his Council & his learned Judges of the Law—Besides this be was by when the King seized the Estates of many that were in rebellion against him without conviction.—Desires them to take a List of what he has seized—The case of Alex. Walker different, he voluntarily offered it—Has seized nothing since the King's Commiss<sup>13</sup> came in and what is seized amounts not to the thirtieth part of his lost estate—Shall give the King & his Council all their admonitory letters to him.

(Col. Entry Book No. 81. pp. 123-4.)

(Abstract)

March 10, 1676-7

Petition of John Page in behalf of John Jeffreys to his Maj. Commissioners for grievances—For payment of twenty pipes of wine ordered by Sir W. Berkeley for his Maj. service at the rate of  $\pounds 8$  per pipe—with Order of Assembly thereon—

and Opinion of said Commissioners referring same to his Maj. consideration & justice.

(Colonial Papers. 3 pp.)

Copies of the above are entered in Col. Entry Book No. 80. pp. 202-5.)

# (Abstract)

MEMORANDUM IN REGARD TO PETITION OF WM. CLAIBORNE. March 13, 1676-7

Mem. [by the King's Commissrs for Virginia] that the Petition of William Claiborne, senior, being presented to them for a Grievance to be laid before his Maj. royal consideration; they have given in the same separately as an affair which concerns a whole peculiar Province and which has heretofore been before his Maj. Royal Father and Privy Council, without any decision being made therein—It is now again humbly tendered to his Majesty to determine, and to remain under consideration till such time as the persons concerned or some sent over by the Petrs shall arrive to negotiate the same in England "which we are not empowered or concerned to do."

(Colonial Papers.)

# (Abstract)

March 13, 1676-7

REPRESENTATION OF THE COLONY AND ASSEMBLY OF VIR-GINIA—signed by W. Claiborne—to his Maj. Commissrs for the settlement of Virginia in these troublesome times of Rebellion and General disturbances. In all time, since the dissolution of the Virginia Patent, they have received assurances under the broad seal of England and many Declarations from the then King that their estates should be conserved and in no sort prejudiced—During which time the petitr Col. Claiborne hath been resident in Virginia and enjoyed as a Councillor and Secretary of State there, the benefits thereof. And by virtue of Commissions under his Maj. Government & seal of Virginia and by express directions from the Commissions under the broad seal of England did discover and plant the isle of Kent-From this time it continued under the government of Virginia and men arrested at the isle of Kent for felonies &c. were returned to appear at James City—but Lord Baltemore's officers came & expelled us by force of arms several times and hanged our men without trial or just cause given; they also took away our goods, servants and cattle and displanted us at Palmer's Island, out of their limits in Susquehanah river—All this they did in spite of his Maj. commands to the contrary not to molest us.

(Colonial Papers.)

(To be Continued)

## VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C. London, (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed.).

GEORGE MARTIN of Dublin Esquire, Doctor of Physicke. Will 29 July 1746; proved 3 February 1755. To my sister Mrs. Letitia Campbell £100 for herself and children. To John son of my nephew John Galt deceased and 3 daughters of deceased £200. To Mrs. Ann Tombe widow £5 and £1. 1s. 0d. each Christmas for life and to her sister Mrs. Sarah Tombe £5. To poor of Caple Street Meeting £5. To my relation and servant Alexander Stewart of Woodtowne county Meath my interest in lands of Kilcoskin and £40 to stock the same. To Andrew Stewart of Milltown £5. To neice Agnes Cunningham widow, household goods in house she holds from me in Mary Lane Dublin which I distrained for arrears of rent and all rent she owes me. To cousin Samuel Martin of London Esq and nephew Samuel Campbell Esq £10 each. Lands in Milltown county Meath, charged with £400 for children of my Brother James Martin as follows, nephew John Martin £100, neice Agnes Cunningham £200, niece Letitia Thomas £100, to be held in trust by Samuel Martin and Samuel Campbell for my Brother Colonel John Martin and his heirs. Executor: Brother John Martin. Witnesses: Tho: Pageitt, Richd Thwaites, Ben: Johnston, N. P.

Prerogative Court of Ireland will book 1754-5 fo.

<sup>[</sup>Col. William Byrd describing his return from his "Progress to the Mines" (Governor Spotswood's iron-works at Germanna) tells of a night spent at the home of Col. John Martin, in Caroline County about eight miles from Caroline C. H. and four miles from the Mattapony River at Norman's Ford. During a long talk at night, says Byrd, "We were forced to go as far as the Kingdom of Ireland, to help out our conversation. There, it seems, the Colonel had an elder brother, a physician, who threatens him with an estate sometime or other." That the doctor kept his promise is shown by the will printed above. For a note on Col. John Martin, see this Magazine XIII, 197-199.]

RICHARD CHICHESTER [late of Virginia beyond seas, deceased— Probate Actl. Will 16 May, 1743; proved 15 March, 1745-6. To Wife Ellen Chichester my Negro Wench, Barbara and Molatto Girl Hannah, with their Increase, and my Negro Boy Prince, likewise my Chair and Sorrel Horses belonging to it, and my Horse Rover, and her Saddle and Furniture. Also to my wife £500 Sterling out of Estate in England, also use of Plantations where I live known by name of "Fairweathers" with Stocks, use of eight working Negroes during widowhood, and after her marriage or death, said Plantations, &c., to Son Richard Chichester. To Son John Chichester my Plantation in Lancaster County, known by the Name of "Newsoms" and six good Negroes, Stock, &c. To my four Daughters, Elizabeth, Ellen, Mary, and Hannah, each £500 sterling at marriage or age of 21, &c., also to each a Negroe to wait on them. To Son John Chichester Black Stone Horse called "Potomack" and my big Grey Colt "Jugler" (or Ingler), Household goods in England to Sons John and Richard. All Plate, Rings, Clocks, Jewells, &c. in England or Virginia to wife and children. If wife with child, and a son to him at 21 £1,000, and if a daughter £500, &c. To son Richard Chichester £500 sterling out of Estate in England, to Son John Chichester, all Estate, real and personal, in England. To Son Richard Chichester all Land, Negroes, &c. in Virginia not disposed of, &c. To son John Chichester his Estate at 21. Executtrix: Wife Ellen Chichester. Executor: Son John Chichester. Trustees: Joseph Carter, Robert Mitchell, and Joss. Ball, Gentlemen, to manage for sons John and Richard Chichester. Witnesses: Joseph Carter, Ann Carter, Gawen Lawry, Michael Dillon. Proved in Prerogative Court of Canterbury by John Tucker and Richard Tucker, Esgrs., Attorneys for Ellen Chichester, widow, mother of John Chichester, a minor, till of age. Administration 28 May 1763 to Richard Chichester brother and one of the executors of John Chichester, deceased, the son and executor of said Richard Chichester late of Virginia deceased, the wife Ellen Chichester having formerly renounced and said John surviving the testator but himself dving before taken as executor and the grant to Richard Tucker and John Tucker expiring by reason of John attaining 17 years. Administration 9 June, 1803 of Richard Chichester of Virginia, deceased, to William Murdock, as to administration (with will annexed) of the son John Chichester, deceased, as to goods left unadministered by his brother Richard Chichester, also deceased, for use of Sarah Chichester, Widow, relict and executrix of will of said Richard Chichester, now residing in the County of Fairfax in the Commonwealth of Virginia in the United States of America, Ellen Chichester, widow, having formerly deceased, and administration to Richard Tucker and John Tucker, Esqrs. having ceased by John Chichester having attained seventeen years, &c.

Edmunds, 79.

The Virginia branch of the ancient and wide-spread English family of [The Virginia branch of the ancient and wide-spread English stamily of Chichester has been recently authoritatively traced to its English source. At Raleigh, Arlington, Hall and elsewhere in Devon, and in Ireland, the family was of note. A "History of the Chichester Family" by Sir A. P. B. Chichester, Bart. (London, 1871) is in the library of this Society, presented by Captain Arthur Mason Chichester of Leesburg, Va. An account of the Virginia Chichesters may be found in Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies," pp. 91-95, 106-109. An abstract of the will of Richard Chichester, the emigrant, (proved June 12, 1734, in Lancaster County, Va.) is given on page 93. County, Va.) is given on page 93.

Following is an account of the Widworthy branch of the family from which the Virginia line came. It began with John Chichester, third

son of John Chichester, of Raleigh.

John Chichester, son of John Chichester of Raleigh and Johanna Brett, inherited from his father the Manor of Widworthy. He married November 6, 1538, Katherine, daughter of Thomas Piard of Taustock, Devon.

John Chichester of Widworthy, eldest son of John Chichester and Katherine Piard, buried at Widworthy, February 19, 1609. Will proved Archdeacon's Court, 1609; married Dorothy, daughter of Hugh Dau-beney of Waxford, Somerset. Buried at Widworthy the 18th of Octo-

ber, 1598.

Hugh Chichester of Widworthy, eldest son of John Chichester and Dorothy Daubeney, baptized at Widworthy June 7, 1573; buried February 22, 1641 at Widworthy; married Martha, daughter of Richard

Duke, of Otterton, County Devon.

Duke, of Otterton, County Devon.

Richard Chichester, oldest son and heir of Hugh Chichester and Martha Duke, baptized at Widworthy, June 13, 1600, died in his father's life time, buried at Widworthy 17th of March, 1638; married Joan, daughter of John Smithes of Kington, County Somerset; married at Kington 22nd of May, 1625; buried at Widworthy 5th of August, 1643.

John Chichester of Widworthy, heir to his grand-father, Hugh, baptized at Widworthy 11th of October, 1626, buried June 11, 1661; will dated June 3, 1661; married Margaret, daughter of John Ware of Hallerton and Silverton, County Devon, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Dart of Silverton.

Thomas Dart of Silverton.

John Chichester of Widworthy, eldest son of John Chichester and Margaret Ware, born 1649, buried at Widworthy 25th of October, 1702. Will dated 29th of April, 1693; married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Court of Lillisdon, buried at Widworthy, December 7, 1711. Had no

ssue.

Richard Chichester, second son of John Chichester of Widworthy and Margaret Ware, born at Silverton the 5th of March, baptized the 16th of March, 1657; married Anna—; came to Virginia in 1702, bringing with him his son John. He married a second wife in Virginia, Anna Chinn nee Fox; bought lands in Lancaster County. Will dated April 14, 1734. John Chichester, son of Richard Chichester and Anna—, baptized at Widworthy, May 10, 1681, died in Virginia, 1728. Married Blizabeth Symes of Dorset, England, buried at Powerstock, Dorset, January, 1709.

Richard Chichester, son of John Chichester and Elizabeth Symes, died in England, December 30, 1743, buried at Powerstock, January 3rd. Married July 3, 1734, Ellen Ball, daughter of Col. William Ball and Hannah Beale, and lived at "Fairweathers," Lancaster County, Virginia.]

WILLIAM WILLIAMSON [of St. Mary, Whitechapel, Middlesex-Probate Act Bookl of London, Merchant. Will 10 February 1722-3; proved 24 February 1722-3. To be buried with my parents in Foulford Church Yard, County of York, under a plaine Stone with only my name and age engraven, for such interment £100 to be laid out, and if not laid out residue to poore of Foulford. "Item. I order and Direct that all my just Debts be fully paid and Satisfied. Item. I give, devise, and bequeath unto William Welch, Natural Son of Susannah Welch, of Nancemond County in Virginia, widow, all my right, title, and Interest at, in, or to one Stone house, Situate and being in Hampton Town in Elizabeth Citty and County in Virginia, with land, &c., now supposed to be in possession of Edward Kearney, being recorded in said County Court and my Title in hands of said Edward Kearney. Also to said William Welch £100 to be put out at interest by my Executor in Great Britain and profits paid annually to Virginia till he is 21, &c., but if he die said legacy to my Sister Annoball Newhan of Foulfard, Widow, her son Ionas Annobell, her Daugthers Alice and Ellinor, Annaball, &c. To my god son Francis Robinson £10 to be paid to his father John Robinson of London, Gentlemen. To said John Robinson and his present wife Frances £10 apiece. To George Capper of London, Sadlier, and wife Ellen, ditto. To Elizabeth Newnham of London, Spinster, ditto. To my Nephew William Stavele, of Foulforth aforesaid, all my Garden and Tract in Lordship of Gate Foulforth known by name of Dilwod Croft, £100 at 21, &c. And if he dies to his brother, &c. To Sister Rebecca Patrick of City of York, Widow, £100. To my Niece Elizabeth Wade £100.

Richmond, 41.

PETER HOOKER of London, Tallow chandler intending to voyage to Virginia in the good shipp called the Globe of London. Will 6 August 1636; proved 22 November 1639. To the poor of Chilcombe county Southampton 20s. To my Aunt Stroud £5 out of my adventure. To my uncle Egers children 20s. a-piece out of my Adventure. To my Cosen Anne Hooker my uncle Richard's daughter £3 out of Adventure. To her brother Richard 40s. To Henry Hooker my uncle Peter's son 40s, at 21 years. To his brother Nicholas the like sum. To Sibell Hooker my uncle Peter's daughter 20s. To Richard Wood's children Hannah, John and Samuel 20s. apiece. I give to my brother John Hooker all my goods that I left in his hands and £30 to be paid out of my Adventure. If my brother John die before the legacy is due to be paid then to his son John Hooker. If both hap to dye then to my executor or his children. I constitute my beloved brother Edward Hooker my executor to whom I bequeath the residue of my Estate. I intreate my uncle Edward Hooker and my cosen John Wood to be my Overseers to them 10s apiece for to buye a paire of gloves.

Witnesses: Edwd Hooker, Richd Potter, George Stratton.

Harvey, 187.

ROBERT DINWIDDIE, Esq. formerly of Colony of Virginia in North America, but late of the City of Bristoll, Esq., deceased. Will proved 9 October 1770—Probate Act Book.

## COUNCIL PAPERS 1698-1700.

(From the original volume in the Virginia State Library)

(CONTINUED)

ORDER IN REGARD TO LETTERS OF DENIZATION

At the Court at Kensington the 18th of January 1699 Present

s.s.

The Kings most Excellent Majtie In Council

Upon Reading this Day at ye Board a report from Mr Attorney & Mr Solicitor Generall In ye words following.

May it Please yor Majtie,

In Obedience to their Excellencies ye Lords Justices ordr of reference in Councill the 3d of Novembr 1698, Wee have Considered of ve anexed representation of ve Councill of Trade and thee papers thereunto anexed relateing to ye granting of Letters of Denization by ye Governors in ye plantations, and by ye presi dents Shewed unto us wee find ye usall Method of granting Denization in the plantations hath been by Acts of Assembly of web Sev'll Instances have been Shewed to us, Vizt By an Act passed In ye Gen'll Assembly of ye Province of Maryland ye 10th of June 1697 Stephen ffrancis an Italian and George Slaumbe a German were Naturalized and thereby Vested with all ve Rights and Privileges of naturall born Subjects of ye province and yt there by another act passed in the Same Assembly ve 30th of March 1698, one Peter Dowdee a frenchman was in Like manner Naturalized But in both the said Acts there is an Express provisoe yt they Shall not be Constructed to Enable or qualify ye sd Persons to hold or enjoy any place office Calling or Employment prohibited by an Act of Parliament made In ye 7th & 8th

Years of your Maj<sup>ts</sup> Reign for preventing frauds and regulating Abuses in y<sup>e</sup> Plantations trade or any other Statute Law In England.

And Wee Likewise find that in November 1697, Coll: Benjamin ffletcher then Gove<sup>†</sup> of the Province of New York Did Grant Letters of Denization und<sup>†</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Seale of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Province unto one Arnold Nodine a Foreigner in which Grant there is a Clause to Enable y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Nodine to take & hold Lands Tenem<sup>†s</sup> hereditam<sup>†s</sup> &c. to himself his heirs and Assignes In fee Simple w<sup>†h</sup> power to Sue and be Sued, and to enjoy all other rights and Priviledges as a naturall born Subject of y<sup>†</sup> Province w<sup>†h</sup> out any Restriction or regard to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Act of Navigation or any other Statute of England, But wee do not find y<sup>†</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Coll: ffletcher had any Express power by his Comissions to grant any Letter of Denization.

And Wee are humbly of Opinion y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> plantations ought not to grant Letters of Denizations unless they were Expressly Authorized So to do by their Comissions and y<sup>t</sup> noe Acts of Denization or Naturalization in any of y<sup>e</sup> plantations will qualifie any person to be master of a ship w<sup>th</sup> in any of y<sup>e</sup> Statutes made in this Kingdom w<sup>ch</sup> require masters of Ships to be Englishmen.

All which is most humbly Submitted to yo' Maj's Royall Wisdom.

Tho: Trevor Jno Hawles

His Maj<sup>tie</sup> in Councill approveing y<sup>e</sup> representation Is Pleased to ord<sup> $\tau$ </sup> y<sup>t</sup> Letters of Denization be not Granted by any of y<sup>e</sup> Gover<sup> $\tau$ s</sup> of his Maj<sup>tis</sup> Plantations otherwise then according to y<sup>e</sup> Opinion of M<sup> $\tau$ </sup> Atturny and M<sup> $\tau$ </sup> Solicitor Gen'il Sett forth in their s<sup>d</sup> report and the Lords Comissioners of Trade and Plantations are to give notice of his Maj<sup>tis</sup> Pleasure herein to y<sup>e</sup> Respective Gov<sup> $\tau$ s</sup> of his maj<sup>tis</sup> plantations accordingly—

John Povey

A true Copy Examined by ye Originall in ye hands of ye L<sup>ds</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> for trade and Plantations Wm. Popple.

Sr

His Maj<sup>tie</sup> having been pleased by ord<sup>r</sup> In Council of ye 18<sup>th</sup> of Jan'ry Last, to require us to Signifie his pleasure unto ye respective Gov<sup>re</sup> of his plantations America relateing to ye granting of Letters of Denization by ye sd Gov<sup>re</sup> in ye sd plantations wee Send you here inclosed a Copy of ye sd ord for yo Direction and Government in ye behalfe So bid you heartily farewell.

Yor very Loveing ffriends
Stamford
Lexington
Ph: Meadows
William Blathwayt
John Pollexfen
Abr. Hill
George Stepney.

## ORDER IN REGARD TO A PIRATE

ffeb'ry 21<sup>th</sup> 1699 1700

A Letter having been Comunicated to us from one Henry Munday Comand\* of a merch\* Ship Called y\* John Hopewell of London, to his owners dated upon y\* Coast of Guinea in Novemb\* Last wherein he gives an account of his haveing been plundered by a Pyrate named Henry King who formerly used y\* Pen Silvania trade and of nine of his owne men haveing forsaken him and run away w\*th y\* s\*d Pyrate wee Send you here inclosed a List of their names y\* if any of y\*m happen to Come into your Goverm\* you may Cause y\*m to be apprehended and take Such Care for bringing y\*m to Condign punishment as by his Maj\*\*ie has been directed.

### Memd'm

Coll. Nicholson

The name of the Pyrate wth is mentioned is Henry King.

and ye names of M<sup>r</sup> Munday's men y<sup>t</sup> went w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>o</sup> Pyrate are:

Nicholas Gillefrand, John Burton, Leonard Rawlings, Edward Arterberry, Emanuel a Portugeze, John Sanders, Wm. Parker of Sunderland, John Harris of London, ffrancis Brown a negro.

## SECRETARY VERNON TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON.

Whitehall June 29th 1700

 $S^r$ 

The Duke of Shrewesbury having obtained his Maies Leave to resigne his Office of Lord Chamberlaine of his Maies Houshold, by reason of his want of health to attend ye same, His Majie has been pleased to conferr yt Office on ye Earl of Jersey His Maie not haveing yet appointed One to Succeed in the Place of Secretary of State, It will be my Part in the interim to correspond wth you in what may relate to ye Service of his Majie & the Publick. In the Discharge whereof I shall upon all Occasions endeavour to assure you that I am

Sr

Y<sup>r</sup> most faithfull humble servant Ja Vernon

Coll: Nicholson.

LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

Admiralty Office 21et June 1700

Sr

You will herew<sup>th</sup> receive sevrall passes to be disposed of as y° inclosed Instruccon from my  $L^{ds}$  of y° Admiralty direct for y° secureing of Ships & Vessells of his  $Ma^{ties}$  Subjects from y° Algerines, and for yor better guidance how to fill up y° Blanks in y° sd passes I send you one of y'm so filled up for a Sample

You will alsoe receive in ye box wth ye passes sevrall Oathes & bonds some of weh Oathes are for English built Shipps & ye rest for forreigne built Ships made free & part of ye bond are for Ships trading Coastwise in ye plantacons the other for such as trade from ye plantacons to Europe, Samples of weh Oathes & bonds wth ye Blanks filled up I send you for yor guidance in ye doing thereof before you fill up or deliver ye passes.

And whereas you will find by ye Instructors that a Registary must be sent to this Office of all passes delivered out by you, I send you likewise a Scheme shewing in we manner ye se Registry is to be kept I desire you'll owne ye receipt thereof & remaine.

 $S^{r}$ 

#### Yor most humble Servt

Burchett

To ye Governe of Virg'a.

By ye Comrs for Executeing ye Office of Lh High Admiral of England, Ireland &c.

Instructions to ffrancis Nicholson, Esq<sup>r</sup> Governour of Virginia, our Vice Admirall, and to the Governour or Comander in chiefe there for the time being.

Whereas his Maj<sup>ty</sup> by his Order in Councill Dated ye 6th of this present Moneth of June hath been pleased to direct that Passes shall be sent to ye respective Governours or Comanders in Chiefe of his Plantations & to ye Collectors of his Customes in such Plantations in America as are under proprietors & Charter Governmts as also to ye severall Consuls in Portugal, Spaine & Italy in order to their being distributed by y'm from time to time to such Ships & Vessells of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects as shall belong to these Plantacons or Governments respectively, or come into ye Ports of the aforese Kingdomes for securing them from ye Ships of Algiers. Wee do therefore herewth send you sevrall of ye sd passes & direct & require you to governe yourselfe in the disposall of ye same & such others as shall from time to time be sent you according to ye rules hereafter prescribed. (vizt.)

 $1^{\rm st}$  The aforesaid Government of Algiers having given no longer time than to September next for all Shipps belonging to his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects their being provided w<sup>th</sup> Passes & declared that such as shall be mett w<sup>th</sup> by their Cruisers without Passes after

that time shall be carried up & their Goods confiscated. You are therefore imediately upon yo'r receipt hereof, to give notice of yo same to all persons concerned wth in the District of yo'r Governmt that so they may take care to provide themselves with passes for security of their Trade & Navigation, not only from his Maties Plantations to Europe, but from one plantation to another, and accordingly You are to deliver Passes to all such Shipps & Vessells as shall appear to you to be qualified to trade.

2—That you are to take care that no such Pass be given for any Shipp or Vessell, unless you are satisfied that she is at the same time in some port, or place within the District of yor Government.

3—Nor is any such Pass to be given, untill ye Master of ye Shipp or Vessell for which it is demanded has made Oath, either before yo'selfe or some person within yo' Governmt, who has power to administer ye Same, that he hath no other Pass, or in case he has any, untill such former Pass be delivered up.

4—And before y° Delivery of any Pass every Master is to give Bond to you for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> use, with one good Surety in y° sume of one hundred pounds Sterling Penalty if the Shipp or Vessell appeare to be above one hundred Tuns for the returne & delivery of his Pass to y° L¹ high Admirall, or Comrs for Executeing y° Office of Lord high Admirall for the time being, or to yo¹ selfe or some other person entrusted wth the delivering out of Passes within the time, or according to the other Conditions exprest in the following Article—And for yo¹ better guidance herein, wee send you Termes of Severall printed Bonds & Oathes, with one of each kind shewing in what manner they are to be filled up.

5—That ye Passes for all Shipps entring Outwards in any of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations Coastwise, or for any other of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Plantations do continue in force for one year and no longer; and all passes for Shipps entring Outwards, in ye sd Plantations for Africa, or Europe are to determine either at ye Expiration of One yeare, or upon their returne & being unloaden in any of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations or their arrivall, & being unloaden in some part of England, Wales or Berwick upon Tweed according as it shall first happen. And the aforementioned Bonds are to

be filled up for the delivering up of ye sd Passes at the expiration of such Terme or Voyage accordingly, with a Saveing to the Master & others concern'd in case of Capture or Shipwreck. And whereas it may so happen that a Shipp or Vessell receiveing a pass from yo Governour or Comander in Cheife of any of his Majties plantations, or other person intrusted with the delivery of passes may not have opportunity of delivering up that pass to ve person from whom he rec'd the same, & gave Bond to, in case the said pass shall be delivered within the time limitted by the aforegoing Article to any other person, who is appointed to deliver out passes the sd person is to give a Certificate to the Master of yt Ship or Vessell that he had returned ye pass to him, upon proceeding of which Certificate to ve person to whom ve Bond was given, the sd Bond is to be delivered up And you are accordingly to take notice of & to cause it to be put in Execution as far forth as it relates to you.

6—You are to take particular Care that a perfect Register be kept by you of every pass you deliver out, in pursuance of y° aforegoing Directions according to y° Scheme hereunto annexed, Transcripts of w°h Register you are quarterly to transmitt to this Office in Order to y° makeing up one entire Register & Alphabett of passes given out from his Majestyes plantations.

7—And it being his Maj<sup>ties</sup> pleasure, that for ye better preventing any indirect use, or Misapplication of ye sd passes, ye Governours, Comanders in Cheife & Collectors in ye sevrall plantations (mencioned in ye paper hereunto annexed) shall by every oppertunity comunicate to each other ye like Transcript of ye Registers of passes, You are to take care to comply with the same accordingly.

8—And his Maj<sup>ties</sup> having further declared his pleasure that these passes shall be delivered gratis, & y<sup>t</sup> neither the Masters or Owners of such Ships or Vessells as receive y<sup>e</sup> same, shall be put to further Charge on any consideration whatsoever, than that of twelve pence for each as his Maj<sup>ties</sup> due for the Stamp, You are to take perticular y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same be strictly complyed with and to demand from y<sup>e</sup> Masters of all such Ships & Vessells, who shall receive Passes from you, as often as you do deliver y<sup>e</sup> same to them, one shilling for y<sup>e</sup> Stamp for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> use, and

transmitt an account thereof from time to time to our Secretary, and you are also to take effectual care for sending y° sd money by all convenient opportunities to this Office.

Lastly—You are likewise further required to give us early Notice from time to time, when it may be necessary to send unto you supplys of passes that so y° same may be dispatched to you accordingly, & y° Trade of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects not be exposed for want thereof.

Dated at the Admiralty Office this 21st day of June 1700.

J Bridgwater Haversham D Mitchell Geo: Churchill

By Comand of their Lords'pp<sup>8</sup>

J Burchell

By the Comissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admirall of England.

Suffer the Ship Providence of Virginia whereof James Wood is Master, Burthen about One Hundred Tons, mounted with Six Guns and Navigated with Twelve men, Eight his Maj<sup>tie®</sup> Subjects English built, But if a fforreign built Shipp it must be said fforreign built made free, to passe with her Company, Passengers, Goods and Merchandizes, w<sup>th</sup>out any Lett, hindrance, Seizure or molestation; the s<sup>d</sup> Shipp appearing unto us by good testimony to belong to the Subjects of his Maj<sup>ti®</sup>, and to no fforreigner

Given under our hands & y° Seale of our Office of Admirall at Whitehall y° Tenth day of June in the year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred.

To all persons whom these may concerne.

By Comand of their Lord'pps.

James Wood of Virginia Marriner and Master of the Ship called the Providence of Virginia now at Anchor there maketh Oath before A. B. Governour of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Virginia That the said Ship called the Providence of Virginia Burthen

One hundred Tuns, more or less, mounted with Six Guns, and Navigated with Twelve men, whereof Eight are his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects & four Strangers, is bound for England and that he is appointed the Sole Master for the said Voyage, and knows no other Master, is an English built Ship and doth belong to the Inhabitants of Londone and other places in the Dominions of his Majesty of Great Britain. And further saith, That the said Ship was never called by any other Name, and that he never had a former Pass for her.

Or if called by any other name it must be filled up thus—And that the said Ship was formerly called ye Adventure, and that the last Pass he rec'd for her is returned to the **Governour of Virginia**.

Jurat. That the Contents abovesaid are true to the best of his knowledge,

Coramme

#### OATH OF A MASTER OF AN ENGLISH-BUILT SHIP

James Wood of Virginia Mariner and Master of the Ship called the Providence of Virginia now at Anchor there maketh Oath before A. B. Governour of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Virginia That the said Ship called ye Providence of Virginia, Burthen about One hund<sup>4</sup> Tons more or less, mounted w<sup>th</sup> Six Guns, and Navigated with Twelve men, whereof Eight are his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects, and ffour Strangers, bound for England, and whereof he is appointed the Sole Master for the s<sup>d</sup> Voyage, and knows of no other Master, is a fforreign built Ship—made ffree, and doth wholly belong to the Inhabitants of London and other places in the Dominions of his Majesty of Great Britain. That the said Ship was never called by any other name, and that he never had a former passe for her,

Or if called by any other name, it must be filled up thus.

And that the s<sup>d</sup> Ship was formerly called y<sup>e</sup> Adventure, and that y<sup>e</sup> last pass he rec'd for her is returned to the **Governour** of Virginia.

That the said Ship was never called by any other name, and that he never had a former passe for her.

And that the s<sup>d</sup> Ship became English Propriety as by Certificate from S<sup>r</sup> John Shaw, Baron<sup>t</sup> Collector of the Customes dated the 25<sup>th</sup> June 1689 does appeare.

Jurat, That the Certificate of the freedome of this Shipp produced and the Contents afores<sup>d</sup>, are true to the best of his knowledge

Coram me

Oath of a Master for a ffree Shipp.

[There follows, in Latin, some bond, about which, in English, is the following condition.]

The Condicon of this Obligation is such, That whereas the above bound James Wood hath rec'd a Pass from A. B. Governour of his Majties Colony of Virginia for the good Ship called the Providence of Virginia and whereof he the sd James Wood is Master, bearing date, wth these preents, Now if the sd James Wood shall deliver or cause to be delivered up the sd Pass to the Secretary of the Admiralty, or to the Governour of Virginia for the time being or any other person entrusted wth ye delivery of Passes, in any of his Majties Plantations or elsewhere, either at the Expiration of One year from the date hereof, or upon the Shipps', returne, & being unloaden in some part of England, Wales, or Town of Berwick upon Tweed, or her arrivall or being unloaden in any of his Majties Plantations, unless she shall happen to be taken by pirats, or be Cast away & Shipwrecked; Then this Obligation to be void & of more effect, or else it shall remaine in full force & virtue.

Sealed & delivered in the prence of

[Blank]

Bond for a Ship or Vessell entring Outwards in  $y^e$  Plantations of Africa or Europe.

[Latin]

The Condicon of this Obligacon is such, That whereas the above bound James Wood hath ree'd a Pass from  $\bf A.~B.~Govern^r$ 

of his Maj<sup>tiee</sup> Colony of Virg'a for ye good Ship called the Providence of Virginia & whereas he ye sd James Wood is Master bearing date wth these p'sents Now if ye sd James Wood shall deliver or cause to be delivered up ye sd Pass to ye Governour of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Colony of Virg'a for ye time being or any other person entrusted wth ye deliv'y of Passes in any of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations, at the Expiration of One year from ye date hereof, unless the Ship shall happen to be taken by Pirats or be Cast away & Shipwrecked: Then this Obligation to be void and of none Effect; or else it shall remain in full force & virtue.

Sealed and delivered

in the prence of [Blank]

Bond for a Ship or Vessell entring outwards in the Plantations Coastwise or for any other of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations.

[Form of the Registry for Passes on separate sheet]

An acc<sup>t</sup> of the Severall Plantations to which Passes are Sent.

Iamaica Virginia New Hamshire.

Barbadoes Maryland Leewd Islands New York

Bermudas Massachusetts Bay

Plantations under Proprietors & a Charter Governmn\*.

Bahama Islands East & West New Jersey

Carolina Connecticut
Pensilyania Rhoad Island

## INSTRUCTIONS IN REGARD TO TRIALS.

Whitehall Aug<sup>t</sup> the 1<sup>st</sup> 1700

 $S^{r}$ 

Their Excellencies the L<sup>ds</sup> Justices having by Order in Councill of ye 18<sup>th</sup> of July last, required us to signify their pleasure unto the respective Governours of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations in America, as well such as are granted in Propriety as such as are Governed by Comission from his Maj<sup>tie</sup> relateing to the method of proceedings in the severall Courts upon Tryalls of all sorts of Causes in the s<sup>d</sup> Courts in those parts respectively, wee send

you here inclosed a Copy of the s<sup>d</sup> Order, that you may observe the same in transmitting to us the acc<sup>t</sup> thereby required, with relacon to his Maj<sup>tiee</sup> Province of Virginia as soon as possible. So we bid you heartily farewell.

Yor very Loving Friends

Ph: Meadows
John Pollexfen

Abr Hill Geo: Stepney

M Prior.

Coll. Nicholson.

At the Councill Chamber at Whitehall the  $18^{th}$  day of July 1700.

s. s. Present

Their Excellencies the Lords Justices in Councill.

It is this day Ordered by their Excellencys the Lords Justices in Councill that directions be sent to y° respective Governours of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> plantations in America, as well such as are granted in Propriety, as such as are Governed by Comission from his Majesty, to transmitt an acc¹ to y° Lords Comissioners for trade & plantations in the most perticular manner, of y° method of proceedings in the severall Courts upon Tryalls of all Sorts of Causes in the sd Courts, in those parts respectively: and that the same be comunicated by their Lords'pps to this Board, for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> better information in the determining of Appeales from y° plantacons; And the Lords Comr³ for Trade & plantations are to signific their Excellency's pleasure herein, to the sd respective Governours accordingly.

Signed.

John Povey

A true Copy

Wm. Popple.

ffor his Majties especiall Service.

For the hon'ble Francis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> his Maj<sup>tios</sup> L<sup>t</sup> & Govern<sup>r</sup> Genrall of his Maj<sup>tios</sup> Colony of Virginia in America, Or for y<sup>o</sup> Comander in Chiefe of that Colony for the time being.

Virginia

BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA

Whitehal. Augt the 21st 1700

Sir

We have ree'd yo' Letter of the  $10^{\rm th}$  of June last, with many Papers therein mentioned and referred to.

We congratulate the Success you have had in yor late Enterprize against the Pirats; And take this occasion to tell you that wee hope that all difficulties that might arise about the Conduct of the Governors of any of his Majesties Plantations towards Piratts will hereafter be in great measure removed, by an Act past here the Last Session of Parliam<sup>t</sup> for the more Effectuall Suppression of Pyracy, And the Comissions weh are now preparing to be sent thither in pursuance of ye sd Act, not doubting but the same will also be very Effectuall towards the Suppression of Pyracy as intended.

What you write concerning Navigation Bonds (weh we take to be much what ye same Case in Virginia as in Maryland) is proper for ye consideracon of the Comrs of the Customs, & by them to be laid before ye Lds Comissions of ye Treasury from whom all Directions in matters relateing to his Majties Revenue must come; and there are many other things in yor sd Letter weh belong to ye Care of ye Lords Comrs of ye Admiralty, & others to other Offices concerning weh you have not observed yis advice and the reason of our so advising weh we gave you in Ours of ye 4th of January last, and have thereby left us doubtful whether it were necessary for us to Comunicate ye Copies of what we receive from you unto them, or what else might be fit for us to do therein, weh inconvenience we therefore againe intreat you for ye future to prevent.

The Care you promise in advancing his majesties Revenue, & ye hopes you express of being able in a year or two to Build a house for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Governor are very acceptable things, and as we doubt not of yo<sup>r</sup> endeavours therein we hope they will accordingly prove Successfull.

We are glad also to Observe that you were taking care about the Revisal of the Lawes of Virg'a according to what we Explained to you of the Sence of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Instruccon ab<sup>t</sup> that matter, in our aforesaid Letter of ye 4th of January; And hope we shall accordingly e're long receive them so Revised, that we thereby may be enabled to consider them in Order, & offer our opinion thereupon to his Maj<sup>tie</sup>, weh we cannot now do upon these last rec'd, for want of a perfect & Authentick Collection of the whole, And we desire you therefore to make what dispatch you can therein.

We have found an inconvenience from some of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations, in having private Acts fastened together under the same Seal with those y<sup>t</sup> are of a public nature, the one proving sometimes an obstruccon to y<sup>e</sup> dispatch of y<sup>e</sup> other; And we therefore desire you (as we have done other Governors) whensoever any such private Acts come to be past in Virginia to take care y<sup>t</sup> they be sent each of y'm under a Separate Seal, and that the persons concerned therein be advised to direct some of their friends here to Sollicit their Dispatch with the Attorney or Sollicitor Generall and to furnish those friends with all memorials necessary to enable y'm to give information in any Doubts or Enquiries that may be made thereupon.

Tho'  $M^r$  Penn have given us a particular account of his having applied himself (since his arrival in Pensilvania) to  $y^e$  reformation of the irregularities  $w^{eh}$  have been in  $y^t$  Province, it is very acceptable to us to receive the confirmation thereof from You, and to understand yo' readiness to Correspond  $w^{th}$  him as  $w^{th}$  the Earle of Bellemont & Colonel Blakiston, in anything for his Maj ties Service; And whensoever it shall happen that you can all of you meet together to consult of  $y^e$  mutual Welfare of your respective Governm's, we cannot but hope some good effect from it.

Having lately rec'd a L<sup>re</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> John Moore, desiring y<sup>t</sup> some Salary may be appointed for his Service as Advocate in the Admiralty Court of Pensilvania, in which place he says you had put him, we desire you to let him know y<sup>t</sup> we writ you the 4<sup>th</sup> January last upon the like occasion, (viz<sup>t</sup>) That when any Salaries are Settled upon the like Officers in other places, we shal be ready to propose that y<sup>e</sup> same be done for him; But that the Consideracon of y<sup>t</sup> matter belonging more properly to

the Lords of the Treasury, or Lords of the Admiralty, we do not at present think it fit for us to move anything in it.

Upon what you write of the difficulty to get a Quorum of Councellors to meet together and about Colonel Lee's desiring to be discharged from attending upon that Service, we have offered to their Excellencies the Lords Justices our Opinion that he may be discharged accordingly, and that Mr Lewis Burwell may be constituted a Member of his Majesties Council in Virginia in his stead.

We have ordered our Secretary to write to you upon some other heads of less moment; And so referring you for those mat ters to his Letter; We bid you heartily farewell

Your very Loving Friends
Ph: Meadows
John Pollexfen
Abr. Hill

(To be Continued)

# SUSSEX COUNTY WILLS, (VA.)

From organization in 1754 to 1804 (Some later). Compiled by W. B. Cridlin.

(Continued from Vol. XIX, Page 57.)

	Probated	Book		Page	
	M				
Malone, Daniel	1781	C	403		
Malone, Daniel	1782	D	62	(Inv & Apt)	
Magee, Drewry, Sen <sup>r</sup> .	1796	F	3		
McKinley, Duncan	1807	G	103	(Inv & Apt)	
Malone, Daniel	1815	H	190		
Mason, Col. David	1824	K	51	(Acct)	
Moore, Ann	1776	C	202		
Manry, Agnes	1797	F	66		
Mabry, Abel	1802	F	283	(Inv & Apt)	
May, Allen	1818	H	521		
Mitchell, Henry	1754	Α	4		
Meacham, Henry	1758	Α	103	(Inv & Apt)	
Mitchel, Henry	1771	В	307	(Inv & Apt)	
Manry, Henry	1772	С	31		
Marable, Hartwell	1775	С	194		
Moss, Henry	1782	D	2		
Manry, Henry	1800	F	194		
Mason, Henry B.	1818	Η	454		
Mason, John	1755	A	40		
Moss, John	1761	Α	198		
May, Joseph	1763	Α	300	(Acct)	
Maclemore, John	1767	В	108		
Munds, John	1768	В	162	(Acct)	
Mitchel, John	1770	В	277		
Moss, James	1772	С	29	(Inv & Apt)	

		_	
Meacham, Joshua	1775	C	159
Moss, John	1776	С	209
Morgan, John	1781	C	420
Mitchel, John	1782	D	89
Mangum, James	1784	D	237
Moss, Joanna	1784	D	273
Mason, John	1787	D	348
Mason, John (Codicil)	1785	D	343
Montgomery, John	1790	Ε	54 (Inv & Apt)
Mason, Joseph	1792	E	103
Malone, John	1794	E	248
Mitchel, John	1795	Ε	337
Mason, John	1796	E	434
Mitchell, Jacob	1797	F	48
Mason, John Sen <sup>r</sup> .	1802	$\mathbf{F}$	295
Mason, Jane (Wid. of J.)	1802	F	395
Moore, James	1804	F	450
Malone, John	1812	G	391
Moss, John	1812	G	391
May, James	1818	Η	537
Munds, John	1821	Ι	169
Murphy, John	1821	I	180 (Inv & Apt)
Massenburg, John	1823	I	347
Moss, Mary	1775	С	192
Moore, Martha	1776	С	202
Mitchel, Milly	1788	D	499
Malone, Michael	1798	F	91
Murrell, Mary	1813	Η	25 (Inv & Apt)
Martin, Elizabeth	1756	A	60
Moore, Elizabeth	1761	A	227
Moss, Elizabeth	1782	D	40
Moss, Ephriam	1792	E	98
Magee, Gillam	1811	G	353
Mason, Isaac	1758	A	84
Mason, Littleberry	1807	G	87
Moss, William	1758	Α	87 (Inv & Apt)
Metcalf, Warner	1760	A	170 (Inv & Apt)
McMichael, William	1765	В	46 (Inv & Apt)

Moore, William	1768	В	146 (Inv & Apt)
Maloone, William	1774	С	135
Mitchell, William	1778	С	312
Mason, William	1781	С	409
Moore, William	1781	С	410
Moss, William	1786	D	388
Mason, William	1793	E	218
Magee, Willey	1809	G	202
Massenberg, William	1816	Η	280
Murphy, Warren	1816	Н	305 (Inv)
Morgan, Priscella	1758	Α	105 (Acct)
Magee, Priscella	1810	G	243 (Inv)
Mason, Seth	1759	Α	129 (Inv)
Moore, Sarah	1771	В	327
Moss, Seth	1777	C	263
Moss, Sampson	1782	D	75 (Inv)
Maggot, Samuel	1787	D	469
Moss, Benjamin	1761	Α	209 (Inv)
Meacham, Banks	1798	F	108
Maclemore, Burrell	1798	F	123
Millar, Benjamin	1809	G	169
Meacham, Banks	1809	G	354
Malone, Nathaniel	1761	Α	211
Mitchell, Nathaniel	1771	В	304
Massenburg, Nicholas	1772	В	344
Mitcheli, Thomas	1762	Α	232
Mumford, Thomas	1763	Α	262
Moore, Thomas, Senr.	1765	В	56
Masingale, Thomas	1794	Ε	279
Mabry, Charles	1769	В	209 (Inv)
Murfee, Charles	1805	F	512
Mangum, Caty	1817	Н	338
Moore, Charles	1818	H	453
Maclemore, Charles	1818	Н	527
Megee, Ralph	1770	В	273
Megee, Robert	1786	D	415
Moore, Robert	1802	F	298
Mitchell, Reaps	1803	F	340

Moore, Robert (a citizen of	1000	G	192 (Died "Two
N. C.)	1808	G	123 (Died "Tra eling in Va."
Manual Dobort	1808	G	127 (Acct)
Murrul, Robert	1823	I	431
Moore, Robert	1824	K	116
Massenberg, Rebecca	N	12	110
Nicolson, John	1754	Α	2
Nicolson, John	1777	C	264
Newsom, Jacob	1794	E	251 (Inv)
Northcross, James	1802	F	308
Northeross, James	1808	Ĝ	167
Niblett, Benjamin	1828	L	5 (Inv)
Nicholson, Robert	1762	A	250
Northeross, Richard	1802	F	280 & 288
Neaves, Daniel	1816	H	270 (Inv)
Noevell, William	1764	В	14 (Inv)
Nicholson, William	1797	F	5
Niblett, William	1808	G	150
Niblett, William Niblett, Palatiah	1816	Н	304
Northington, Starling	1773	C	35 (Inv)
Neves, Susanna	1799	F	162
Newsom, Sally	1815	H	157
Nicholson, Lydda	1814	H	114
Nicholson, Mary	1776	Ĉ	227
Nicholson, Michael	1786	D	403 (Inv)
Nicholson, Etheldred	1806	F	533 & 557
Northington, Nathan	1777	Ĉ	278
Nives, Elizabeth	1829	I	138
Nicholson, Harris	1805	F	464
Nicholson, Howell	1827	L	17
Nicholson, Capt. Flood	1781	C	418
Nicholson, Robert F.	1810	G	295 (Inv)
Northcross, Frederick	1816	Н	235
Newsom, Charlotte	1789	D	561
Newsome, Chas. S.	1819	I	59 (Inv)
Newsom, Thomas	1785	D	289
Newsom, Temperance	1831	L	373

(	Owen, John	1783	D	131	(Inv)
(	Ogburn, John	1790	E	0	
-(	Owen, John	1808	G	121	
(	Owen, Samuel	1820	I	105	
(	Ogburn, Edmund	1782	D	12	
(	Owen, Elizabeth	1821	I	159	(Inv)
(	Owen, David	1790	E	35	
(	Owen, Bolaam	1822	Ι	269	(Inv)
(	Owen, Robert	1772	В	350	
(	Owen, Hannah	1796	E	432	
(	Oliver, Thomas	1760	A	162	
(	Ogburne, Augustine	1807	G	71	
(	Oliver, Asa	1819	I	79	(Inv)
-(	Owen, William	1763	A	265	
(	Oliver, William	1795	E	365	(Inv)
		P			
	Partridge, Nicolas	1756	A	46	
	Parham, Nachaniel	1795	E	356	
	Partridge, Nicholas	1798	F	96	(Inv)
	Pennington, Nancy	1812	G	433	, ,
	Peebles, Nathaniel	1816	H	279	
	Presson, Nicholas	1828	L	61	
	Pettway, Robert	1757	A	65	
	Parsons, Robert	1777	С	265	
	Pepper, Richard	1759	A	121	
	Parham, Robert	1767	В	145	
	Pettway, Robert	1772	С	14	
	Pettway, Robert	1784	D	213	
	Parham, Rebecca	1790	E	18	
	Parham, Rebecca	1798	F	103	
	Parker, Richard	1810	G	248	
	Parsons, Robert	1813	Η	1	
	Pond, Richard	1836	M	331	(Inv)
	Pair, William	1757	Α	67	,

Parham, William	1758	A	108
Partridge, Wells	1765	В	29
Parker, William	1768	В	159
Pettway, William	1774	С	146
Parham, William	1775	С	173
Parker, William	1779	С	329
Partin, William	1787	D	440
Prince, William	1801	F	237
Pettway, William	1804	F	442
Pleasants, William	1809	G	176
Porch, William	1812	G	215 (Inv)
Parham, William	1818	Η	467
Pennington, Winfield	1823	Ι	432
Parker, Sarah	1760	A	162
Pettway, Sterling	1792	$\mathbf{E}$	108
Parham, Stith (of S. C.)	1793	Ε	222
Powell Seymour	1794	Е	300 (A letter con
			strued as will
Parham, Sarah	1805	F	470 (Inv)
Peebles, Susanna G.	1817	Η	380
Parham, Stith	1806	F	529
Plunket, Samuel	1824	K	107 (Inv)
Peters, Thomas	1760	Α	171 (Inv)
Pennington, Thomas	1772	В	342
Parham, Capt. Thomas	1773	C	109
Pate, Thomas	1774	С	110
Peters, Thomas	1777	C	241
Parham, Thomas	1781	С	395
Peebles, William	1782	С	434
Presson, Thomas	1785	D	369
Pate, Thomas	1822	I	285 (Inv)
Pretlow, Joshua	1762	Α	241 (Inv)
Parham, John	1764	Α	313
Pennington, John, Sr.	1766	В	77
Pennington, John, Jr.	1766	В	78
Pennington, Joshua	1768		
Pennington, Joseph	1768		175
Paynter, John	1772	В	339 (Inv)

-		~	
Pennington, John	1773	С	89
Poarch, James	1776	С	217
Pettway, John	1781	С	416
Peoples, Jesse	1782	D	13
Phillips, James	1782	D	17
Parham, John	1791	E	94
Parham, James	1793	E	228
Powell, John	1798	F	94 (of Oglethorpe
			Co., Ga.)
Porch, James	1801	F	238
Parham, John	1811	G	372
Potts, John	1814	Η	91
Pate, John	1814	Η	116
Pennington, John	1823	Ι	338
Parham, James L.	1824	K	84
Parr, John	1836	Μ	347
Parham, Ephriam	1763	Α	296
Pettway, Edward	1773	С	32
Pettway, Edward	1779	С	339
Pate, Edward	1805	F	465
Pennington, Edward	1805	F	467
Prince, Elizabeth	1811	G	370
Pegram, Edwin	1828	L	106
Price, Ann	1765	В	49 (Inv)
Parham, Anderson	1797	F	34
Porch, Ann	1810	G	265
Parham, Ann	1812	G	432
Parham, Abraham	1816	Н	227
Parker, Archibald	1818	Н	478 (Inv)
Parham, Ann Eliza	1822	I	317 (Inv)
			(Orphan o f
			Lewis
			Parham)
Porch, Henry	1765	В	63
Pride, Halcott	1774	C	138
Pride, Halcott	1775	Č	150 (Inv)
,	2		
			1
Pride, Halcott	1775	С	(In N. C. province.)

Porch, Henry Pride, Halcott	1775 1775	C	169 180	(Inv)
Filde, Halcott	1110	0		(Est. in Din-
				widdie Co.)
Prince, Hannah	1783	D	184	,
Pettway, Hinchy	1791	E	68	
Porch, Henry	1794	E	263	
Pate, Hardy	1807	G	68	
Pennington, Moses	1766	В	104	(Inv)
Parham, Mathew	1772	В	347	
Parham, Mary	1788	D	475	
Parham, Mathew	1795	E	380	
Pilkington, Mary	1801	F	231	
Peters, Mathew	1810	G	242	
Pennington, Marcus	1810	G	258	
Porch, Peter	1779	C	322	
Porch, Peterson	1813	F	345	(Inv)
Prince, Patsy, Martha	1809	G	211	(Mother of
				John R.
				Prince.)
Pennington, David	1781	C	390	
Pennington, David	1783	D	210	
Pleasants, Geo.	1783	D	115	
Parham, George	1808	D	148	
Portlock, Charles	1797	F	79	
Pate, Cordy	1807	G		(Inv)
Potts, Charles	1824	K		(Inv)
Parham, Caesar	1828	L	35	
Poarch, Israel	1783	D	168	(Will c o n-
				tested, being
		_		only a letter.
Pettway, Lucy	1800	F	211	
Parham, Lewis	1805	F	459	
Phipps, Benjamin	1801	F	219	
Pretlow, Benjamin	1824	K		(Inv)
Parham, Booth	1825	K	280	
Pennington, Frederick	1809	G	206	
Parham, Frances	1817	H	389	
(To be	Continu	ed)		

## HENRY COUNTY.

From its Formation in 1776 to the end of the Eighteenth Century, et seg:

## MARRIAGE LICENSE BONDS.

From the files of the Clerk's office, by C. B. Bryant, Martinsville,  $\,$  Va.

Alexander William Joan Forman	01 Febre 1770
Alexander, William—Jean Ferguson	.21 Feby., 1778
Anderson, Robert—Elizabeth Graves	* '
Bassett, Burwell—Polly Hunter	.25 Jany., 1794
Blakey, Churchill—Agnes Anthony	2 Aug., 1780
Brown, Isham—Mary Dilloner	.19 July, 1793
Bernard, Walter—Ruth Hill	. 6 April, 1782
Briscoe, Truman—Catherine Dunn	.22 Dec., 1782
Bledsoe, Peachy—Peggy George	.12 July, 1780
Bayles, William—Tabitha Minnes	12 April, 1793
Billeman, Wm—Nilly Molen	25 Dec., 1794
Burgess, Davis-Lucy Pace	.26 Jany., 1794
Burress, Jacob—Susannah Martin	13 Mar., 1781
Bailey, John—Lydia Wilson	.18 March, 1793
Cannon, James—Patsy Wilson	.18 Dec., 1793
Crouch, Joseph—Peggy Sanford	.20 Feb., 1778
Cason, Edward—Lucy Edwards	.27 April, 1793
Colley, John—Sarah France	.17 Oct., 1789
Cox, John—Leaner Bolling	6 Sept., 1791
Clark, John—Sally Standefor	4 Nov., 1779
Cunningham, Jos.—Nancy Davis	16 July, 1793
Cockram, Wm.—Sally Edmondson	5 Aug., 1780
Compton, Ebenezer—Ailcey Hopper	. 6 May, 1794
Conway, John—Elizabeth Williams	

Carter, Jos.—Nanny Manifee	24 June 1778
Chewning, John—Lettie Payne	
Cayton, Wm.—Rachel Oakes	
Carter, Jos.—Mary Dillion	
Cunningham, Wm.—Mary Pyrtle	
Dillener, Henry—Lucy Murphy	
Dooly, Thomas—Lucy Webb	
Dillon, Wm.—Tabitha Witt	* '
Dent, Shadrick—Mary Murphy	
Dillon, Benjn, Jr.—Elizabeth Witty	
Dillingham, Lott—Ann Dillingham	
Dickinson, John—Isbell Woods	
Edmundson, Humphry—Francis Swanson	
Elkins, David—Mary Pedigo	,
Edwards, Wm.—Elizabeth Britain	
Edwards, Owen—Judith Morton	
Earles, Joshua—Elizabeth Lucas	
Farris, Thomas—Judith Quarles	
Fuller, Britain—Nancy Jackson	
Griffith, Wm.—Susannah Jones	
Griggs, John—Pheby Ackolas	
Goven, Wm.—Sarah Griggs	
Hailey, John—Lucy Ryan	28 July, 1794
Hunt, James—Sarah Terry	
Hampton, Laban—Leany Stephens	
Hamilton, George—Agnes Cooper	18 April, 1783
Hogans, Wm.—Nancy Dillard	19 Jany., 1780
Hawkins, Benj-Molly Taylor	1 Oct., 1778
Hopper, Wm.—Hecter Stephens	18 May, 1793
Hardy, Charles—Rachel Parsley	5 Feb., 1793
Haley, Wm.—Nancy Jackson	20 Dec., 1792
Hannah, Alex.—Sarah Pelptory	16 Oct., 1793
Jones, Robert—Sina Richards	20 June, 1785
Joyce, Andrew—Betsy King	25 June, 1792
Jamerson, Thomas—Hesey Huston	
Kelley, John—Betty Bybee	10 Feb., 1781
Knox, Benj.—Jemima Gardner	12 Jany., 1780
King, Wm.—Nancy Mitchell	19 July, 1794

Kirkham, Wm.—Elizabeth Blize	15 Dec. 1792
Lindsey, Henry—Elizabeth Smith	
Letchworth, Benj.—Eleanor Adams	
Lyon, Stephen—Elley Perkins	,
Lanier, Washington—Elizabeth Hicks	
Mitchell, Wm.—Martha Stoker	
Moore, Shater—Ann Hooker	
McGuire, Allegania—Sarah Holliday	
Martin, Joseph—Susannah Graves	
Martin, Joseph—Ruth Dillard	
Melvin, Levi—Elizabeth Gooch	
Medley, John—Ann Carter	
Melvin, Jarner—Katy Kannon	
Murphy, Gabriel—Ruth Peregoy	
Matthews, Wm.—Elizabeth Hunter	
Mastin, Jacob—Elizabeth Melvin	
Mays, Liggen—Easter Daniel	
Nunn, Thomas—Jean Pace	
Norris, Zebulon—Elizabeth Dillingham	
Northcutt, Frances—Lucy Haley	
Norton, John—Sarah Penn	
Nichols, David—Clarey Rowland	
O'neal, Basil—Milly Briscoe	
Pedigo, Robert, Jr—Parsley	
Pool, George—Cloah Payne	
Penn, George—Patty Farriss	
Patrick, James—Sarah Dunlop	
Pearson, Meredith—Rhoda Delozier	
Philport, Saml.—Mary Hannah	
Pyrtle, John—Polly Maupin.	
Parberry; James—Ann Graves	
Peck David—Iean Martin	26 Aug 1779
Peck, David—Jean Martin Philpott, Charles—Elizabeth Hubbard.	24 Nov. 1794
Pitman James—Martha Taylor	2 July 1781
Pitman, James—Martha Taylor Quarles, James—Elizabeth Pelphry	22 Nov. 1791
Reynolds, George—Susannah Lansford	12 June 1779
Rowland, Michael—Elizabeth Hairston	
Rowland, Baldwin—Sarah Hairston	_ 8 May, 1782
To within, Dalawill Daran Hallston	0 May, 1102

Rowland, John, Jr.—Enis Sturgeon	23 July, 1780
Richards, Shadrick—Susannah Hamilton	28 Oct., 1779
Rea, David—Frances East	22 July, 1794
Richardson, John-Mary Ryan	16 Jany., 1779
Rentfro, Mark—Naomi Standifer	22 Apl., 1779
Ray, Joseph-Mary Ann Hayse	30 Nov., 1793
Standifer, Wm.—Jemima Jones	24 June, 1779
Sandford, John—Judith Garner	20 Feby., 1778
Smith, Gideon—Mary Hirston	27 April, 1784
Snidow, Phillip—Barbara Prilliman	14 Feby., 1782
Salmon, Thaddeus—Elizabeth Holmes	26 Mar., 1794
Shelton, Nathl.—Mary Shelton	16 Sept., 1794
Steward, Wm.—Milly Eastes	17 June, 1792
Stone, John-Mary Philpott	10 July, 1792
Stanley, Joseph—Sarah Kitchen	15 June, 1785
Stone, William—Elizabeth Nunn	14 Sept., 1793
Sumpter, Wm.—Margarett Pyrtle	17 May, 1792
Tankersley, George—Elizabeth Garrison	29 Sept., 1779
Taylor, James-Elizabeth Williams	29 Dec., 1794
Threlkeld, Elijah—Elizabeth Cook	14 Nov., 1781
Thompson, Wm.—Dolthien Stockton	12 Mar., 1794
Thomas, Augustine—Deborah Fulkerson	1 Dec., 1778
Wash, John-Nancy Frazier Gatewood	2 Aug., 1779
Wade, Moses—Fanny Furguson	29 Sept.,
Woods, John-Lucy Hawkins	10 April, 1782
Williamson, Robert—Nancy Cox	18 Sept., 1793
Woods, George—Fanny Mason	17 Feby., 1778
Wilson, Nath'l.—Susannah Stephens	19 May, 1793
Ware, John-Margarett Lady	6 Sept., 1780
Woods, Hugh—Sarah Ann George	5 Aug., 1779

Note.—It is believed that this list does not by any means include all the marriages in this county during the above period, but thus far no other bonds have been found.

Jany 13, 1904.

C. B. B.

# MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT 1624, &c.\*

From the Originals in the Library of Congress

\*All erasures in the original are here printed in italics.

(Continued)

[Beginning of Second Book of the Original Record]

A Courte Booke begun the xv<sup>th</sup> of Januarye 1624

[Rest of page blank]

[Ink folio 72]

A Courte held the 17<sup>th</sup> of January 1624 present S<sup>r</sup> Franncis Wyatt knight, Sr George Yardley, Knight, m<sup>r</sup> Threasurer Doctor Pott and Capt Smithe

 $Y^t$  is ordered  $y^t$  W'm Binck (1) shall eniove the howse & grounde left vnto him by John Lightfoote for an Dureing the tearme for \* \* \* 'rs granted to him by the said John Lightfoote accordinge to the Bargane made between them before John Southerne weh vppon oath  $y^e$  said John Southerne hath witnessed

<sup>(1)-</sup>William Bink, and his wife Anne, both of whom came in the George, were living at the Main, James City, at the census of 1624-5.

Y<sup>t</sup> is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Nathaniell Cawsey (2) shall take into his hands and

save Custodie all such goods as belonge to the Company and Societie of Trweloues Plantatione Accordinge as m<sup>r</sup> White overseer for that Company Desired, And that he take a trwe Inventory thereof before Sufficyent men and to be Accomptable for the same and to present ye said Inventorie to ye Gou'nor and Counsell w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth next after the date hereof

Y<sup>t</sup> is furthered ordered y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Cawssey shall receave into his service those three men apoynted him by m<sup>r</sup> Whites will Provided that the strengthen the Plantation w<sup>th</sup> three other men, And yf Ensigne Chaplen will affourde grounde and howse roome to Henry Turner, walter Price and theire servante, y<sup>t</sup> then m<sup>r</sup> Cawssey provide other three in the Roome of them to strengthen the Trweloues Plantation

Y<sup>t</sup> is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Richarde miltone (3) shall live at shirley hundred

and looke vnto the Cattle of Barkley hundred for which he shalbee allowed Fiftie pound waight of Tobacco and the milke of the said Kyne, Provided that he Carefully looke vnto them

(2)-Nathaniel Causey, lived at "Causeys Cave" or "Care," in the present Prince George County, probably the later "Cawsons," which was the birthplace of John Randolph of Roanoke, and long a seat of the Bland family; at the census of 1624-5 he lived at Jordan's Journey, and his "Muster" comprised himself, who came in the Phoenix in 1607, his wife Thomasine who came in the Lyon in 1609, and five servants. Nathaniel Causey was one of John Smith's soldiers was badly wounded during the Indian Massacre of 1622, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1623, and when he returned to England in 1627 (whether as a visitor or to stay is not known) was one of those who contributed information to Smith's General History.

Between May, 1621 and June, 1622 among the large grants of land made by the Virginia Company was one to Rowland Truelove, and several associates, who organized themselves into a private Society called the Truelove Society Plantation. But little is known of this plantation. Brown, First Republic, (499,568) mentions two voyages in 1622 and 1623 from England of the bark Truelove belonging to the Society, carrying

supplies and emigrants.

(3)-Richard Milton, who came in the **Suply** in 1620, lived at Jordon's Journey, 1624-5.

Peeter Cecill sworne & Examined sayeth that John Downman (4) vsed those oprobious speeches w<sup>ch</sup> are mentioned in Cap. nicholes marten his Declaratione

Thomas Rastell sworne and Examined sayeth and affirmeth vpon his oath that he hath paide all the Debte charged vppon his Accompt

## [Ink folio 73]

 $Y^{\iota}$  is ordered  $y^{\iota}$  John Downeman for his oprobius speeches vsed to Cap nicholes Martine shall paye tenn pound ster' for a fyne and Acknowledg his faulte in the Publique Congregation at Kickotan and then to aske Cap' Martine forgivenes

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> whereas there remayneth over and aboue those Disbursements Disbursed by m<sup>r</sup> Rastell one hundred and forty pownd ster' at three shillings p pownd in the handes of m<sup>r</sup> Rastell, That m<sup>r</sup> Rastell shall leave those Dept that are Dew to him here in Virginia Amountinge to two thowsand two hundred pownd waight of Tobacco, to this Courte as securitie Provided that m<sup>r</sup> Rastell at or before the first

(4)-John Dowman age 33, who had come on the John and Francis in 1611, lived at Elizabeth City in 1624-5, with his wife Elizabeth, age 22, who came in the Warwick in 1621. He was a Burgess for Elizabeth City in 1623.

The "Publique Congregation" refers to the members of the church near Hampton, whose foundations were discovered not long ago.

Captain Nicholas Marten or Martian was a Protestant Walloon who was denizized in England and came to Virginia. He lived at the Main near Jamestown in 1624, at Elizabeth City in 1625, (when his age is given as 33 and it is stated he came in the Francis Bonaventure in 1620), was one of the first settlers at Kiskiack (in the neighborhood of the present Yorktown) in 1620. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Kiskiack in March, 1624-5, for that place and the Isle of Kent, February, 1631-2 and for Kiskiack, Sept., 1632, and February, 1632-3. His will was proved in York County April 4, 1657. His first wife appears to have been Jane, widow of Lt. Edward Berkeley and his second Isabell Beech. Captain Martian took a leading part in the first Virginia "rebellion," that against Governor Harvey in 1635, and had the honor to be the common ancestor of Washington and Lee.

Daye of februarye w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe in the yeere of o<sup>r</sup> lord god 1625 Do p duce and send over from George Gauntlett A Discharge, that m<sup>r</sup> Rastell shall haue those Deptes retorned him againe.

Mr Rastell Acknowledgeth ythe hath receaved three hundred and fyftye pownde waight of Tobacco of Sargeant W'm Barry and John Warde, vppon Condicone to bringe or send over fower servantes to be bounde for five yeeres apeece at or before Christmas next or ellse to forfect seaven hundred pownd waight of Tobacco

Mr Threasurer Doth make Choyse for five hundred Acres of Land at Chapokes Creeke oposite against Sandy poynte for ye land dew to his office

#### [Ink folio 74]

A Courte held the 24<sup>th</sup> of Januarye 1624 present S<sup>r</sup> Franncis Wyatt knight, &c Sr: George Yardley, m<sup>r</sup> Threasurer, Doctor Pott, Capt Hamer & Capt. Smith,

It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> w<sup>m</sup> Horwood shall paye fower barrells of Corne and the remainder of two hundred pownd waight of Tobacco w<sup>th</sup> in for Twenty Days next after ye date hereof to Capt Hamer at his Dwelling howse at hog Ilande

Concerning Capt Peerce his peticione it is thought resonable y<sup>t</sup> he shuld be satisfied for the loss of his shallop, but for y<sup>t</sup> there is noe Publique stock to satisfie the same it is referred vnto the generall Assembly

Francis Banck sworne and examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Cheale goeinge from the forte to the store to share A hogshed

of Beeff, Called John Bennett, weh then stood Centenell (5) to go wth him, and John Benett sent this Examinat to send mr Pinke to saide Chealnell in his place, wth mr Pinke refused to Doe, and this Deponent goinge into ye field to worke, Francis woodsome was then Centenell, after this mr Pinke cam into the Field and went & stoode by ye men yth were at woorke and after ye men had gone throw there Roes they sate Downe to Drinke Tobacco and mr Pinke sate downe wth them and after this Deponent cam in and sate Downe wth them, And Francis woodsome also, but whether woodsome were cald or whether he cam of, of him self or not, he knoweth nott, but whether Henry Pincke cam to garde, or to stande Centenell this Deponent knoweth nott

## [Ink folio 75]

(9) And further this Exam'nt sayeth y' when the Alarm' was geven Henry Pinke and this Exam'nt and others cam to the olde forte whenc m' Bate wth some other sett them ov before. Cam Bass Came, and goinge from there to the other forte they brought of to o' three of the slayne men, before Capt' Bass cam in

Basse's choice was at Warrosquoiacke. Nearby was the plantation of Mr. Edward Bennett, and Henry Pinke, who came in the London Merchant in 1619 and John Bate, who came in the Addam in 1621, were included among Bennett's servants or subordinates. Bennett's Plantation was at the present Rock Wharf on James River and Basse's Choice was not far below on the west side of the mouth of Pagan Creek.

<sup>(5)-</sup>This entry shows that in 1624 there were stores or warehouses outside the palisades of the fort at Jamestown and that sentries were kept regularly on duty.

<sup>(9)-</sup>These entries evidently refer to an attack made by Indians on one of the Virginia settlements in 1623 or 1624. It is probable the attack occurred at Warrosquoiacke (present Isle of Wight Co.) Captain Nathaniel Basse of Basses Choice in 1625, was then aged 35 and had come in the Furtherance in 1622. On June 2, 1620 and January 30, 1621-2, he with his associates, Sir Richard Worsley, Bart. John Hobson, gent. and Captain Christopher Lawne agreed with the Virginia Company to transport 100 persons to Virginia, and received a confirmation of their old patent, the plantations on which was called "The Isle of Wight Plantation." Captain Basse was Burgess for Warrosquoiacke March, 1623-4 and October, 1629.

and then w<sup>th</sup> Capt' Bass his help they brought of the rest

 $M^{\rm r}$  Francis Bolton minister affirmeth y  $^{\rm t}$  p'sently vppon the Alarm  $m^{\rm r}$  Bates Ariued him self w  $^{\rm th}$  as much speed as he could and sett owt powder and shott, and went owt of the forte & went to rescue the men

And further sayeth yt mr Chewe did tell him

Since it Appeareth y<sup>t</sup> there was A Centinnell sett vppon the men, And that by his necklect in Cominge of, that misfortune happened, and him selfe slayne, There appears to us noe Cause to Censure the rest

Capt Hamer at this Courte Doth assigne over to mr Richard Kingsmill one hundred acres of lande Dve to him for Transportation of two and in ye yeere of the lord 1617 in the good ship caled the Edwyn, the names of ye servants are, Robert Burte and W'm Halila

# [Ink folio 76]

M<sup>r</sup> W'm Horwood depaieth y<sup>t</sup> ye busines betweene him and Capt' Hamer Concerninge John Davis, be referred till the arrival of shipping owt of England at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme m<sup>r</sup> Horwood is to make Satisfaction or ells the business to be Determined by the Courte

Edwarde Grunden (6) gent sworne and Examined sayeth, that S<sup>r</sup> Samuell Argall gave Livt' Batters Certen land in James Jland, And that Livt' Batters, Did

<sup>(6)-</sup>Edward Grindon was Burgess for "Smythe's Mount," the other side of the water and Hog Island, 1622-23. He was living across the river from Jamestown February, 1623.

sell ye same land to David Ellis, for betwixt thirty or fortie pownds ster'

Addam Dixon sworne and examined, affirmeth ye same

 $\mathbf{Y}^{\mathtt{t}}$  is ordered  $\mathbf{y}^{\mathtt{t}}$  upon these depositions David Ellis shall have A pattent

of the same lande, w therby to enable him to make good his assignment to John Raddishe and John Radish his sale to Sir George

John Davis sworne and exam'd sayeth

Y<sup>t</sup> is ordered y<sup>t</sup> Rice How (7) shall Redeliuer the man servant to M<sup>r</sup> Pallmer

Silvester Bullen (8) sworne and Examined sayeth' y<sup>t</sup> Robert marshall Did Accept of Certen Comodities he bought of Daniell Lucy, and three bushells of Corne in full payment for A Sowe he sold m<sup>r</sup> Lacye

(7)-Rice How or Hooe (proper form of the name) was born about 1599, and came to Virginia, not in 1635, as has been heretofore stated, but at least as early as 1624. He patented considerable tracts of land in James City and Charles City Counties, and was member of the House of Burgesses for Shirley Hundred Island 1642 and for Charles City County 1644, 1645 and 1646. The destruction of the records of Charles City County and of most of the early ones of Stafford prevent us from ascertaining his relation to the Hooes of Stafford, King George, &c. In the census of 1624-5, in Christopher Woodward's "Muster" at West and Shirley Hundred, appear his own name and those of his "partners" John Higgins and Rice Howe, who was then aged 26 and who came in the Gifte in 1618.

In the remaining records of Stafford is a suit, made 1690, by a white servant endeavoring to obtain his freedom. He states that he was sold to Thomas Howard, deceased, "predecessor to Mr. Rice Hooe" (which means that Hooe had married Howard's widow) and had served six years, making it about 1684, when he was sold. In the same county Court in 1691 is a suit against Rice Hooe, who married Mary Massey, widow. In a deed in Stafford, 1701, is mention of a mill on Occoquan built by the father of Mr. Rice Hooe, then living. The Rice Hooe of the text was probably the father of the first of the name in Stafford, though there is no positive proof. For notes on Hooe family, see this Magazine IV., 427-429; XIII, 319-320.

(8)-Silvester Bullen, aged 28 in 1625, was then a servant to Richard Tree on James City Island. Robert Marshall and Anne, his wife, both of whom came in the George, were living at James City Island 1625.

#### [Ink folio 77]

Sargent Thomas Crampe sworne & Examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Bess Did first dress Livt' Harisons wounde

It is ordered you feel boy be to serve after the masters Death y't then his service the p'vost m you George menefree Doe paye one hundred and Fiftie pownd waight of Tobacco to the p'vost marshall owt of the masters wages or otherwyse to shew cause to the Contrary in ye Courte you next mondaye

Yt is ordered y 'p'vost marshall shall have a pownde of Tobacco of every one that is by him warned to the Courte

It is ordered that Capt: Roger Smyth shall have paid him by the Treaor in full satisfacion of his salarie agreed vpon for his vndertaking of the Fort att Warescoick twelve hundred pownds of Tobacco, and twelve barrells of Indian corne, we tobacco and Corne is to be part of that we is due to the Councell beinge the moyty of the Companies rentes, and what shall remayne of Corne and X tobacco to be equally divided among the Councell

Wassell Rayner (10) sworne and examined sayeth that John Bath

gent lyeinge Sicke at theire m<sup>r</sup> his howse made a will wherein he had given his estate to A yonge woman in England and aboute A moneth after y<sup>t</sup> will was made he caled to m<sup>r</sup> Stephens boy James to bring him the will and caused the boy to caste it into y<sup>e</sup> fier and saw it burnte, after w<sup>ch</sup> he growinge very weake Desired m<sup>r</sup> Richard stephens to

<sup>(10)-</sup>Wassell Rayner, aged 28, and his wife Joane were among the servants of Richard Stephens at James City in 1624-5.

take his estate into his hands, and to paye his Dept in this Countrey and to returne ye remaynder to his father in London

Joane Rayner wyeffe to wassell Raynar affirmeth ye same.

#### [ink folio 78]

Thomas Nunn sworne and Examined sayeth, That John Crowd'nt

tooke in A passenger at Salfordes Creeke and was to land him at warishcoyke, where they putt in, and landed the said passenger

and the weather growing fowle, and they haveinge but A smale grapple Ancher, durst nott putt owt to Sea, but hopinge that ye weather would breake vpp, they staid at warishcoyke two dayes and two night, dwringe all weh tyme it did rayne very much, and sayeth yt they vsed all ye best meanes they could to save the Tobacco, by Coveringe it wth ye Sailes wth matt and Rugg. And that the Tobacco tooke no hurte through any Default or negligence of theirs, And further this Examinat saith that wt Bargaine or Agreement was made betweene Capt' willcox and John Crowdeck he knoweth nott

Edwarde marshall sworne and examined affirmeth all that to be trew weh Thomas nunn hath formerly said.

Thomas Sulley (11) hath Bargained and sold his six Acres of Lande in James Cytie Islande to Sr George Yardley knight together w<sup>th</sup> the Patent thereof for ever, for w<sup>ch</sup> Sr: George is to pay him one hundred pwnd waight of the best marchantable Tobacco in good meale, yf any come in or ells yf meale come nott in in other goods Comodities and to pay m<sup>\*</sup> Cleybourne for makinge the Patent

<sup>(11)-</sup>Thomas Sully, yeoman and ancient planter, patented six acres in James City 1624. He was aged 36 in 1625 and had come in the Sara in 1611. His wife Maudlyn, aged 30, had come in the London Merchant in 1620.

Persivall wood (12) and Ann his wyffe hath sold one Tenement and twelve Acres of grounde lyinge at Black poynte late nathaniell Hutts, to sr George Yardley knight for two hundred and Fyftie pownds waight of the best marchantable Tobacco, whereof there is paide in hand one hundred sixtie and two pownde

#### [ink folio 79]

A Courte held the last daye of January 1624 beinge present Sr Francis Wyatt knight Gou'nor & C Sr George Yardley, m<sup>r</sup> Threar, Doctor Pott and Capt' Smith

William Englishe (13) sworne & examined sayeth y<sup>t</sup> Capt' willcox and John Crowdick had speaches at Capt' willcoxs house for Caryinge of Certen Tobacco to James Cyttie at w<sup>ch</sup> tyme John Crowdick did vndertake for to deliver his Tobacco in safetie at James Cyttie, y<sup>e</sup> danger of Sea excepted

Richarde Arthur sworne and Examined affirmeth as much as William Englishe hath saide
And further this Examinate saith that Thomas mun
Conffed at Robert pooles howse that the Tobacco
was sppoyld through meere neckligence
And the like m<sup>r</sup> Englishe by the oathe he hath taken
affirmeth he hurd Thomas Mun deliver at Robert
pooles howse

And further these deponent sayeth yt Crowdick was

(12)-Percival Wood and Anne, his wife, both of whom came in the George, were living at Mulberry Island in January, 1624.

(13)-William English was a member of the House of Burgesses for Elizabeth City, 1629-1632 and 1632-3. He removed to the neighborhood of the present Yorktown, was a justice of the first court of York Co. on July 12, 1863 and in 1635, when he was Sheriff of the county, a meeting at which the deposition of Governor Harvey was planned was held at his house.

ahead of Capt' willcocks boate aboue blunt poynt and that the winde was fayer to bring them to James Cyttie

Yt is ordered y' John Croudicke shall paye Capt' willcoks one hundred and fortie pownds waight of Tobacco, and y' said Crowdick shall aft loose his fraighte w'ch was sixtie pownds waight of Tobacco

Doctor Pott doth affirme  $y^t$  Cominge to Capt' Harvey his howse

together w<sup>th</sup> him, the said Capt' Harvie (william mutch (14) not

beinge at home) sent for him to speake w<sup>th</sup> him, and when he came, Capt' Harvey desired mutch to deliver him the Covenant formerly drawne, to w<sup>ch</sup> he *refused* replyed, first lett me see my Corne, Capt' Harvey told him he scorned to kepe back his Corne, mutch replyed againe he would have his corne before he should see them, Then Capt' Harvie told him he was an idle knave, and y<sup>t</sup> he could find in his hart to Cudgell his Coate, To w<sup>ch</sup> mutch answered scorne fully, alas Sr it is not in you, whereupon Capt'

## [ink folio 80]

Harvie stooke over  $y^e$  pate  $w^{th}$  his Trunchione, And he saith further  $y^t$  mutch did give fu other p' vokinge speeches,

Yt is the opinione of the Courte that Christopher Barker goinge from mr Allnutt Contrarie to his Covenant w<sup>th</sup>owt shewinge any cause in Court why, is not to haue any recompenc for the tyme he was w<sup>th</sup> mr Allnutt

he was w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Allnutt

<sup>(14)-</sup>William Mutch, who came in the Jonathan, and his wife Margery, who came in the George in 1623, were living at James City 1625.

John How gent sworne and examined saith that Thomas Parke before his goinge from Accomack beinge moved about the making of his will, hee made answere, it hee would make noe will, for that he had given all hee had to his mate William Bybby (some smale parte ther of Tobacco beinge sent to his mother in Englande

John wilkins affirmeth the same

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> w'm Bybby shall keepe the Corne now in his handes, and y<sup>t</sup> phetplace Close shall send the Tobacco to Parks mother in England

Yt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> p'vost marshall shall haue for every arest for his Fee two pownde of Tobacco and one halfe a bushell of Corne

Thomas Bum and John Rowe sworne and examined saith that there was thre acres and a halfe of Corne w have receved

oin w<sup>ch</sup> they did estimat to *be five barrells* of Corne damage, five barrells of Corne and one barell of Pease and beanes but wherther it was spoyled by swyne or no they know nott

Mr Blayny hath agreed to paye George Fryer & Addam Dixson forty pownd of Tobacco towards there loss in the Corne

(To be Continued)

#### REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

# For the Main Army under Washington 1778-1779

(From the Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society)

(Continued)

B. O. Octr 25th 79

The Inhabitants having Requested That no more wood may be Cut from off the Land, from whence the Brigade hath hitherto been Supplyed. The Brigade Q. M. will Derect that in future the wood that may be wanting, While the Brigade Occupies its present Possion be Cut from off the follow'g Lots Viz<sup>t</sup>, Cornelius Digroy's, Timothy Allistead and Gilberts Johnson's Lots all of which Lots adjoin the present Encamp<sup>t</sup> on the West Side he will apply to M<sup>r</sup> Vaskey who will shew him the Lots.

Geo. Gibson—Colo. Command<sup>t</sup> Gen'l Muhl'g. Brigade

D. O. Cacayett Oct<br/>r $25^{\rm th}$ 79

F. O.

Lt Colo Ball

The fatigue party making fasheens &c. are to be Ogmented to morrow morning to 200 men, to work in 5 Different party's, Each to be Comm<sup>d</sup> by a Cap'n 2 Sub's & 3 Serj<sup>ts</sup>.

The Deputy Q. M. Gen'l will point out the Ground where Each party is to work, and will furnish the Necessary Tools, This party to be Relieved Every morning at Troop beating and the Cap<sup>t</sup> Command'g. Each will follow Such Directions as may be Given by Cap'n Hill who was appointed by a former Order to Superintend this work.

For Police For the Day		Cap'n Adj <sup>t</sup> S	Cambell inton
	S	C	P
For P.			1 Cap <sup>t</sup> Hamilton
For in G <sup>d</sup>			1
For Qr Gd			1
For fati			3

James Harper
Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamilton Company Orderly

Book for 1779

The Conductors of each Brigade are to Make a Report Immediately to the Commanding officers of Their Brigades how the Artificers under their Command, has been Employ'd for the last week past, and they are to Continue to make Such Report Weekly.

For Police	Capt Mc Elhiny(1)		
For the day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Merewether		
	S	С	P
For picquet			1
For in G <sup>d</sup>		1	1
For Qr Gd			
For fatigue			3
D. A. O. Octr 26th	12 o'clock		

John Mc Ilhaney, Captain of a Va. State regiment April 1777 to May 1781.

The Division to be in the most perfect Readiness to march at a moments Warning all the waggon horses as well as those belonging to the Artillary as others to be brough in by Day break to morrow morning and kept with the waggons till farther Orders

Recd 27 at 7 o'clock A M

B. O. Octr 27th 79

The Brigade will march precisely at 8 o'clock the Command'g officers of Reg<sup>ts</sup> are Requested to have Every thing to be put in the most perfect Readiness that nothing may Retard the march at the hour appointed

D. O. Cacayett Octr 27th 79

The Gen'l to beat Immediately, the Assembly half an hour after

The Division to march by the Right The Rout to Sufferns all the baggage to Go in the Rear—The Field officer of the day will Call in his picquets And form a Rear Guard, he is to see that every thing is brought up.

D. A. O. Suffern Oct<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 79 F. O. L<sup>t</sup> Col'o Gwatki<del>ns</del>

The Troops are to incamp in the wood Near this place, And are not to pitch their Tents—They are immediately to Draw provision to Compleat them to the 31st Included, which they are to have Cooked this Evening

Every man fit for Duty is to march at 5 o'clock to morrow morning

The Gen'l will beat at half past 4 Such men as are indisposed and not fit for Actual Service Are to be left with the Baggage Under Com<sup>d</sup> of a field officer, who will call on Gen'l Woodford for Instructions this Evening.

They Artillary with their waggons And the waggons with Spare Ammunition for the Brigades are to march with the Troops, all the Rest of the Waggons and baggage are to be left. The Officers will take out Such Articles as the want this Evening that no Delay may happen in the morning. The Commandants of Regm<sup>ts</sup> are Desired to attend themselves to the Alloting out of the Men that Remain And not to Suffer any to do so that are Capable of marching, nor any to march that are weak and unable to do So.

#### B. O. Octr 27th 79

Major Mitchel is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major and Inspector while Major Cabell is doing the Duty of Deputy Adj<sup>t</sup> Gen'l and is to be obeyed & Respected Accordingly.

For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Cary	S	С	F
For picquet		1		1
For in Gd				1
For Or Gd				1

#### B. O. Octr 28th 79

The Brigade to hold themselves in the most perfect Readiness to march at a moments Warning & neither officer or Soldier to be absent upon any pretence whatever

The Troops will probably Remain upon the present Grounds this night The will therefore make the Necessary preparation, at the Same time holding themselves in Constant Readiness to march at the Shortest Notice.

The most effectual Method to be taken to prevent the men from Stragling

The F. O. of they day will Reconniter the Ground and place his picquet.

	P
Piquet	1
In G <sup>d</sup>	1
Qr Gd	1

D. O. Pompton Octr 29th 79

F. Officer Lieu<sup>t</sup> Col'o Alison

The mens Arms to be Carefully Examined & to be put in the best of Order, also their flints & Amunition.

No Officer or Soldier to leave Camp on any pretence, But be in Constant Readiness to march.

The Commanding officers of Reg<sup>ts</sup> to see that those men are Supplyed with Shoes that are in the greatest want, That none may have an Occation to Complain of being bear footed when we Come to march.

For the Day	Adj' Bown			
For picquet Qr Gd	S	C 1	P 1 1	
D. O. Pompton. F. O.	Octr 30th 79	Ma	jor Stepher	าร

The Troops to hold themselves in Readiness to march to morrow morning at [4?] O'clock, The horses to be provided with Forage to night as the may be kept in place.

D. O. Sufferns Sunday Oct 31st 79 F. O. Major Lee

The Troops are to Continue their march by the Left with all their Baggage The Rout of Stony point The Greatest Expedition to be used in Drawing the Provision as the are to move off the Ground precisely at 3 o'clock.

For the Day

Adj<sup>t</sup> Merewether

D. O. Cacayett Nov. 1st 79 F. O. Col'o Gist

The Rest of the Shoes in possession of Lieu<sup>t</sup> Moten to be Divided this Evening in proportion To the Strenght of each Corps. Including the Artillary The Regimental paymasters will apply Accordingly.

The Division to hold themselves in Readiness to march at a moments warning, But not to Strick their Tent 'till beating of the Gen'l. The Division to be Inspected on Wednesday & Thursday Next Begining with the 2<sup>d</sup> Virg'a Reg<sup>t</sup> on Wednesday morning at 9 o'clock.

For police	Cap <sup>t</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Ewell		
For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Cary		
	S	С	P
For picquet			1)
For in G <sup>d</sup>			1 } 3
Or Gd			1)

# D. O. Cacayett Nov<sup>r</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 79

F. O.	Col'o Nevell
Brigade	Major Mitchel
For Police	Cap <sup>t</sup> Boswell
For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Robertson
	P
For Picquet	1
Qr Gd	2

# G. O. Head Qrs Moores house, Octr 20th 1779

Every Reg<sup>t</sup> that has more marqies Horseman's Tents, Soldiers Tents than the proportion directed in Gen'l Orders of the 27<sup>th</sup> of may Last must Immediately Deliver them over to their Brigade Q<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> who are to forward them to Col'o Hay at Fishkill landing.

D. O. Cacayett. Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 79

A Gen'l Court martial of the Line will Set Next Thursday at 10 O Clock A. M. at the Garrison of West Point For the Trial of Cap<sup>t</sup> Kirkpatrick (2), all Evidences and persons Concerned to attend The Trial at Said time & place.

B. O. Nov 3d 79

A Brigade Court martial Set this day at 10 o'clock, for the Trial of Such prisoners as Shall be brought before them. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Colo Allison will preside

D. O. Cacayett Wednesday Nov<sup>r</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 79

F. O. Colo Brent Brigade Major Croghan

The Division to march to morrow morning at 8 o'clock, By the Left The Rout for Stoney point, The Gen'l to beat 7 and the Tents and Baggage to be immediately packed up.

The Forage masters to be perticular Carefull in the manner of Issuing of Forage. To Give out agreeable to Gen'l Regulation and not to Suffer Officers batemen or waggoners to take any more than the States Allowance on any pretence whatever, as

<sup>(2)</sup> Abraham Kirkpatrick—1st Lieutenant 8th Va., March 22d, 1776; Regimental Adjutant, April 2d, 1777; Captain, August 10th, 1777; transferred to 4th Va. Sept. 14, 1778, and served to the close of the war.

the will be made answerable to their Conduct in this particular.

The Difficulty in procuring forage makes it Necessary that the Greatest Oconemy Should be Observed in that article. The Col's and Other F. Officers are Requested to take notice of the manner of Issuing in Each Brigade, And to Report to the Comm'g Officer any waste that may be made.

1 Sub. 1 Serj<sup>†</sup> & 16 privates to march immediately as a Guard to the Virg'a Clothing Com'y on from Tren Town—The Officer to Call on Gen'l Woodford for Instructions.

The Majors of Brigades will attend daily at the Deputy Adj<sup>ts</sup> Gen'ls Q<sup>rs</sup> for orders at 12 o'clock.

A Court of Inquiry from the Division, Consisting of a field officer 2 Cap<sup>ts</sup> 2 Subs to Set to morrow to inquire into a Late Dispute between Cap<sup>t</sup> Stocks of the 2<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Thornton Taylor Conductor to Gen'l Woodfords Brigade.

The president will make a Report of the proceedings to the Command'g officer of the Division.

For police	Capt Tabb			
For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Bown			
		S	С	Р
For picket				1
For in G <sup>d</sup>				1
For Or Gd			1	1

D. O. Cacayett Thursday Nov<sup>\*</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 79 F. O. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Col'o Gwaskins (3) Brigade Major Mitchel

A Guard of 1 Sub. 1 Serj $^{t}$  & 15 men to be left on the Ground to take Care of the Forage untill the waggons Can be Sent for

<sup>(3)</sup> Lt. Col. Gaskins is evidently intended.

it. If there's any Baggage that Cannot be Carried with the Troops it must be Brought up in the Same manner, The Commanding officer of the Regm<sup>18</sup> it belong to, Leaving proper Guard to take Care of it, The Assembly to beat at 10 o'clock and the Troops to begin their March immediately

Captain Lamb		
Adj <sup>t</sup> Merewether		
S	С	P
		1
		1
		1
	Adj <sup>t</sup> Merev	Adj <sup>t</sup> Merewether

D. A. O. Novr 4th 79

The Gen'l to beat half past Six the Assembly half past 7 when the Troops are to march to their place of Encampm<sup>t</sup> which will be Shewn to them by the Deputy Q. M. Gen'l.

D. O. Havarstraw Nov<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 79
F. O. L<sup>t</sup> Colo. Dabney
B. Major Craughan
for police Cap<sup>t</sup> Tabb
For the day Adj<sup>t</sup> Cary

D. A. O. Novr 5th 79. 6 o'clock P. M.

200 men properly officered to Employed tomorrow in making Fasheen &c. Under the Directions of Cap<sup>n</sup> Hill agreeable to a former order, They are to parade at 8 o'clock.

The Same Number to be furnished daily untill farther orders. The D. Q. M. Gen'l will furnish Tools and point out the Ground for the Different parties to work.

The Distruction of Chimleys or Seting fire to any Conveniencys that is made while The Troops lay at an Encampm<sup>t</sup> is

Positively forbid in future, And the officers Commanding Reg¹s are Requested to see that the fires are put out before we march that no Damage may be Done to the neighbourhood thereby

B. O. Novr 5th 79

The Court martial whereof Lieu<sup>t</sup> Colo. Allison was president is Disolved and prisoners now in the provost to be sent for by their respective Reg<sup>ts</sup> where they are to be Tried.

D. O. Havarstraugh Nov<sup>r</sup> 6th 1779

F. O. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Colo. Allison

B. Major Mitchel

One F. officer, 3 Captains & 6 Subs with 200 men are to Go upon fatigue to morrow morning at 8 o'clock to Stoney point. They will Draw provision to Compleat them for 3 Days when a party of the Same Strenght is to Relieve them—The Command'g officer will take his Directions from Colo. Gouvian the Engineer—A sufficient number of Tents to Cover the party must be Drawn from the Division, by the D. Q. M. G. and Sent Down in the waggon these Tents will Remain so long as a fitigue party will Continue to work these Tools will be furnished by the Engineer, A Return to be Given in this afternoon of all the Carpenters in the Division who are wanting to work at Stoney point while the Division Remains here only The Engineer has promised that these Artificers shall have his order for additional pay & Rations.

The Muster M. will be Ready to muster the Division on monday the Eight Instant beginning on the Right of Gen'l Woodfords Brigade at 7 Oclock in the morning and on the Right of Gen'l Muhlenbergs at 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

The Officers will have Every thing in Readiness accordingly.

For fatigue Colo. Russell
For Police Cap\* Nobody
For the Day Adj\* Robertson

D. O. Havarstraw Nov\* 7th 79

F. O. Major Clark
B. Major Croughan

The field Officers of the Division are Requested to meet at Gen'l Woodfords Quarters to morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

For Police	Captain Brakenrige		
For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Bown		
	S	С	P
For Picquet			
in G <sup>d</sup>			1
Qr Gd			1
Fatigue	1		3
			5 Total

D. A. O. Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 79 6 Oclock P. M.

The Division to hold themselves in the most Perfect Readiness to march at a moments warning. The Q. M. G. Department to have every thing Ready—

D. O. Havartraugh monday Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. M. Webb

B. Major Mitchel

B. O. Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 79

As a General Inspection will take place in a few days, The Gen'l Requests of the Comm'g officers of Regiments will use Every Method in their power to have the Cloth'g of the men in Repair that they may appear as neat and Direct as possible.

P. Muhlenberg B. G.

For Police	Cap <sup>t</sup> Winston Adj <sup>t</sup> Lington	P. Muh	lenberg B.
For the Day	Adj. Lington S	С	P
Picquet			0
In $\hat{G}^d$			1
Or Gd			1
Fatigue			3

#### **GENEALOGY**

#### THE BEVERLEY FAMILY

(Continued)

34. CARTER<sup>5</sup> BEVERLEY (Robert<sup>4</sup>) was born in 1774, and died Feb. 10, 1844. He was a Justice of Culpeper County in 1799 and afterwards lived in Augusta County. He married Jane, daughter of Ralph Wormley, of "Rosegill," Middlesex County.

Issue: 42. Eleanor (The "Carter Tree" says she married —Goodall; but a newspaper in 1820 gives a notice of the marriage of "Eleanor W. daughter of Carter Beverley" and Francis Gildart of Mississippi; 43. Rebecca married John Meade; 44. Elizabeth B. married Captain Edward B. Randolph; 44. Ann T. married Dr. Carter Randolph; 45. Robert<sup>6</sup>, died without issue; 45a. William married — Crain; 46. Carter<sup>6</sup>.

35. ROBERT<sup>5</sup> BEVERLEY (Robert<sup>4</sup>), of "Blandfield," Justice of Middlesex 1795, and of Essex; married Jane, daughter of Col. John Tayloe, of

"Mt. Airy," Richmond County.

Issue: 47. William B. 6, of "Blandfield," died unmarried; 48. Maria, married Dr. —— Clarke; 49. Rebecca Tayloe, died Sept. 28, 1822; 50. J. Bradshaw 6 (of whom later); 51. Jane, died Sept. 28, 1822, aged 17

years; 52. Roberta married William Lightfoot.

38. Peter Randolph<sup>5</sup> Beverley (Robert<sup>4</sup>). In a suit in Augusta Co., Va., dated 1802 he is styled "late of Bordeaux, France, but now of York County, England." Like many Americans he had probably tried a mercantile venture at Bordeaux, but in 1802 was with his brother William in Yorkshire. He married, possibly at Bordeaux, Lovely St. Martin, and returned to Virginia.

Issue: 53. Eglantine, married Robert Randolph; 54. Peter<sup>6</sup>; 56. Amarylis; 57. Stanislaus<sup>6</sup>, died unmarried; 58. Euphroisie; 59. Constantine<sup>6</sup>, born 1811, died Jan. 12, 1872, at New Orleans, where he had

lived thirty-four years.

39. McKenzie Beverley (Robert 1) of Spotsylvania Co. married

Isabella Gray.

Issue: 60. Robert <sup>6</sup>, died unmarried; 61. Byrd <sup>6</sup>, died unmarried; 62. William <sup>6</sup>, 63. Lovely, married —— Brown; 64. Francis C. <sup>6</sup>, Clerk of Spotsylvania County 1875–1881, married —— Gale, and had issue: Lucy <sup>7</sup>,

William<sup>7</sup>, and Berta<sup>7</sup>; 65. James <sup>8</sup>, married — Shemansky and had issue; Louisa<sup>7</sup> and Belle<sup>7</sup>; 66. Tucker <sup>8</sup>.

50. J. Bradshaw<sup>6</sup> Beverley (Robert<sup>5</sup>), married Jane Peter.

Issue: 67. Sarah, married Edward Turner; 68. Robert<sup>7</sup> (of whom later); 69. Rebecca, married Thomas Henderson; 69. Elizabeth, married Brigadier General Montgomery D. Corse, C. S. A; 70. William<sup>7</sup>, married Fanny Gray (and had issue: Bradshaw<sup>8</sup>, William<sup>8</sup> and Robert<sup>8</sup>); 71. Mary, married Arthur Chichester.

68. Col. Robert Beverley (J. Bradshawe), of "Blandfield," and of Fauquier County. He was an officer in the Confederate army, President of the Virginia State Agricultural Society, and was an agriculturist of wide note and large estates. He married Jane, daughter of John Hill Carter, of "Falkland."

Issue: 72. Eliza, married Stevens Mason; 73. Baynton<sup>8</sup>; 74. Virginia married Rev. John McGill; 75. William<sup>8</sup>, married Mary, daughter of Richard H. Carter; 77. Hill<sup>8</sup>; 78. Rebecca, married William Herbert of Baltimore; 79. Robert<sup>8</sup>, married Richardetta, daughter of Richard H. Carter; 80. Bradshaw<sup>8</sup>.

There are, of course, later generations of these lines, not included in this genealogy.

(To be Continued)

#### SLAUGHTER FAMILY

(Compiled by the late John S. Carpenter, Louisville, Ky.)

Arms: Argent, a saltire azure.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet, or, an eagle's head between wings addorsed, azure, beaked or.

Motto: Invictae Fidelitatis Praemium.

The above described arms are found on a seal to a bond bearing date of 1685, signed by William Slaughter, High Sheriff of Essex County, Va. They correspond with the arms of the Slaughters of Gloucester and Worcester in England, as given by Burke in his "Landed Gentry."

The Slaughters were among the earlier settlers in Virginia. There were two of the name, John and William, in Virginia prior to 1620. William was killed in the great Indian Massacre of March 22, 1622.

- 1. JOHN SLAUGHTER had numerous grants of land, by purchase and for the importation of immigrants, between the years 1620 and 1635. He had three sons. [This is only a conjecture.—Editor.]
  - 2. I. Francis.
    - II. WILLIAM.—He was High Sheriff of Essex County in 1685. He married Phoebe, daughter of Colonel Toby Smith of Rappahannock, and widow of William Hodgkins, who died in 1673. She married as her third husband William Peachey and died in 1710, her will having been proved in Essex County on April 10 of that year. William Slaughter left no issue.
    - III. RICHARD.—He had grants of land in 1652, 1655, 1679, 1689, etc. No record of his marriage or of his having left issue.
- 2. Captain Francis Slaughter, <sup>2</sup> (John <sup>1</sup>) the eldest son of John, was born about 1630 and died 1656-7. He was Captain of Militia, Justice for Rappahannock, a planter and merchant. He married about 1652, Elizabeth Underwood, sister of Colonel William Underwood, and his wife Margaret. Elizabeth (Underwood) Slaughter married secondly, Colonel John Catlett, Presiding Justice for Rappahannock, who was killed by the Indians in 1671, while defending a frontier fort. In 1672-3, the twice widowed Elizabeth Underwood married the Rev. Amory Butler. She died in 1673. The following is an abstract of her will:

Legatees: "son, Francis Slaughter, all the furniture of my chamber, except a chest of drawers, which I give to my daughter, Sarah, and a close-stool to my son, John Catlett-to son, Francis Slaughter, all goods, money, plate, and rings, mentioned in an account in the hands of Mr. Daniel Gaines; also one negro boy, and an equal share of my stock of pewter, brass and iron also a great chair, a small couch, a chest, and such other things in the house as my mother gave me by her will,—to daughter Elizabeth, the bed and furniture now in the dining room, the press and cushion-great looking glass, drawing table and Turkey Carpet, and my childbed linen, blankets, and fine basket, my wedding ring, my biggest diamond ring, gilded bodkin, necklace with the biggest pearls, a small bible, silver sucking bottle and the small Cabinet. To daughter, Sarah, two of my biggest stone rings, the small pearl necklace, silver bodkin, my new trunk, napkin press, a small bible, small testament, a dram cup, my wedding ring and an oval table.—to son, John, a small diamond ring, the map in the dining room, a rapier, a great cutlash, a pair of silver buttons, a pair of silver buckles, and the antimonial cup.—to son, William, a small cutlash, a ring with the stone enameled blue, a silver seal.—to two daughters, all my wearing apparel, clothes and linen.—to sons, John and William, all my books, according to the inventory. - to sons, John and William, and two daughters, all of my plate, except three spoons, and also to them, all pewter, brass, linnen and other household stuff not otherwise bequeathed.—to three sons, each a carbine.—to the four children of husband, John Catlett, a gray mare and furniture; to cousin, Wm. Underwood the elder, one colt.—to cousin, Humphrey Booth, a chest and goods which were my mothers.—to cousin, Catherine Booth, a silver candle cup which was her grandmother's—to sister Pierce, a mourning ring. My executors shall supply what tobacco may be needed for my children's education in England, according to my deceased husband's will. What money remains in the hands of Messrs. Gifford and Munford in London, to be used for the purchase of furniture for my son Francis Slaughter, in lieu of what his father-in-law owed him—Beloved husband, Amory Butler, executor, and my cousin, Captain Thos. Hawkins, my brother, Edward Rowzee and Mr. Daniel Gaines, overseers of my will—to brother Booth's children, several cattle.—to beloved husband, Amory Butler, a bed, furniture, and a mourning ring."

Captain Slaughter's will was proved in Essex County in 1657. Legacies to his mother-in-law, Margaret Upton, (she had married as her second husband, Lt. Col. John Upton); to brother-in-law, Col. Moore Fauntleroy, rapier and saddle mare; to brother-in-law, Humphrey Booth, cloth for suit of clothes to his overseer, etc; wife Elizabeth, executrix. issue:

#### 3. 1. Francis.

- 3. Francis Slaughter, <sup>3</sup> (Francis <sup>2</sup> John <sup>1</sup>) only son of Captain Francis and Elizabeth Underwood Slaughter was born in Essex County about 1653. He was a planter in Richmond County, and died in 1718, his will dated Nov. 6, 1718, having been proved on March 4, 1718-9. He directs that his goods made over to his wife by a deed of gift before marriage be well and truly paid, and that as, with his wife's consent he had sold a negro called Frank, given her by that deed, which was in lieu of dower, he directs that she be given a negro called Caesar. His will further provides that his wife be given corn in the ground and other necessaries for the maintenance of her family. All the rest of his estate, real and personal he bequeathed to his daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. Sonin-law, John Taylor, sole executor. By his wife, Margaret Hudson, whom he married about 1679, Francis Slaughter has issue:
  - I. ROBERT. [Though most probably a son of Francis, no record evidence of the fact is given.—Ep.]
    - II. WILLIAM. He was a beneficiary under the will of his father's half-brother, Col. John Catlett, the second.
    - III. Martha (or Margaret). She was probably the wife of John Taylor, son-in-law and executor named in Francis Slaughter's will.
    - IV. MARY.
    - V. ELIZABETH.

4. ROBERT SLAUGHTER<sup>4</sup> (Francis 3.2 John 1), was born about the year 1680. He was a prosperous planter of Essex County, where he lived and died. He had extensive grants of land in Spottsylvania County (1719 and 1723), part of which was transferred to his sons during his lifetime, and the remainder bequeathed to them by his will. He married about the year 1700 Frances Anne Jones, daughter of Lt. Colonel Cadwalader Jones, and grand-daughter of Richard Jones, a wealthy merchant of London, and the owner of a considerable landed estate in County Devonshire, England. The following is an abstract of Robert Slaughter's will, dated Feb. 5, 1725, and proved in Essex County on August 16, 1726:

"To loving wife Frances Slaughter, two negro men named Jack and Tony; to son Francis one thousand acres of land lying in the forks of the Rappahannock River, one negro boy named Fanny, one negro girl named Cate and their increase; to son Robert one negro woman named Moll and her two children named Harry and Toney and their increase, one cow and calf; to son Thomas, one tract of land lying at the Little Mountains containing two hundred and fourteen acres, one tract of land lying at the Black Walnut Run, and one tract of land lying on the Mounts Creek containing three hundred acres, also negro boy named Ben, negro girl Beck and their increase; remainder of estate to loving wife Frances and to sons Francis and Thomas. Executor Francis Slaughter.

Robert and Frances Anne Slaughter had issue:

- 5. I. Francis.
- 6. II. ROBERT.
- 7. III. THOMAS of Caroline County.
- 5. COLONEL FRANCIS SLAUGHTER<sup>5</sup> (Robert<sup>4</sup>, Francis<sup>3</sup>-², John¹), eldest son of Robert and Frances Anne (Jones) Slaughter was born in Essex County about 1701. After his fathers death he removed to Culpeper, where he died in 1766, his will dated Sept. 18, 1765, with codicil dated Sept. 22, 1765, having been proved in May 1766. He was a large landowner in Culpeper and Orange. He was commissioned Captain of Militia on Feb. 2, 1730; later Colonel of Militia, Justice, Vestryman, Church Warden, etc. He married on June 3, 1729, Ann Lightfoot by whom he had issue:
  - 8. I. Francis.
  - 9. II. John.
    - III. REUBEN—born 1733.
  - 10. IV. CADWALADER.
    - V. Frances, born 1737. She married Captain William Ball, Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish. He was the son of Samuel<sup>3</sup> (William<sup>2</sup>-<sup>1</sup>) Ball and of Ann Catharine (Tayloe) Ball, and a cousin of Mary Ball, the mother of Washington.

VI. DAUGHTER. She married Edward Thomas. Their only son Edward Thomas removed to Nelson County, Kentucky, and represented that County in the Kentucky House of Representatives in 1793. His wife was Susannah Beall, daughter of Walter Beall, a member of the first Constitutional Convention of Kentucky. Issue: Lucinda, married Dr. Wm. Elliott of New Haven, Ky. Amanda, married Mr. Barnett.

(To be Continued)

THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ROLFE WITH NOTICES OF SOME CONNECTED FAMILIES.

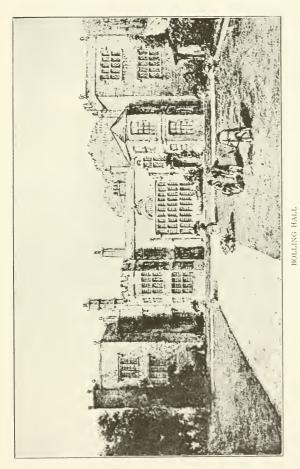
#### BOLLING OF YORKSHIRE AND LONDON

Cudworth's "History of Bolton and Bowling" (Bradford, 1891) contains a considerable amount of information in regard to the early history of the Bolling family, which was long resident in the vicinity of Bradford and Bolton. The author states that the spelling "Bowling" is a modernisation. The first mention he gives of the Bolling family is in a poll or head tax list of the inhabitants of the township of Bolling, in the year 1379. First in the list appears Johannes de Bollyng, Esquier, & uxor [wife] Vis VII; h (6sh-8d.)

"The principal contributor, who in fact paid more than all the remainder of the inhabitants of the township, was John de Bolling. He is therefore styled 'esquire.' The Bollings were not only the first family of any importance which took its name from the township, but it was of considerable repute in this part of Yorkshire generally. The proofs of this fact are numerous. From evidences collected by Mr. Empsall, and presented to the Bradford Antiquarian Society, illustrating the entire history of this family, we learn that towards the close of the twelth century one Tristram Bolling was in the service of King John, and was largely concerned in his interests, and as reward he received property in Bolling. To this circumstance is ascribed the rise of the family.

In Kirby's Inquest (1296) William de Bolling is described as holding three carucates of land in Bolling, and shortly afterwards he was described as lord of the manor, which his descendants held for several centuries, and two of them gave common of pasture and a grant of land in Bolling to Kirtstall Abbey. Part of this land is supposed to be the site of Burnett Field. There is also evidence of land in Bolling having been granted to Kirkstall Abbey as early as the reign of King John.

In a copy of Parliamentary Writs we find the following entries: 'William de Bolling certified, pursuant to writ tested at Clepstone, 5th March, 1316, as lord of the township of Bolling, in the county of York.'



BOLLING, BRADFORD, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND.



'Johannes de Bolling, one of the Commissioners of Array, in the Wapentake of Morley, in the county of York. Commission tested at York 25th September, 1318.'

By the marriage of Robert Bolling to Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Thornton, in 1349, the Bolling estate was increased by the addition of the manors of Thornton, Allerton and Denholme. In the survey of the manor of Bradford taken in 1342, the Bolling family appears somewhat prominently in connection with the barter and sale of property in Bradford.

Passing over a century, we come upon an interesting episode in the past history of Bolling, namely, the attainder for high treason of one Robert Bolling and the confiscation of his estates. In the Wars of the Roses many of the landowners of this neighbourhood were implicated, and none more deeply than Robert Bolling of Bolling Hall. Like many others of Yorkshire he espoused the cause of the Lancastrians, under the banner of Lord Clifford of Skipton Castle, and was at the battle of Towton on Palm Sunday, March 29th, 1461. In that sanguinary encounter 36,000 men were slain, and the Lancastrians were utterly defeated. The result was very disastrous to the Bollings. For the part taken in it by Robert Bolling, he was convicted of high treason, attainted by order of Parliament, and deprived of his estates, the manor of Bolling being made over to a partisan of the King named Thomas Radclyfe. John James, in his 'History of Bradford,' gives an interesting account of this event, and quotes the following extract from a petition of Robert Bolling to King Edward IV. in 1475: "Humbly beseeching your Highness, your true liegeman, Robert Bolling, in the Shire of York, gentilman, sheweth, that in the Parliament holden at Westminster, the 4th November, in the first year of your Highness's reign, the said Robert was attainted of high treason, and that his lands were forfeited from the 4th March preceding; that suppliant was never against your Highness in any field or journey, except on Palme Sunday, in the first year of your most noble reigne, whereto he was dryven, not of his oune proper wille, nor of malice towards your Grace, but oonly by compulsion, and by the most drad proclamations of John, then Lord Clyfford, under whose daunger and distresse the lyvelode of your suppliant lay."

Notwithstanding that letters of pardon were granted him, Robert Bolling and his family of ten children were reduced to great straits from the loss of his estates, but these he subsequently recovered and added much to them.

Robert Bolling made his will at Bolling Hall, October, 1485, desiring to be buried before the high altar of Bradford Church, to which he left benefactions. To Amica his daughter he left 10. The residue of his personalty, in three parts, one to James, William, Umphrey, Raynbron, and Troilus, his sons; one for masses for his soul; and a third to Isabel, his wife. The testator thus disposes of his lands:—

'I have enfeoffed Edward Goldsborough, one of the barons of our Lord the Kyng, of his escheaur; Ed. Redmanye, one of the esquiers of his body: Ed. Cresacre, parson, of Arksey; and James Bolling, my son, in the manors of Bolling, Thornton, and Denholme, and of all the halfendole of my manor of Haynsworth—to myself for my life. In suffrance, Isabel, my wyfe, to have all the yerely issue of the halfendole of the landes at Mikill Bolling, and to have her dower of Haynsworth. I do order a gyft to Jamys, William, Umfrey, Raynbron, and Troilus Bolling, my sons of 40s., by the yere out of Thornton, Hethlee, and Sowden; after their decease to remayne to Trystram Bolling, my son and heir, and the heires males of his bodie.'

Of two of the sons of Robert Bolling—Tristram and Raynbron—interesting evidences exist. Raynbron, the younger brother, was bailiff of the manorial property at Bradford vested in the Duchy of Lancaster, and held a lease of the manorial mills, &c, which in the 'Rolls Chronicles' is set forth in the following terms:—"1448, 8 March.—Lease to farm by the advice of the Council of the Duchy of Lancaster, for 7 years from Michaelmas last past before date of present letters, to \*Raynbron Boleling\*, yeoman of the King's Crown, of the cloth fulling and corn mill, toll, stallage, and agistment of cattle in Bradford Bank, with the perquisites and shops beneath the Halls of Pleas of the town and Lordship of Bradford, Co. York, at an annual rent of ixl. viijd."

In making the most of his bailiwick, Raynbron incurred considerable odium among the inhabitants of Bradford, and a suit was instituted in the Duchy Court for extortion and wrongdoing, of which the following is the substance, extracted from the Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings in the Record Office:—

'18, Hen. VII.—Richard Tempest and others, freeholders and King's tenants of Bradford township, and plaintiffs. Raynbron Bolling, the King's bailiff, and others defendants. Deputed titles to lands. tolls of markets, partiality of kin, &c.

#### Contra, Pleading-

"Raynbron Bolling, bailiff of Bradford, and Godfrey Foljambe, Feodary of Tickill Honor, plaintiffs. Rich. Tempest, defendant, and others.

To the Right Worshipful Chancellor Duchy of Lancaster.

"We, Richard Tempest and Robert Leventhorp, esquires; Thos. Thornton, Wm. Rookes, John Rookes, Thos. Ellys, John Rawson, John Feld, James Webster, Thomas Bower, Wm. Bancke, Robt. Ledgard, Richd. Bancke, and others, freeholders and the King's tenants of the township of Bradford; John Threapland, John Ellingsworth, Rich. Hollins, John Whitacre, Thos. Aldersley, &c., freeholders and King's tenants of Allerton; John Wilkinson, Thos. Roper, Wm. Byrkenshaw

&c., tenants and freeholders of Thornton; Robt. Midgley, William Mortymer, of Clayton; Richard Broadly, Thos. Stead, of Bowling; Christopher Sharp, James Sharp, Christopher Thornton, &c., of Horton; Joseph Thornton, Roger Thornton, &c., of Heaton; William Northrop, Laurence Ellynworth, William Jowett, Thos. Mortymer, Richard Rodes, &c., of Manningham, deposed that whereas three faires have been held and kept within the lordship which were a great resort of merchants, chapmen, and others of the King's lieges of divers parts for the purpose of selling their wares to the great weal of the King's tenants of the said lordship and to the country adjoining. That Raynbron Bolling, the bailiff of the said lordship, wrongfully, by him and his deputies, taking excessive and unreasonable tolls of your said orators and others the King's tenants and others the King's lieges resorting to the said faires, the said merchants and chapmen have withdrawn themselves and their merchandise from the said faires, and that thereby the said faires are greatly decreased, to the great hurt of all the King's tenants and fermers and freeholders of the said lordship; and also that the said Raynbron Bolling, by reason of levying excessive mulcture at the King's mylnes to the great hurt of your orators and taking the cattel of your orators and keeping them in secret places, so that your said orators cannot gain knowledge of them, and after keeping them a certain time claiming the said cattel as waifs and strays to his own uses; that in the 16th year of Hen. VII. he caused certain women to shear twenty sheep of the King's tenants so that they were not known again by their owners; that he will not suffer any sheep of your orators to be unclipped after Whit-Sunday, but if there are the said bailiff will take them and cause them to be clipped, claiming and taking the wool to his own uses and to the great burt of the King's tenants: that on the 5th of lune, in the 17 of Hen. VII. he took from Ellen, late wife of Tristram Bolling, five ewes; from Elizabeth Bristowe, two kye; and from William Wright one cow: that one William Gordon, a Scotch chapman, who was coming from Halifax with three packs of wool, was waylaid by the said bailiffs upon Manningham Moor, because the said chapman ought to have come through Bradford and paid toll, and cast him down and beat him, and caused him to pay 6s. 8d. and above in money.'

Raynbron's answer, which is filed in the Duchy records, states:—'That there were two very great faires every year at Bradford, on the day of the Feast of St. Andrew, and the day of St. Peter in Cathedra, three days every fair—that he had to attend upon the King's daughter, the Queen of Scots, into Scotland, and in his absence Sir Richard Tempest went into the Tolbooth of Bradford and threatened his servants (the servants of the King's bailiff) if they took toll. That the inhabitants of Clayton, at the instigation of Sir Richard Tempest, waylaid John Aldworth, whom the said bailiff had sent to gather toll, and beat him unmercifully. So that he had been little able to do any work since; that the said Tempest had ordered all his servants and retainers, and

had encouraged all others, to beat down the bailiff's servants when they gathered toll, and declared that no man should bear rule in Bradford but himself.'

This interesting episode is illustrative of the exactions resorted to by the emissaries of King Henry VII., who made use of them to extort money and to heap up wealth for his own ends, which was the ruling object of his existence.

(To be Continued)

#### THE POINDEXTER FAMILY

(Continued)

Several accounts which are expected from various members of the family have not yet been received; but will be printed later.

In the "List of Revolutionary Soldiers" published by the Virginia State Library in 1912, the following Poindexters appear: Gabriel Poindexter, Jacob Poindexter, John Poindexter, Jonathan Poindexter, Joseph Poindexter (Captain Bedford Co. Militia), Levil (Lovel) Poindexter, and Richard G. Poindexter.

James Poindexter, who was born in Virginia in 1765, married May Thompson, of Virginia, in 1801. Can any one give the name of his father? James Poindexter has descendants in California.

#### MISCELLANEOUS NOTES.

Deed, dated March 7, 1733, and recorded in Prince William County, from Thomas Poindexter, house-carpenter, of Hanover County, Conveying land in Prince William County, which had been be queathed to him by Rev. James Brechin, late of Westmoreland County, by his will dated August 19, 1721.

Will of Elizabeth Johnson, dated July 6, 1812, and proved in Louisa Co-Sept. 14, 1812, names her grandchildren Lucy, Betty and Walles S. Poindexter (their mother was dead) and her son-in-law John Poindexter.

Deed, Goochland County, May 1745, from John Coles, of Henrico County to Jacob Poindexter, of James City County.

Deed, Goochland County, Feb. 1760, from Thomas Poindexter, of Goochland, to Robert Jordan of same county.

Will of Benjamin Poindexter, of Cumberland County, dated Dec. 28, 1765, and proved June, 1766, gives his friends Littleberry Mosby and Joseph Carrington his whole estate, including what he was to have from his wife Sarah as her legacy.

Deed, 1750, from Philip Poindexter, of Cumberland County, to George Nicholas conveying all of the land in Cumberland where said Poindexter lived.

(To be Continued)

#### THE TURNER FAMILY OF KING GEORGE COUNTY, &c.

(Continued)

On p. 108 of the January 1913 Magazine, George<sup>4</sup> Turner should be 9 instead of 5 and Richard<sup>4</sup> Turner should be 10 instead of 6. By an accident the numbers of the children of Col. Thomas Turner were confused. The fact that two of his daughters are numbered 8 and 9 will cause no confusion as their names do not appear again.

9. George<sup>4</sup> Turner of "Nanzatico" married Caroline Pratt.

Issue: 33. John<sup>5</sup>, died unmarried, 34. George<sup>5</sup>, died unmarried: 35. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, died unmarried, 36. *Carolinus*<sup>5</sup> (of whom later).

10. RICHARD<sup>4</sup> TURNER, of "Walsingham," King George County, mar-

ried Alice Fitzhugh Pratt (sister of his brother's wife).

Issue: 37. Albert<sup>5</sup>, married Elizabeth Cary Nelson, of Maryland (and had one son Albert<sup>8</sup>, who never married, and one daughter Elizabeth, who married Judge Nathaniel B. Meade of Alexandria); 38. RICHARD H.<sup>5</sup>, (of whom later); 39. Virginia Anne, married Charles Tayloe of "Oakenbrow," King George County (an estate once the property of Thomas Turner, of "Kinloch;" but sold to one of the Tayloe family); 40. Caroline, married Drury Fitzhugh, of "Navarino," King George County; 41. Jane Columbia, married Lt. William Taylor Smith, U. S. N., of "Canning," King George County, (a fine estate of 4000 acres); 42. George<sup>5</sup>, of Walsingham, married in 1870 Jane Charlotte Washington Fitzhugh, of "Millbank," King George County; 43. Mary Louise married her first cousin, Dr. John M. Robb, (whose mother was Maria Pratt) and had a number of children; 44. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, never married.

11. THOMAS B<sup>5</sup>. TURNER of Jefferson County, married first Augusta Brockenbrough (who died without issue), and secondly in 1827, at "White Hall," King George County, Fenton, daughter of Gustavus B. Wallace, and thirdly Lucy Buckner. Issue: 45. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, C. S. A., killed in battle 46. Frances, married —— Dade; 47. daughter married —— Morton.

14. WILLIAM FAUNTLEROY<sup>5</sup> TURNER, of Jefferson County, member of the House of Delegates, 1843, 1844, 1845. He married first in 1845, Ellen, daughter of Andrew Beirne, of Monroe County; and secondly, Sydney Patterson, of Baltimore (a niece of Madame Jerome Bonaparte).

Issue: (1st m.) 48. Ellen Beirne, married John S. Saunders of Norfolk, Lieutenant Colonel C. S. A., later of Baltimore; (2nd m.) Daughter,

married Donald Swann, of Baltimore.

24. SHIRLEY CARTER<sup>5</sup> TURNER, of Charleston, S. C., born at "Shirley" Feb. 21st, 1806, married Sarah Bascombe. Issue: 50. Selina; 51. Caroline; 52. Willaim<sup>6</sup>; 53. Shirley<sup>6</sup>; 54. Lavinia.

25. THOMAS TURNER<sup>5</sup>, born at "Marengo," Dec. 23rd, 1807, appointed Midshipman U. S. N., 1825, Lieutenant 1835, Commander 1855, Captain July 1862, Commodore December 1862, Rear Admiral 1868. During his

long service in the navy he displayed much skill and gallantry. He married Fanny Palmer and died at Glen Mills, Pa., March 24th, 1888. There is a notice of him in Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography.

Issue: 55. Angela, married George W. Toland; 56. Julia, married Osgood Wellsh; 57. Edward Palmer 2nd lieutenant 10th Cavalry, U. S. A., Dec. 18, 1871, resigned June 25, 1878; married his cousin Mary, daughter of Edward C. Turner, and died Jan. 13, 1901, leaving two daughters; 58. Jessie, married Henry Biddle of Philadelphia; 59. William, Officer U. S. Marine Corps, married ——(and had issue); 60. Minnie, died in childhood. 26. WILLIAM FITZHUGH<sup>5</sup> TURNER, born at "Eastern View," Sept. 28,

26. WILLIAM FITZHUGH® TURNER, born at "Eastern View," Sept. 28, 1809, married Jane Hall of Baltimore. Issue: 61. Marian, married William Cerere; 62. Thomas<sup>6</sup>, died without issue; 63. Lydia, married William Blanchard; 64. Eliza; 65. William H.<sup>6</sup> killed in battle 1862; 66. Sophia C.; 67. Henry J. <sup>6</sup>; 68. Fitzhugh <sup>6</sup>; 69. Horatio W. <sup>6</sup>; 70. Virginia.

(To be Continued)

# HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES

CAPT. ROGER JONES

In Bruce's Institutional History of Virginia Capt. Roger Jones is mentioned in a connection which I think does him great injustice. So far as anything to the contrary appears, the character of Capt. Roger Jones was above reproach, and there was never a breath of suspicion against him, except for certain alleged "reports" recited in a letter of July 7, 1692, from Lieut-Gov. Francis Nicholson and seven members of his council to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, ten years after the things are alleged to have occurred, in which the evident purpose is to impair Capt. Roger Jones' influence with the Commissioners of Customs for the Colony in London. The letter has every earmark of having been dictated by the vindictive and dominating spirit of Nicholson and signed by an intimidated or too easy acquiescing council. In order to correctly estimate a paper of this character it is necessary, first and above all things, to consider the age in which it was produced. We know that this was an age of intense feeling, of passionate acting, of incontinent and undiscriminating personal abuse, and governors and councillors, though they be men of ever so great prominence, are nevertheless not exempt from the frailties peculiar to men of the period in which they live. The letter was signed by seven members of the council who were all probably, like Edmund Jennings, partisans of the governor. The point we are making is well stated by the editor of this magazine (Vol. VII., page 153), viz.:

"Nicholson was utterly unscrupulous in regard to the charges he made —indeed no great importance should be attached to any defamation of that period. A characteristic of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, which all students of the time are aware of, is the curious absence of any sense of responsibility or regard for the truth, when an enemy was to be attacked. Cases occur repeatedly in the court records of the period, not only in the colonies but in England, where a man would make most scurrilous charges, and, when brought to trial, promptly and publicly confess that all of his statements were false."

For a lengthy account of the methods employed by Nicholson to blast the reputation of those who by any chance incurred his displeasure, see the petition (Vol. III., pp. 173–182 of this Mag.) which resulted in his removal, and was presented against him in 1704 by Philip Ludwell, John Lightfoot, Matthew Page, Benj. Harrison, Robert Carter and James Blair, all members of the council. Philip Ludwell and Roger Jones were close friends; in the latter's will this bequest appears: "I give to my ten friends hereinafter named the sume of twenty shillings apiece to buy each of them a ring, that is to say Sr. Richard Haddock, Coll. Philip Ludwell, etc."

The British Public Records Office shows that the following action was taken on the governor's letter:

"Oct. 11. 2545. Journal of Lords of Trade and Plantations. \* \* \* Captain Roger Jones attended, and explaining that he intended nothing against the Government of Virginia, was dismissed." So, the fiasco ended.

The only exhibit referred to in the letter, "No. 1979," is a letter from Roger Jones to Peter Perry, his agent in Virginia, and reads as follows:

"If the Government of Virginia insist on their duty on skins, and nothing is done on our behalf by the English Government, order all our skins to be packed in hogsheads and keep them till further orders. The Commissioners of Customs have drawn up a very favorable report, so that we can draw out our goods. Besides they have decided that no law is in force in the Colony for more than a year without the Royal Assent being then known, so that presumably all goods shipped after the expiration of a year from the date of the law will be exempt."

\* \* \* \*

In the governor's letter one of the complaints against Roger Jones is that of "refusing to serve in any office," which raises the question why they would offer him other offices if he had been so unfaithful in the only office he had held. The only possible explanation is their fear that in his efforts to protect his property, Roger Jones either had, or would induce the Commissioners of Customs to declare invalid an act designed to supply the governor and council with revenue, and that all the other things were lugged in through spite and in the hope of injuring his influence with the Commissioners.

While the governor's letter alleges but one instance in which Capt. Jones was "reported" to have struck the King's colors to a pirate, Dr. Bruce goes even the doughty old Virginia governor "several better," and says, in all seriousness: "His device, it appears, was to strike his colors to the vessels of pirates, his motive in doing so which they soon came to understand; and it was then their habit to dismiss him with a great quantity of French wines and other costly goods." That is, the pirates "got the habit"! All this is supposed to have occurred within a period of probably not exceeding six months, for Roger Jones' commission as captain of the sloop is dated May 28, 1683, and it is not probable that he would sail until legally protected by a commission, and the sloop was discharged November 29th following.

The letter says that for his various derelictions Lord Culpeper "tried to bring him to account." Now Roger Jones resided at Green Spring with Lord Culpeper, during his entire residence in the colony, from May, 1680, to May, 1685, when he returned to London, where he resided until the day of his death. In the York County records we find this entry, four months before he left the colony: "These are to certifie whom it may concerne Y. Capt. Roger Jones & Mr. X X X Chisley intend God willing for Old England by the first Ships." There was therefore no conceivable reason why the entire machinery of the law should not have been put in operation against him at any moment. If the statement is true, it can only mean that Lord Culpeper inquired into the reports and failed to find any evidence to sustain them.

There is reason to believe that Capt. Roger Jones lived in the colony, as he lived in London both before and after he visited the colony, in such state as reasonably became a gentleman of rank at the time. He had his coach or chariot on which were emblazoned his coat of arms quartering his mother's and impaling his wife's arms. His coat of arms is recognized as that of an ancient Welsh family named Ap John, which was early seated in Nottinghamshire, where Roger Jones was married and buried, where they owned valuable estates, and from which family the College of Arms think he was descended. All the indicarions are that he was possessed of a competent estate before he came to Virginia, and there is nothing to indicate that it was enhanced in any extraordinary manner during his residence in the colony.

Among the published letters of the elder Wm. Fitzhugh are several to Roger Jones. One, dated Jan. 8, 1682-3, addressed to him at Green Springs, requests his assistance in procuring for Fitzhugh's friend the office of sheriff of his county. In another letter, after his return to London, Fitzhugh acknowledges his indebtedness to Roger Jones for the fact that he and George Brent had been deputed to look after the Lord Proprietor's rents in Virginia. In another letter he desires Roger Jones to "negotiate" for the office of sheriff "in fee or at least for life." So, it appears that Capt. Roger Jones was a man of such standing and influence in Government circles as to be selected by Wm. Fitzhugh as one most likely to secure for him an appointment to an important office, and his influence with the Commissioners of Customs might very well have been feared by a man like Nicholson, and might very well have been the motive for a vicious attack on him in 1692.

It is not necessary to insist, for the purpose of this contention, that there may not have been reports concerning Roger Jones circulated by some evil disposed person—what prominent man has escaped them — which were seized upon by the governor and council as a basis for their representations; but it is contended that no evidence tending to prove the truth of any report was offered or referred to by them or has since been found, and that a man like Roger Jones should be deemed to be innocent

even of suspicion until some evidence is forthcoming to call for a suspicion. In the petition against Gov. Nicholson a request is made for a commission to take proof of its statements, while in the letter against Roger Jones the statements are not of matters claimed to be within the personal cognizance of the signers—indeed Nicholson was not at the time a resident of the colony—and it is not pretended that there was any evidence to be had of the truth of the "reports." Dr. Bruce is asking the readers of his history to believe, after more than two centuries have intervened, that of which the governor and his council tacitly admitted there was no evidence on which to found a belief, an admission of which appears to have been confirmed by an investigation conducted by Lord Culpeper immediately after the things are said to have occurred.

Conceding everything that can be said for Francis Nicholson and the men who composed his council, that he made an excellent governor, that he was a man of such prominence and probity of character as to have been twice appointed royal governor of Virginia, which is more than can be said of any of the others who signed the paper against Roger Iones, and, in view of the petition presented against Gov. Nicholson by Philip Ludwell and other members of the council, men of as great prominence and probity of character as any in the colony, it merely serves the more to emphasize my main contention that however distinguished and above reproach in other respects men of the period may have been, their statements concerning the character of those whom they were publicly attacking are not to be trusted. Dr. Bruce is at liberty to chose either horn of the dilemma. If he will accept as true the hear-say statements of "reports" concerning the conduct of Capt. Roger Jones, because of the prominence and character of the men who signed the governor's letter, he must likewise accept as true the statements of Philip Ludwell and others of equal prominence and character, as to matters of which they claimed to be personally cognizant and ready to prove, viz., that, owing to a peculiar frailty of men of the period, with which students of history are abundantly familiar, the methods resorted to by men of such excellent character as Gov. Francis Nicholson and those who measured up to the standard of his approval, to blast the reputation of any one who happened to incur their displeasure, were of the basest, most shameless and most unscrupulous nature, which leaves Dr. Bruce without a semblance of justification for the attitude he has assumed toward Roger Jones.

L. H. JONES.

#### EDMUND PENDLETON

Mr. Hugh Blair Grigsby in "The Virginia Convention of 1776," gives Edmund Pendleton's public career as Burgess, Member of Convention, Speaker of House of Delegates and Judge. He states that the dates, and

some of the facts in his sketch are taken from a manuscript account of himself, written by Pendleton in his latter days. Mr. Grigsby adds, that this may be seen in the archives of the Virginia Historical Society.

But it has gone astray, and is not there now. Luckily, however, it is also printed in the Norfolk, Virginia, *Beacon*, of October 3, 1834. Campbell's History of Virginia, with Mr. Grigsby, evidently follows this account for dates, and gives Pendleton's birth as in the year 1721; also the fact that he was bound as an apprentice to Colonel Benjamin Robinson, of Caroline County, Virginia, while in his fourteenth year.

I have an entry from the Order Book for Caroline County, Virginia, which throws some additional light upon the obscure early history of this remarkable Virginian. From this his father's name will be learned. If Pendleton was, as stated by himself, in his fourteenth year when bound as an apprentice, he must have been born in 1720, instead of 1721, or was a year older at that time, than he imagined himself. The indenture is also interesting as showing that Pendleton was bound to learn "all things belonging to a Clerks office."

J. H. WHITTY.

"Virginia:

At a Court held for Caroline County on Friday the 14th day March, 1734.

Present.

William Woodford Thos. Catlett John Martin Wm. Taliaferro Gen. Justices.

Its ordered and considered of the Court that Edmund Pendleton, son of Henry Pendleton Dec'ed, be bound (and is hereby bound), unto Benj Robinson, Clerk of this Court, to serve him the full end, and term of six years and six months as an apprentice, to be brought up in the said office, which time the said apprentice his master faithfully shall serve, according to the usage and custom of apprentices. In consideration whereof the said Benjamin Robinson doth agree, that he will use the utmost of his endeavors to instruct his said apprentice in all things belonging to a clerks office, and that he will provide for him sufficient meat, drink, apparill, &c fitting for an apprentice during y's s'd time.

From the records of the Order Book.

A Copy.

Teste. Thomas W. Valentine, Deputy Clerk."

#### NELSON-TEACKLE

Hand holding fleur-de-lys

Palman qui Meruit Ferati.

Thomas Nelson or Neylson of York Merchant of the Staple. Lord Mayor of York 1454-1465. His will proved March 22, 1484-5. One of

the Lord Mayors direct decendants by Joan his wife was William of Belfast Co. York. Married Elinor Oglethorpe of that place.

Their son William was of Bedale County, York. His son Robert Nelson of Barnard's Inn London was buried at St. Dunstans in the West, December 21, 1641. Will proved 1642. He married Helen——. Their son Robert admitted to Grey's Inn March 11, 1630. Will proved August 4, 1698. M. Mary the daughter of St. John Temple, Staunton Bury, Kent & Sister of Sir Thomas Temple, Bart. Gov. of Nova Scotia. Their only daughter, Margaret, married Rev. Thomas Teackle.

Rev. Thos. Teackle	Margaret Nelson
John Teackle Burgess	Sucanna Hachur
Burgess	Ousaima Opsiiui
Thomas Teackle	
Thomas Teackle 1735-1784	)
Thomas Teackle 1735–1784 Rev. Soldier, brother of	} Elizabeth Upshur
Severn 1756	J
John Teackle	Ann Stockley Upshur
Lavinia Teackle	Wm. Graham of Ireland
Wm. Hamilton Graham	Isabella Brown
Elizabeth Graham	Wm. H. Whitridge

A very interesting old wallet was found in the papers of the late Severn Teackle Waters decendant of Severn son of Thos<sup>3</sup> containing the births & deaths of his children in Thos. (1711–1769) handwriting. It is now owned by a great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Giffin of Baltimore, also a very interesting record of Severn Teackle's Revolutionary record.

If you so desire I know she would send you copies.

Mrs. W. H. W., Baltimore.

Two Students from Virginia at the University of Edinburgh; with a note regarding early botanical dissertations by Virginians at the University of Pennsylvania.

Dr. James Jones of Nottoway County, member of the Virginia Council of State and member of Congress, [1819–1823], was a graduate, in medicine, of the University of Edinburgh, 1796. See his DISPUTATIO MEDICA GRANGURALIS DE TETANO, Edinburgh, 1796 [Library of Hampden Sidney College]. This book of 50 pages is dedicated to Dr. George Brown of Baltimore, and Dr. John Patterson of Virginia. Dr. Jones was a graduate of Hampden Sidney College, 1791.

Dr. David Flournoy of Prince Edward County, (probably a son of Thomas Flournoy, See Magazine II, 200), was a student at the University of Edinburgh before 1800, as appears from a note book kept by him. This book came into the possession of the celebrated Dr. John Peter

Mettauer of Prince Edward County, and passed from his library to that of the late Dr. J. D. Eggleston, whose son, the Hon. J. D. Eggleston, formerly Superintendent of Public Instruction, now owns the book, as well as very many other valuable books from the library of Dr. Mettauer.

In this connection, it is of interest to recall the names of certain Virginians who about 1800 submitted dissertations on botanical subjects for the doctor's degree at the University of Pennsylvania, under the elder Barton. Dr. Miller printed a list of such dissertations in his Retrospect of the Eighteenth Century, New York, 1803, I, p. 511, on the Kalmia Latifolia and Angustifolia, by George Thomas of Virginia; on the Prunus Virginiana, by Charles Morris of Virginia; on the Magnolia Glauca, by Thomas D. Price of Virginia; on the Bignonia Catalpa, by Robert Holmes of Virginia; on the Polygala Senega, ['About 1740, Dr. Tennant of Virginia published a small work on the Pleurisy, in which he brought into view the virtues of Seneka Snake root, before unknown'—Miller, I, 318.], by Thomas Massie of Virginia; on the Cornus Florida, and Sericea, and the Cinchona Officinalis, by John M. Walker of Virginia.

Dr. Miller's list contains twelve items only, the authors representing the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, Virginia, and the 'Kingdom of Ireland'. Virginians therefore contributed half the number. It may be remarked that the "Virginia Doctors" before 1825 in Philadelphia were often, if studious, also uproarious.

Of his list, Dr. Miller observes, "The authors of all the dissertations above-mentioned, reside to the South of New York, excepting the student from Ireland." The University of Pennsylvania naturally drew its patronage from the region south of New York, but Dr. Miller, in another part of his work (I, 317) brings out the fact that "during the greater part of the century under review, and especially the earlier periods of it, medical science was cultivated with most success in the Middle and Southern States.\*) A taste for researches in natural history also appeared, particularly the States of South Carolina, Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York, long before a similar taste was formed to the Eastward."

ALFRED J. MORRISON.

<sup>\*—</sup>Dr. Miller (Professor in the Theological Seminary at Princeton), quotes a letter (I, 491) to him from Bishop Madison, President of William and Mary—"Dr. McClurg, of our City (Williamsburg), was educated at this college. After completing the usual course here, he studied physic at Edinburgh; was a favorite pupil of the celebrated Black; and gained much applause by his treatise DE CALORE. Indeed, I have lately seen in the Annals de Chimic, I think, for the year 1800, the confession that Dr. McClurg first started the idea concerning heat, which the French philosophers have since pursued with so much success."

#### LORD EFFINGHAM

1686 July 5 London Gazette p. 22

London, June 30. This day came into the River the Ship Barnaby from Virginia, having on Board the Body of the Right Honourable the Lady Howard of Effingham, who died in Virginia; And of her eldest Daughter Mrs. Margaret Howard, who died in her Passage hither, both which are to be Interred at Lyngfield in Surrey, among the Ancestors of that Noble Family. This Ship left my Lord Howard very well recovered of his late Sickness.

#### EARLY VIRGINIANS IN MARYLAND

(Communicated by Charles H. Browning, Ardmore, Pa.)

In his book, "Virginia Genealogies," (1891), Mr. Hayden, in his account of the Ball family, (pp. 52-3), in giving the issue of Col. William Ball, the presumed immigrant of this family, states:

"1. Richard, d. infant, as he is not named in Col. B's will," (which was dated 15 Oct. 1680).

Already, it has been sufficiently proved in this Magazine (Vol. VIII. p. 80), that this "Richard Ball" did not die an infant, as Hayden supposed, but lived to die in 1677, about three years before the date of his father's will and decease, at what age is unknown, but it was some thirty years after it was presumed that he "died an infant."

In addition to what has been recorded of this Richard Ball in this Magazine, there are the following items from Maryland records, which also concern other early Virginians.

Baltimore C. H. Record Office, Deed Bk. Lib. IR, No. PP, fo. 88.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, William Clapham, in ye County of Lancaster, Virginia, have made, and constituted, ordained, and appointed Mr. Thomas Todd, of Patapsco, Baltimore County, Province of Maryland, my lawful Attorney to be acknowledged either in Baltimore County, or the Provincial Court of Maryland. In Witness, I have hereunto sett my hand and Seal this 26th Day of May, 1670.

William Clapham.

Signed, sealed and Delivered in the presence of us,

Wm. Ball. Richard Lunsfield.

"I, Jane Clapham, wife of the above named William Clapham, doe hereby give, and grant my full and free assent and consent to the Saile of ye above mentioned 500 acres of Land, and doe hereby constitute and ordain the above named Mr. Thomas Todd to be my true and Lawful Attorney to acknowledge the same in any of the Courts above mentioned, allowing and confirming what he shall doe. Jane Clapham.

(Witnessed as above, by Ball and Lunsfield).

These two powers of attorney were part of the following deed of conveyance.

"Whereas, Walter Dickerson by his Ingagement, or condition, under hand bearing Date 22d Day of Nov. 1639, doth bind and oblige himself, his heirs and Executors, to take up 500 acres of land in Patapsco River, in the Province of Md. and to erect two houses, or Edifices thereon, and to deliver a Patent for the same soe taken up and built upon, to William Clapham, Sen'r, or his assigns, at or before the first day of Feb. 1660, as by the said Condition more at large appeareth.

"Now, for as much as ye sd Dickerson failed of Performance of the sd Condition both in delivering a Patent and building ye sd Houses, which I, the sd William Clapham, was utterly incapable to force him to in regard of ye great distance of my residence from him, did therefore on ye 20th Day of Oct. 1668, for a valuable consideration to me paid by RICHARD BALL, of Patapsco afsd in ye Province of Maryland, assign and sett over unto ye sd Richard Ball, his heirs and assigns forever the said Judgement, or Condition with all my whole right title and claim to and in ye same, with a Letter of Attorney bearing the same date, to sue for and recover the sd 500 acres of Land, to his, the said Richard Ball's own proper use and behoof, by virtue of which Letter of Attorney having treated with ye said Dickerson hee ingaged himself by the first of month last past, 1669, to deliver to said Richard Ball a Patent for 500 acres of Land lying in Patapsco River, aforesaid, which hath remained upon Record in the sd Province since ye year \* \* \* \*

"Entered by said Dickerson, in the said Clapham's name, to be the Land for satisfaction of ye said Condition, and then also to build ye said Houses, but hath not yet performed the said promises, nor put into actual possession thereof. "Now, these presents thereof Witness, that I, the sd WILLIAM CLAPHAM, doe here by from myself, my heirs and administrators, grant, bargain and sell and confirm unto the sd RICHARD BALL, his heirs and assigns, forever, 500 acres of Land, with all Edifices and priveleges thereunto appertaining, or belonging, and for the better and more authentique confirmation of ye said Saile have appointed Mr. Thomas Todd of Patapsco, to be my true and Lawful Attorney to act for me and in my name to acknowledge the same.

William Clapham."

William Clapham, Sr. and Jr., are noticed in this Magazine, in Vols. IV. p. 81, V. pp. 159. 431, XII. p. 404, XIII, p. 129, showing that William Clapham was a grantee for Va. land as early as 1635, and that he and his son were tithables in Lancaster Co. and officers of the parish church, 1652. &c.

Richard Ball died intestate in Maryland, in 1677, and his father, Col. William Ball, administered on his estate, and after paying the debts, what was left of the aforesaid 500 acres went to his only child, Hannah, wife of Thomas Everest, also a Lancaster Co. man, who was "an evidence" to the signature of Col. Wm. Ball affixed to his will, 5 Oct. 1680. The Everests sold the tract, by deed dated 12 May 1681, to Nathaniel Hinchman, and removed into Calvart Co., where they lived at The Cliffs, in 1683. The tract, known as "Clapham Point," lay in "the East side of the Patapsco River," in Baltimore Co. Md. and in time was divided and sold. Col. John Thomas, by indenture dated 6 Nov. 1700, sold 102 acres of it "for £140 of good Lawful money of England."

Further as to Mr. Hayden's "Ball" pedigree, (p. 65), he states that Capt. Joseph Ball, of "Coan," No'd Co., will proved in 1721, m. Mary, dau. of Col. Nicholas Spencer. This is an error. His wife was Mary, dau. of Spencer Mottram. Mr. Hayden also was uncertain as to who was the wife of Capt. George Ball, (p. 66), will proved in 1746. She was Grace, dau. of Anthony Haynie, will proved in 1709, and his wife, Sarah, dau. of Major John Harris, will proved in 1713. This Sarah m. 2d, Francis Waddy, of No'd Co. And Capt. Ball's son Joseph (p. 67) m. Hannah, dau. of Capt. William Haynie and his wife, Jane Waddy, andsaid Joseph Ball's sister Sarah Ball, m. Christopher Dameron, of Wicomico, will proved in 1764.

#### ENTRIES IN READ BIBLE

The Revd Thomas Read was born on Gwyns Island in Virginia, 18th March 1748 [he died 1826], and was married to Sarah Magruder Daughter of Zadok and Rachel Magruder 14th October 1779—Sarah his wife was born 23d June 1755; and had Issue as in record of Births—

The Revd Thomas Read, is the son of Gwyn and Dorothy Read, who was the daughter of the Revd Mr. Clack & Jane his wife, born 24 August 1714, they had Issue—

- 1. Robert Read born 4 April 1734.
- 2. Lucy Read born 26 Decr. 1735.
- 3. James Read born 20 Mar. 1737.
- 4. Gwyn Read born 5 Apl. 1740.
- 5. Dorothy Read born 11 Nov. 1742.
- 6. Jane Read born 25 Nov. 1744.
- 7. John Read born 12 Mar. 1746.
- 8. Thomas Read born 18 Mar. 1748.
- 9. Mary Read born 27 May 1751.
- 10. Mildred Read born 30 May 1753.
- 11. William Read born 20 July 1755.
- 12. Francis Read born 6 Augt. 1756.
- is. I take a read both o riago. rioo
- 13. William Read born 25 Oct. 1758.

The Revd Thomas Read's children-

- 1. John Magruder Read born July 12th 1780.
- 2. Ann Read born June 8th 1783.
- 3. Elizabeth Read born Jany. 12th 1787.
- 4. Robert Read born Apl. 22nd 1789.
- 5. Susanna Read born July 4th 1791.
- 6. Thomas Read born May 7th 1794.
- 7. James Read born June 4th 1796.

Deaths of the above—

Ann Read died 14 June 1783.

Gwyn Read, Father of the Revd Thomas Read died June 1762—Dorothy his wife May 1797.

Col. Zadok Magruder died 12 April 1811 aged 81. Rachel his wife died 8th Jany 1807—The Father and mother of Sarah Read wife of the Rev. Thomas Read.

Marriages-

John Magruder Read to Mary Ann Clark the 9 November 1802.

Susanna Read to Alexr. Suter April 20, 1815.

Robert Read to Jane Lynn Lackland Oct. 21st 1817.

[Gwyn Reade, who died June 1762, was son of Benjamin Reade and grandson of Col. George Reade. See William and Mary Quarterly, XV, 117-123.]

#### WILL OF CHRISTIAN EPPES-1799.

In the name of God, Amen

I Christian Eppes of City Point, being in sound mind and perfect Health, though knowing the uncertainty of Life; do ordain the following to be, my last Will and Testament. In. primis.

I give and Bequeath unto my loving son Archibald Eppes, one third of my Slaves, with one half of my Stock of Horses, Cows, Hogs, and Sheep also my Carriage and carriage Horses, together with all the Furniture of my House, Kitchen utensils, and plantation utensils, and everything else that belongs to me, which shall not hereafter be expressly given away,—

Item.

I give and bequeth unto my loving son Robertson Eppes, one third of my Slaves, with the remaining half of my stock of Horses, Cattle, Hogs and Sheep,—

Item.

I give and bequeath unto my loving son William Eppes, the Remaining third of my slaves, together with one Feather Bed, a Horse Bridle and Saddle,—In case any one on my sons should die before the age of Twenty one or without Will,—I then give and bequeath, that property, which I left my deceased son to my two Remaining sons, and in case two should die before the age of twenty one, or without wills, I then give and bequeath all my property to my Surviving son, So that it is my full wish and — — Meaning, that neither of my Daughters, shall have any part of the above property, during the Life of either one of my three Sons—Item.

I give and bequeath unto my Loving Daughter Christian Gilliam twenty five pounds to be laid out in some thing by which I may be Remembered, I also give and bequeth unto my Loving Daughter Polly Eppes, one Negro girl, by name Tabby, together with twenty five pounds to be laid out in a like manner—It is my wish and desire, that the five Hundred and fifty pounds which I lent my son Richard Eppes, should be paid by his heirs, to my son William, as a part of the Legacy left him by his Father.

I likewise wish my Crops and all other property arising from the Estate, and money due it, first to be appropriated to the payment of my debts, and the ballance if any, to be divided equally between my Sons,—
To the full execution of this my last will and testament. I appoint my two Loving Sons, Archibald Eppes, and Robertson Eppes, Together with my Brother ——Archibald. In witness whereof, I have hereunto Sign my Name, this tenth day of February in—— the year of our Lord one Thousand seven Hundred and ninety nine

#### CHRISTIAN EPPES.

It is my wish that the five Hundred and fifty pounds which I lent my son Richard Eppes for the purpose of building, should not carry interest untill my death and then for it to be appropriated in the way which I have before directed, so that the principle and interest arising therefrom, shall by no means exceed the legacy left my son William Eppes by his Father.

#### Marshall Notes

Hon. Wm. M. Paxton,

Ft. Smith, Ark., March 22, 1913.

Platte City, Mo.

My Dear Honored Sir:-

It is with profound respect and esteem that I greet you, my venerable friend, after a long silence. You have passed the 94th mile post in life's journey, and may you pass many more, is my prayer.

I made the trip of my life during Aug., Sept. & Oct. of last year, spending nine weeks in Kentucky and Virginia, searching State and County

records, old family Bibles, tombstones &c. for genealogical data. I am happy to state that I found a great deal of most valuable and interesting data, relating to several families, among them, the Marshalls of Henry Co., Ky. Soon after my return home I was taken down sick and have not been able to get to my office now for several months. Am slowly improving now and hope to get out as soon as the weather turns warm.

There were two William Marshalls who lived and died in Henry County, Ky. at an early day, one the Rev. Wm. Marshall, whose will you give a partial copy of at pp. 33-34 of your Marshall Family. I made a full copy of this will, dated Dec. 18, 1806, probated at New Castle Dec. Term of Co. Court, 1809. My copy I made from the original will. The other William Marshall lived and died at "Fairhope," (name of residence) on his 1,000 acre survey on Little Kentucky, and he was the ancestor of the wife of Col. R. C. Anderson, Judge Wm. S. Pryor, who will be 88 years old on April 1st. next, Mrs. Wiley of Fresno, Cal., who has the wonderful old Marshall Bible, my nephew, Arthur Pryor Strother, et. al. This Wm. Marshall died intestate in 1810; the appraisers were sworn by "W. Webb," Justice of the Peace, Aug. 25, 1810; see Will Book 1 p. 240. His son, John Marshall, was appointed administrator and filed his inventory, of date Sept. 3, 1810, which was ordered recorded at Sept. Term 1810, see p. 241. Report of sale of date Oct. 25, 1810, approved at Dec. Term 1810, id. pp. 255-256, id. pp. 304 to 308 is settlement of John Marshall Admr. Est. of William Marshall, Decd. Among the items are the following: "For clothing bought for Lucy Marshall at her father's funeral 16.671/2." "Paid to James John for making coffin for said Lucy Marshall 11.00."

This settlement was filed at May Court 1812.

From Deed Book 4. p. 504, I abstracted the following:

"We William Middleton, David White, Jun, & Isham Henderson appointed by virtue of a bond executed on — day of — 1813, arbitrators to settle the personal estate of Wm. Marshall decd. & Lucy Marshall decd. between the heirs and representatives of said decedents John Marshall being one of the heirs—also former administrator of the Est. of said William deceased & having met at the house of John Samuel in New Castle on the 25th February 1813 & having made adjournments to this day & having proceeded according to the conditions of said bond. Do now finally award that the said John Marshall Admr. as aforesaid is indebted to Richard C. Anderson in the right of his wife Sally the sum of two hundred fifty seven dollars twenty seven cents, to William Webb in right of his wife Polly the sum of seventy Dollars nine cents, to Robert Tompkins in right of his wife Frances Sixty seven dollars seventy nine cents, & that the said Administrator make payments to the said heirs

accordingly or execute his note to them respectively for the same." Dated March 5th, 1813. Recorded March 6, 1813.

In deed Book 1 p. 115, is deed from William Marshall of Henry Co. Ky. to Wm. Kinice, dated, Feby. 10, 1801, conveying 100 acres on Patton's creek (now in Trimble county.) His wife must have been dead at this time.

In D. B. 4. 656, July 18, 1809, "Wm. Marshall of Henry Co. Ky." to John Doag (1), 25 pounds conveys tract "on waters of Little Ky. being part of said Marshall Survey of 1000 acre tract." 100 acres is conveyed.

Recorded Aug. 7, 1809.

(signed) "Wm. Marshall (seal)."

"Kentucky Patents in Virginia

State Land Office, Book 23, p. 457, is patent to William Marshall, 3, March, 1791, 1000 acres adjoining James Pattons 8400 acre survey, upon Land Office Treasury Warrant No. 3352, issued 4 Mch 1780.

The marriage records of Henry County, Ky. show that John Marshall (the Administrator above) married Milly Field April 11, 1813. She was a descendant of Col. John Field, who was killed at Point Pleasant, Oct. 10, 1774. John Marshall, ("Capt. Jack") was drowned in the Ohio river during a storm. He was the ancestor of Mrs. Wiley of Fresno, Calabut not of my nephew, Arthur Pryor Strother, as you state in some of your letters. He is a descendant of said John Marshall's sister, "Polly Webb," who married William Webb, Jr. son of Wm. Webb, Sr., who resided on lands adjoining said William Marshall, and the Wm. Webb., Jr. homestead is said to have been a part of the William Marshall 1000 acre survey. I found the old Wm. Webb, Sr. Bible in Lagrange, Ky. & copied the family records therein, Wm. Webb, Sr. was b. Apl. 21, 1741. Mary, his wife b. Mch. 14, 1749, married Dec. 7, 1769. "Will son of William and Mary b. May 1, 1772." Wm. Webb, Sr. died June 15, 1827.

I visited the old William Marshall home, "Fairhope," in the edge of Trimble county, Ky., which county was cut off from Henry and other counties, in 1836. I ate dinner there with the present owner, Mr. James B. Sibley, an old friend of mine. I was greatly surprised to find this old Marshall home to be the identical old John Sibley place I visited over fifty years ago, with my good old grandfather, Rev. George Strother, who was born in Culpeper county, Va., Feb. 14, 1776, and died in Trimble county, Ky., July 30, 1864. I visited Mr. James B. Sibley and his sister there in 1870 odd. After a splendid dinner, in company with Mr. James B. and his elder brother, Mr. Leonard Sibley, I went to the old William Marshall grave yard, east of the dwelling some 200 yards, and there

examined the tombstones to the many graves, but unfortunately there was but one marble stone among them, and that is to the grave of "Polly Webb," and reads as follows:

"Polly M.
Wife of
Wm. Webb
Died of Cholera
Aug. 25, 1850
in her 62 year
Prepare to follow me."

The grave yard is in the edge of a grove, and a large wild cherry tree has grown up on the grave of Polly Webb and has pushed the stone over considerably. All other graves were marked by native rough stones of good size, but with no inscriptions on them. Mr. Leonard Sibley stated to me, then and there, that he was present when the grave of Polly Webb was dug, and saw her body put therein. That the negro man who dug the grave was standing by him when the sled, bringing the remains to the grave came near, gave an exclamation of fright and disappeared in the woods.

When we returned to the house, Mr. James B. Sibley pointed out a spot in the garden, just back of the dwelling, and remarked that, "Maj. Anderson of Sumter fame, was born on that spot; that a log house once stood there, which was the original Marshall home, and that he had removed a number of the foundation stones from that spot."

That wonderful old Marshall Bible now in the possession of Mrs. Mary Marshall Wiley, of Fresno, California, gives the date of birth of Mary (Polly) Marshall as follows: "Mary Marshall, b. Nov. 10, 1776, m. William Webb." This entry and the tombstone inscription do not tally by a good deal. This old Marshall-Sibley home is located on the north side of the Little Kentucky Creek, about one and a half miles E. of N. of Sulphur station, on the Louisville and Cincinnati Short Line, now operated by the Louisville and Nashville R. R.

Mr. John Sibley, the father of the above named James B. and Leonard Sibley bought this Marshall place a few years after the death of Wm. Marshall and lived there until his death, which occurred Aug. 14, 1877.

This William Marshall, and Samuel Pryor, (the grandfather of my old friend and kinsman, Judge Wm. S. Pryor, of New Castle, Henry Co., Ky., who will be 88 years old on the 1st. day of next month, as above stated,) were among the 12 jurors who were appointed by the County Court of Henry County, Ky., to assess the damages to adjoining property owners, by reason of the mill race, dam &c. of George Strother's mill site on Corn Creek, Henry county, Ky. The jury reported on Aug.

24, 1802, that there were no damages to other property owners, as the race and dam were on the lands belonging to said George Strother. This George Strother was the writer's grandfather.

I trust this letter will be of interest to you, and will say that I could give more of the Henry county, Ky. records, which would be of interest to the direct descendants of this William Marshall, but will not mention them now.

With kindest regards and great respect, I am

Sincerely yours,

HENRY STROTHER.

Ft. Smith, Ark., March 10th, 1913.

County Clerk of Westmoreland County, Montross, Va.

Dear Sir:-

I desire to know from you who made the Marshall will, stated by Mr. Wm. M. Paxton in his "Marshall Family" as of date 1st day of April, 1752, Probated May 26, 1752, with Benjamin Rollins, William Houston & Augustine Smith, witnesses, "and which mentions the following children: daughter, "Sarah Lovell," daughter, "Ann Smith," daughter, "Lizzie Smith," wife "Elizabeth Marshall," son, "John," son, "Thomas, son, "William," son, "Abraham," daughter, "Mary," daughter, "Peggy."

Mr. Henry Marmaduke, who recently examined records in your office, reports this as the will of William Marshall, and from other source it is reported to be the will of Thomas Marshall. Please settle this question for me! Last Sept. I examined the record of the will of the above widow, Elizabeth Marshall, of date April 17, 1779, proven May 17,1779, recorded in Will Book "B." p. 287-9 in Culpeper C. H. "Abraham" above is called "Markham," which was his correct name. I know there is a Thomas Marshall will in your office of date, ——, probated, May 31, 1704, but I am not after that will now.

It may be of interest to you to know that the above Henry Marmaduke was a Lieutenant on the Merrimack in her fight with the Monitor, and is about the last survivor of that crew. He is a son of Governor M. M. Marmaduke, and a brother of General and Governor John S. Marmaduke of Missouri. I have known him many years.

I hope some day to get to your county and hunt up what Strother records you may have in your office. Is the original will mentioned above, in your office now, or were the old papers destroyed during Revolutionary War, or Civil War?

Trusting that you may give me an early reply, I am,

Sincerely yours,

HENRY STROTHER.

(Note—On March 21st, 1913, I reed from the Clerk the following, written on the bottom of the original of this, which was returned to me. The red ink marks &c above correspond to the Clerk's check marks & words.

H. STROTHER.

#### 'Dear Sir:-

The will above to which you have reference is neither the will of Thomas nor of William Marshall, but is the will of John Marshall, and is of the date and mentions the children as you have them stated above and of which I have checked. We have no will on record of a William Marshall but there is a will of Thomas Marshall, probated 1704 as stated above in your letter.

Trusting this is satisfactory, I am,

Yours very truly,

(signed) "Albert Stuart, Dept. Clerk of the Circuit Court of Westmoreland County, Virginia. March 17, 1913."

(The above is a true copy of the reply of the Clerk, made by me this March 21, 1913.)

HENRY STROTHER.

Poindexter Correction. In Vol. XX, 107, for Triton, read Irion. Sarah Poindexter born about 1744, married Aug. 12, 1765, Philip Jacob Irion, and died October 27, 1814, leaving a large family. Most of her descendants reside in Louisiana.

#### **BOOK REVIEWS**

Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Settlement in Virginia. [Abstracts of the Records of Augusta County, Virginia]. Extracts from the original Court Records of Augusta County 1745–1800. By Lyman Chalkley, Dean of the College of Law of Kentucky University, late Judge of the County Court of Augusta County, Virginia. Published by Mary S. Lockwood, Honorary Vice-President General, National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution. Complete in three volumes, Vol. II. Printers—The Commonwealth Company, Rosslyn, Va. pp. 653, with full index.

All the good things which have been said about the first volume of this series can be repeated and emphasized in regard to this one. It includes abstracts of the papers filed in suits in the old district and circuit courts at Staunton, comprising depositions, wills, deeds, bills and answers, &c, which contain so much information that, literally, it seems there cannot be a name between the Potomac and the North Carolina line, the Blue Ridge and the Ohio, which is not mentioned. As many Eastern Virginia people owned land in the Western portion of the colony and state, and as the jurisdiction of these courts extended to some of the counties this side the mountains, there are also many references to Eastern people. For instance, in 1804, there is a suit by Chiswell's heirs, which gives the names of all of the descendants of Col. Jno. Chiswell up to that date.

The genealogical interest is only a part of the value of the book. It shows, in a way never shown before, the immense and long continued emigration from Augusta and adjoining counties to the West and South. It gives details of many early settlements along the frontier, and shows who built the forts and cabins. It illustrates a land-hunger such as has only been revealed in later times when the United States has opened up new areas for settlement. There are masses of information about the soldiers of the French and Indian, and Revolutionary wars. Hundreds of pages are given to the marriage records of Augusta, Rockbridge and Rockingham. There are references to schools and school-masters on pages 24, 28, 78, 124, 144, 160, 200, 208, 217,(two), 218, 221, 224, 226, 264, 268, and possibly others places.

On p. 258 is a very interesting extract from the will of Dr. James Hopkins of Amherst Co., who, in 1803, made what was probably the first bequest of its kind in Virginia; and who left property to found a small hospital for the treatment of consumption, cancer and venereal disease. Only an examination of the book itself can give a proper idea of the variety and value of its contents.

There are probably, of course, errors in transcription or printing, but one which has been noted is of interest. The Richmond County home of John Monroe, a kinsman of the President, is printed Fanlis. It should be Foulis, showing that the Virginia family remembered the old home in Scotland.

As was the case with the previous volume the index is very good. Mrs. Lockwood's address is The Columbia, Washington, D. C.

PORTRAITS OF PATRICK HENRY. By Charles Henry Hart, Philadelphia, 1913. Reprint from Proceedings of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia, pp. 5, with engravings of the Thomas Sully portrait and Lawrence Sully miniature.

In the paper here printed Mr. Hart studies the two portraits of Patrick Henry, pronounces against the accuracy of the well-known portrait by Thomas Sully, formerly owned by Mr. W. W. Henry of this city, and attributes high value to the miniature, until recently the property of Mr. J. Syme Fleming, also of this city. Mr. Hart discovered that the miniature was by Lawrence Sully and was painted in 1795.

Virginia and the Independence of Texas. By James E. Winston. Reprint from the Southwestern Historical Quarterly, January, 1913, pp. 7.

Professor Winston briefly but interestingly describes the part taken by Virginians in securing the independence of Texas. Besides such leaders as Austin, Houston and Archer, there were many other Virginians who did honorable and useful service.

Carlyle Family and Descendants of John and Sarah (Fairfax) Carlyle. The Carlyle House and its Associations. By Richard Henry Spencer, Richmond, Va. Whittet and Shepperson, 1910, pp. 58, with 14 illustrations.

Mr. Spencer has given a carefully prepared and interesting account of the Carlyle family in Scotland, of their descendant, John Carlyle, of Alexandria, Va., and of the few old houses still standing in that City, which he built, and which is noted as having been the scene of the conference at which Braddock planned his unlucky campaign.

LITERARY INFLUENCES IN COLONIAL NEWSPAPERS, 1704–1750. By Elizabeth Christine Cook, Ph.D., New York. Columbia University Press, 1912. Lemcke & Buechner, New York, Agents. pp. 279, with index.

A thesis for a doctorate in a college or university of good standing is usually quite a worthy product of grubbing among "the sources" for information in regard to a subject which the writer has previously known little or nothing about. Often the investigations of the student produce something of real value. They rarely do more, and the results are frequently dreary reading even for the most interested.

Not so with Miss Cook. She has taken a subject which evidently appealed strongly to her and in regard to which she already had much preparation.

From Boston to Charleston all of the Colonial newspapers prior to 1750 have been carefully studied and the various literary influences shown are noted. The result is a book which is not only very instructive, but which will prove most attractive to all interested in English literature and its influence in the Colonies. It is a delightful book.

The author treats, in separate chapters, of The New England Courant, The New England Weekly Journal, Bradford's American Mercury, The Pennsylvania Gazette, the war between Bradford's New York Gazette, and Zenger's New York Weekly Journal, The Maryland Gazette, The Virginia Gazette, The South Carolina Gazette and a good bibliography.

We in Virginia are, of course, most interested in the chapter on our gazette. The author examines at length a series of essays in the Virginia Gazette of 1736, entitled "The Monitor", and finds them to be evidently by a Virginia author. As compared with other original essays in the colonial press, she gives this series a high place. In concluding this chapter, Miss Cook says: "The extant files, as we have seen, furnish a variety of excellent prose and tolerable verse. Most of the prose could stand comparison with the best pieces in the Pennsylvania Gazette [Franklin's paper], while it would be a poor compliment to the verse in the Virginia Gazette to compare it with that in any other Colonial weekly except the Charleston paper."

The opinion of a scholarly New England woman in regard to subjects of which she is so competent to speak must have much weight.

JOHN MARSHALL—An Address by Mary Newton Stanard. Read before the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, at the opening of John Marshall House, Thursday, March 27, 1913. Together with a description of the House and its contents. Published by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities. William Ellis Jones's Sons, Inc., printers, Richmond, Va., 1913. pp. 48. Seven full page illustrations.

For sale at the John Marshall House, Richmond, Virginia. Price, Fifty Cents.

## THE

# VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

# HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

VOL. XXI.

OCTOBER, 1913.

No. 4

#### VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTION.

A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MUSTER AND PAY ROLLS, REGIMENTAL HISTORIES, ETC., WITH INTRODUCTORY AND EXPLANATORY NOTES BY C. A. FLAGG, CATALOGUE DIVISION, AND W. O. WATERS, BIBLIOGRAPHY DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

(Continued from Vol. XX, 281.)

#### SECTION IV.

REGIMENTS OF THE VIRGINIA STATE LINE.

A note on the status of these regiments was given in the introduction (Virginia Magazine, October, 1911, v. 19, p. 407). These state regiments were regular troops of Virginia, raised in addition to the regiments in the Continental line. As with the latter, their service was not confined to the defence of the commonwealth, but several of the state regiments rendered aid to the general cause beyond the present boundaries of Virginia.

In 1782 a Board of field officers, appointed by the Governor of Virginia, made a report on the officers entitled to half-pay. The list of state organizations included in their report (see House report 191, 22d Congress, 1st session) is as follows:

First state regiment.
Second state regiment.
State artillery regiment (Marshall's).
State garrison regiment (Muter's).
Illinois dragoons (Rogers').
State cavalry regiment (Nelson's).
Illinois regiment (Clark's).
Crockett's regiment.

It seems proper to add to the list Taylor's Convention guards, an organization raised and officered by the state at the request of Congress, for the purpose of guarding Burgoyne's troops during their residence in Virginia. Although on Continental establishment, this was not a Continental line regiment, nor can it be considered as belonging to the militia.

The two legions authorized by an act passed in June, 1781, should also be included in the list of state regiments. These were raised for defence of the state at the time of the British invasion, and served until the close of the war.

#### FIRST STATE REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

One of three regiments authorized by the General Assembly in December, 1776. Field officers for the First regiment were elected by the General Assembly, December 19-20, 1776. William Grayson was chosen Colonel, but did not accept his commission and entered the Continental service soon after Enlistments for the state regiments were slow, Governor Henry reporting in March, 1777, that the quotas were not half full. In June, 1777, Lieutenant-Colonel Haynes Morgan was chosen by the General Assembly to succeed Colonel Grayson. In July, 1777, the First regiment commanded by Colonel George Gibson, was on the march to join General Washington. Colonel Gibson had been elected colonel of the Third regiment the previous month, and the reason of his transfer to the First regiment is not clear. It would appear, however, from the Journal of the House of Delegates, November 28, 1777, that Colonel Morgan had been placed in command of all the state infantry. By act of the General Assembly, passed in January, 1778, it was directed that the First state

regiment, "now in Continental service, be continued in the said service instead of the Ninth Virginia regiment, made prisoners by the enemy in the battle of Germantown." Colonel Gibson's regiment served under Washington till the close of the year 1779, when it was ordered to Virginia.

The details of its further service have not been ascertained. By act of the General Assembly passed in January, 1782, it was directed that the state troops be consolidated into one or more corps, with a corresponding reduction in the number of officers. This reduction was effected and the organization so formed (Dabney's legion) was placed under the command of Colonel Charles Dabney, of the Second state regiment.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—William Grayson, December 19, 1776—January, 1777.

Declined commission.

Haynes Morgan, June 5, 1777-July (?) 1777.

George Gibson, July (†) 1777—February (†) 1781. Resigned. Lieutenant-Colonel.—Haynes Morgan, December 20, 1776—June 5, 1777. Promoted.

John Allsion, February, 1778—February, 1782.

Supernumerary, 1782.

Major.—Nathaniel Cocke, December 20, 1776—(1).

John Allison, 1777 (?)—February, 1778. Promoted.

Thomas Merriwether, February 2, 1778-1782. Supernumerary, February or April, 1782.

#### TITLES.

List of balances due the dead and deserted of the 1st Virginia state regt., commanded by Col George Gibson, Sept. 16, 1777 to Jan. 1, 1778. (Gleanings of Virginia history. By W. F. Boogher. Washington, D. C., 1903. p.181-184).

#### SECOND STATE REGIMENT, 1776-1782.

Authorized by the General Assembly in December, 1776. Field officers were elected by the Assembly, December 20, 1776. By act of Assembly, passed in January, 1778, it was provided that such state troops as had already been enlisted should be formed into a battalion of eight companies and marched to join the Continental army. The act of December, 1776, authorized the enlistment of three regiments of state troops. Officers were chosen for the Third regiment in December, 1776, and June, 1777. As we have found no later mention of the Third regiment, it seems probable that its organization was abolished and that the men already enlisted were incorporated with the Second regiment. This would

appear to be the intent of the act of January, 1778. The Second regiment probably marched in May, 1778 to join Washington's army. It remained, with the First state regiment in the Continental service till the close of the campaign of 1779. In April and May, 1780, 280 men were discharged, about 30 remaining for the war. The remnants of the state regiments appear to have been collected by Colonel Charles Dabney in the summer of 1781 and to have been under his command at the siege of Yorktown. A consolidation of all the state troops into one battalion was directed by an act passed by the General Assembly in January, 1782. The state troops were finally disbanded in April, 1783.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—James Duncanson, December 20, 1776--?.

\*Gregory Smith, June, 1777--?.

William Brent, January 1, 779-1782. Supernu erary, April, 1782.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Thomas Blackburn, December 20, 1776—? June 12 (?) 1777. Resigned.

William Brent, June 14, 1777—January 1, 1779. Promoted.

Charles Dabney, 1778 (?)

Major.—William Brent, Jr., December 20, 1776—June 14, 1777. Promoted.

John Lee, February 1, 1778-1782. Supernumerary, February or April, 1782.

\*Heitman.

#### TITLES.

Revolutionary army orders for the main army under Washington, 1778-1779. (Virginia magazine of history and biography, Apr. 1906—Apr. 1913. v. 13-21.)

From papers of Charles Dabney, lieutenant-colonel, Second state regiment. Includes general, brigade and regimental orders.

#### THIRD STATE REGIMENT, 1776-1778.

Authorized by the General Assembly in December, 1776. Field officers were elected by the Assembly, December 20, 1776. In March, 1777, Governor Henry reported that the three state regiments were about half filled. By an act passed in January, 1778, the troops enlisted for the Third state regiment were added to the Second state regiment, which was sent to the North in May, 1778, to join the Continental army.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Philip Love, December 20, 1776—? Did not accept commission.

George Gibson, June 10, 1777—July (?) 1777. Appointed Colonel of First state regiment.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Gregory Smith, December 20, 1776—June (?) 1779.

Appointed Colonel of Second state regiment.

Major.—Charles Dabney, December 20, 1776—? Later lieutenant-colonel of Second Continental regiment till September, 1778. Lieutenant-colonel of Second state regiment, 1778 (?)—

#### ARTILLERY REGIMENT, 1777-1781?

The act authorizing this regiment was passed by the General Assembly in June, 1777. The regiment was to consist of ten companies of 68 men each, besides officers. Field officers were elected by the General Assembly, November 15, 1777. Governor Henry reported the regiment not yet nearly filled in May, 1778. In December, 1779, its strength was about 350 men. It suffered severe losses at Camden in August, 1780. The regiment returned to Virginia early in 1781, and most of the men were discharged. Those that remained were mustered into Dabney's legion after Cornwallis' surrender.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Thomas Marshall, November 15, 1777—February, 1781 ?

Appointed in 1781 commissioner to settle public accounts in the West.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—George Muter, November 15, 1777—1780?

In command of Garrison regiment in 1780.

Elias Edmunds, April 16, 1780—February or April,

1782. Supernumerary, February or April,

Major.—Thomas Mathews, November 15, 1777—?

John Mazarett. In command as major, February, 1781. In list of "discriminated" officers, 1782.

1782.

#### STATE CAVALRY REGIMENT, 1778-1781?

Formed under an act passed in May, 1779, which authorized the governor and council to enlist as many troops of cavalry as should seem needful to meet the emergency of the British invasion of that year. Four troops were raised. An act passed in December, 1779 ordered that the battalion be reduced to three troops, to be completed and retained in the service of the state. Under Major Nelson's command, the organization was ordered south in 1780 and was present at Camden. After Yorktown the remnants of the corps appear to have been consolidated with other state troops as Dabney's legion.

#### FIELD OFFICER

Major-commandant.-John Nelson, June 24, 1779-1783?

#### GARRISON REGIMENT, 1778-

This regiment was authorized in June, 1778. Its purpose was to garrison the harbor fortifications of the state. It was to consist of eight companies of 68 men each, with the usual officers. Service was to be for three years. The regiment took part in the southern campaign of 1780 under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Porterfield. In January, 1781, the strength of the organization was 174. During this year it was united to the remnants of the First and Second state regiments by order of the Governor and Council. Under an act of Assembly of January, 1782, a second consolidation was effected of the remnants of the various state organizations into a legion under Colonel Charles Dabnev.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—George Muter, ?—Apr. 1, 1781. Appointed Commissioner of the Virginia War Office, 1780.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Charles Porterfield, August 14, 1779—Jan. 10, 1781. Mortally wounded at Camden, August 16, 1780; died January 10, 1781.

Major.—Charles Magill, ?—April 1, 1781. Supernumerary, April 1, 1781.

Alexander Dick, ?—December, ? 1782.

#### Illinois Regiment, 1778-1782(?)

This regiment was raised under an act of Assembly passed in January, 1778, authorizing an expedition for the protection of the western frontiers. George Rogers Clark was commissioned a lieutenant colonel of Virginia militia by Governor Henry, and given secret instructions to raise seven companies of fifty men each for the purpose of attacking the British post of Kaskaskia. The expedition set out in May, 1778, with three companies. After the capture of Kaskaskia Clark's force was increased by the enlistment of a number of the French inhabitants. The regiment was recruited from Virginia in the spring of 1779, when it numbered 350 men. In August, 1780 it was reduced to 130 men. It was disbanded January 18, 1783.

#### FIELD OFFICERS

Colonel.—George Rogers Clark, 1778-1781. Commissioned lieutenant colonel in December, 1777; colonel in December, 1778 and brigadier-general, January 22, 1781. Relieved o command July 2, 1783. Lieutenant-Colonel.—John Montgomery, Dec. 1778-1783.

Major.—Joseph Bowman, December 14, 1778—August 15 (?) 1779. Died in service August 17, 1779.

Thomas Quick, or Quirk, August 17, 1779-1782(?)

George Slaughter, 1778(?)-1780(?) Promoted to be lieutenant-colonel. Became supernumerary, December, 1781.

William Lynn, or Linn, 1778(?)-1781. Killed by Indians.

\*Walker Daniels.

\*English. Conquest of the country northwest of the River Ohio. 1896.

#### TITLES.

The Illinois regiment and the Northwestern Territory. (Virginia magazine of history and biography, Oct. 1893. v. 1, p. 127-141).

Includes roll of officers of Illinois regiment, Lieut.-Col. John Montgomery, and Crockett's regiment, Lieut.-Col. Joseph Crockett; also list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers, Illinois regiment.

Soldiers in Capt. Joseph Bowman's and Capt. Leonard Helms companies in Clark's Northwestern campaign, 1778. (Shenandoah Valley pioneers. T. K. Cartmell. [Winchester, Va., 1909] p. 104).

Pay roll of Capt. Edward Worthington's company of cavalry, stationed at the Illinois, under command of Col. George Rogers Clark, commencing June 17, 1778 and ending June 1, 1779. (William and Mary college quarterly historical magazine. Oct. 1898. v. 7, p. 120-121).

The army led by Col. George Rogers Clark and his conquest of the Illinois, 1778-9. A list of the officers, non-commissioned officers and private soldiers constituting the "Illinois regiment of volunteers" with memoranda of the land bounty granted to each. (Publication no. 8 of the Illinois State historical library. Transactions. Springfield, Ill., 1904. p.166-178).

Appended: Capt. Charloville's volunteers; also A pay roll of Capt. Joseph Bowman's company from 24 Jan. 1778.

A list of officers of the Illinois regiment, and of Crockett's regiment, who have received land for their services. A list of officers of the Illinois regiment who have not received lands for revolutionary services. A list of non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the Illinois regiment, and the western army, under the command of General George Rogers Clark, who are entitled to bounty in land. A list of Captain Francis Charloville's volunteers, entitled to two hundred acres of land each. [Richmond, 1834?]

24p. 4°. (Document no. 32, appended to Journal of Virginia House of delegates, 1833-34.)

Prefixed is a report by J. H. Smith on the "Illinois claims."

#### CROCKETTS REGIMENT, 1780-1782.

This was a regiment authorized by act of Assembly passed in December, 1779, to be raised for the defence of the western limits of the state. The act provided that the corps of infantry under the command of Colonel [George] Slaughter should be attached to the new organization. Colonel Joseph Crockett was commissioned to command the regiment, which was ordered to reinforce Colonel George Rogers Clark at the West. Crockett's command served about eighteen months under Clark in the Northwest against the Indians and in the unsuccessful expedition against Detroit.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Lieutenant-Colonel.—Joseph Crockett, 1780—January, 1782. Major.—George Walls, 1781(?)–1783.

### Illinois Troop Light Dragoons, 1779-1782 (?).

Authorized for service in Illinois by act of Assembly passed at the session beginning in May, 1779. The act provided for a troop of thirty-two men, to be officered by a captain, lieutenant and cornet. Lieutenant John Rogers was commissioned captain of the troop, which marched to join Colonel G. R. Clark in the fall of 1779. The troop appears to have been in service till the close of the war.

#### OFFICERS

Captain.-John Rogers, 1779-1782.

Lieutenant.—James Merriwether, 1779?—January 1, 1781. Entered continental service, 1781.

Cornet.-John Thurston, 1779(?)-?

#### TITLES.

The last pay abstract of a troop of light dragoons in the service of the commonwealth of Virginia under the command of Capt. John Rogers, Oct. 1, 1781–Feb. 14, 1782. (William and Mary college quarterly historical magazine, Oct. 1899. v. 8, p. 103-104).

With record of Rogers' services in the Revolution.

## CONVENTION GUARDS REGIMENT, 1778(?)-1781.

This was a regiment raised for guarding the British troops captured at Saratoga, during their dentention in Virginia. In view of the prospective transfer of the prisoners, the Virginia House of Delegates, on December 19, 1778, passed a resolution empowering the governor to raise a regiment of 600 men to act as a guard. On January 9, 1779, Congress adopted a resolution providing that a battalion of 600 men, properly officered, should be raised by the governor and council of Virginia for the same purpose. Enlistment was to be for one year, on continental establishment, the officers to be appointed by the Virginia authorities. The regiment appears to have served from January, 1779 to June 5, 1781, when it was discharged.

#### FIELD OFFICERS

Colonel.—Francis Taylor, March 5, 1779—June 15, 1781. Lieutenant-Colonel.—Francis Taylor, December 24, 1778—March 5, 1779. William Fontaine, March 5, 1779—June 15, 1781. Major.—William Fontaine, December 24, 1778—March 5, 1779. John Roberts, March 5, 1779—May 1, 1781.

Spotswood's Legions, 1781-1783.

An act of Assembly passed in June, 1781, authorized the formation of two legions, to consist each of six companies of infantry and one troop of cavalry of 100 men each. These were to serve during the war, but ont to take the field or do duty except in case of actual or threatened invasion.

Brigadier General Alexander Spotswood was placed in command of the legions. They appear to have served from the summer of 1781 to November 4, 1783, when they were disbanded by the governor.

FIELD OFFICERS OF FIRST LEGION.

Lieutenant-Colonel commanding.—John Taylor, 1781— Major.—William Lindsay, 1781— Robert Forsyth, 1781—

FIELD OFFICERS OF SECOND LEGION.

Lieutenant-Colonel commanding.—Everard Meade, 1781—Major.————

## THE RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT.

# VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY RECORDS

From the Original in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society

Commissions and Instructions to the Earl of Orkney for the Government of Virginia

(Continued)

83. That we may be the better inform'd of the Trade of our said Colony, You are to take especial Care that Due enteries be made in all Ports of our said Colony of all Goods and Commodities their Species and Quantities Imported or Exported from thence, with the Names Burden and Guns of all Ships Exporting and Importing the same, also the Names of their Commanders and likewise expressing from and to what Place the said Ships do come and go (a Copy whereof the Naval Officer in each respective District is to furnish you with) and you are to transmit the Same unto us Our Commissioners of our Treasury or our high Treasurer for the time being, and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations Quarterly, and Duplicates thereof by the Next Conveyance.

- 84. You are to take especial Care all Tobacco ship'd in Virginia from what part soever do come they pay Virginia Duties.
- 85. You are likewise to Examine what Rates and Duties are Charged and Payable upon any Goods Imported and Exported within our Colony of Virginia, whether of the Growth or Manufacture of our said Colony or otherwise and to use your best Endeavours for the Improvement of the Trade in those Parts.
- 86. AND WHEREAS Orders have been given for the Commissionating of fit Persons to be Officers of our Admiralty and Customs in our Several Plantations in America, and it is of great importance to the Trade of this Kingdom, and to the welfare of Our Plantations that illegal Trade be every where discouraged, you are therefore to take especial Care that the Acts of Trade and Navigation be duly put in execution, and in Order thereunto you are to give Constant Protection and all due Incouragement to the Officers of our Admiralty and Customs in the Execution of their Respective Offices and Trusts.
- 87. AND WE FURTHER WILL AND REQUIRE You to be aiding and Assisting unto such Persons as are or shall be appointed by our Commissioners of Our Treasury to be Agent in the West Indies or such other Agent as shall be appointed in his Room in the discharge of his Office according to such Instructions as he hath receiv'd from our Principal Commissioners for that Purpose, also for preventing Imbezelments and Recovering of Prize Goods which may happen to be Imbezel'd or Conceal'd, as well as the Execution of all Orders to him or them directed in Relation to Prizes by any Court of Admiralty Legally Established by Our Commissioners of our Admiralty in our said Plantations And you are likewise to Transmit unto Our Commissioners of our Treasury from time to time exact Accounts of all Occurances concerning Prizes that happen to be brought into that our Colony of Virginia under your Government in the Same Manner as you are required to do in other Matters under vour Care.

88. AND WHEREAS We have been Inform'd that the Fees for the Condemnation of a Prize Ship in our Courts of Admiralty in the Plantations are considerably greater than those demanded on the like occasions in our High Court of Admiralty here, And Whereas we are willing that our Subjects in the Plantations shou'd have the same ease in the Obtaining Condemnations of Prizes there as in this Kingdom. You are to Signific our Will and Pleasure to the Officers of our Admiralty Court in Virginia that they do not presume to demand or Exact other Fees than what are taken in this Kingdom which amount to about Ten Pounds for the Condemnation of each Prize according to the List of Fees herewith deliver'd to you.

89. You are from time to time to give an Account as before directed what Strength your bordering Neighbors have be they Indians or others, by Sea and Land, and of the Condition of their Plantations and what Correspondence you do keep with them.

90. You shall take Especial Care that God Almighty be devoutly and duly served throughout your Government, the Book of Common Prayer as by Law established read each Sunday and Holy day and the Blessed Sacraments administer'd according to the rites of the Church of England.

91. You shall be carefull that the Churches already built there be well and Orderly kept, and that more be built as the Colony shall by the Blessing of God be improved, and that besides a Competent Maintenance to be Assign'd to the Ministers of each Orthodox Church a convenient House be built at the Common charge for each Minister and a competent Portion of Glebe Assign'd him.

92. And You are to take Care that the Parishes be so bounded and Settled as you shall find most convemient for the accomplishing this good Work.

93. You are not to refer any Minister to any Ecclesiastical Business in that our Colony without a Certificate from the Right Reverend Father in God the Lord Bishop of London of his being conformable to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, and of a good Life and Conversation, and if any Person preferr'd already to a Benefice shall appear to you to give Scandal, either by his Doctrine or Manners, you

are to use the proper and usual Means for removal of him and to supply the Vacancy in such Manner as we have directed.

- 94. You are to give Order forthwith (if the same be not already done) that every Orthodox Minister within your Government be One of the Vestry in his respective Parish, and that no Vestry be held without him except in Case of Sickness, or that after Notice of a Vestry Summon'd he omit to come.
- 95. You are to Enquire whether there be any Ministers within your Government, who Preaches and Administers the Sacraments in any Orthodox Church or Chappel without being in due Orders, and to give an Account thereof to the said Lord Bishop of London.
- 96. And to the end the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the said Lord Bishop of London may take Place in that Our Colony so far as conveniently may be, We do think fit that you give all countenance and encouragement to the exercise of the same, excepting only the Collating to Benefices, granting Licences for Marriages and Probates of Wills, which we have reserved to you our Governor or Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the time being.
- 97. We do Further direct that no School Master be henceforth Permitted to come from this Kingdom and to keep School within our said Colony without the Licence of the said Lord Bishop of London, and that no other Person now there or that Shall come from other Parts be admitted to keep School without your Licence first Obtain'd.
- 98. And you are to take especial Care that a Table of Marriages Establish'd by the Cannons of the Church of England be hung up in every Orthodox Church, and duly observ'd & you are to Endeavour to get a Law pass'd in the Assembly of that Colony (if not already done) for the Strict Osbervation of the said Table.
- 99. You are to take Care that Drunkenness and Debauchery, Swearing and Blasphemy be discountenanced and Punished. And for the further Discountenance of Vice and encouragement of Vertue and good living (that by such Examples the Infidels may be invited and desire to Partake of the Christian Religion) You are not to Admit any Person to Publick

Trusts and Employments in our said Colony whose ill fame and Conversation may Occasion Scandal.

- 100. And you are to Suppress the Ingrossing of Commoditys as tending to the prejudice of that freedom which Trade and Commerce ought to have and to Settle Such Orders and Regulations therein with Advice of our said Council as may be most Acceptable to the generality of the Inhabitants.
- 101. And Upon Several Representations made concerning a Trade with the Indian Natives, it has been thought fit to permit a free Trade between our Subjects of Virginia and the Indians, and We being willing to continue the same Permission to all our Subjects or that Colony, You are therefore to Signify the same to the next Assembly, and to give them to understand that out of our great Care for the Welfare of that Colony, We have preferr'd the Particular Benefit of our Subjects before any other Advantage that might accrue unto us by restraining that Trade with the Indians, Whereof we expect they shoul'd have a due Sence and provide by some Means for the better Support of the Government.
- 102. You are to give all due Encouragement and Invitation to Merchants and others who shall bring Trade to our Colony or any way contribute to the Advantage thereof and in Particular to the Royal Affrican Company.
- 103. And as we are willing to recommend unto the said Company that the said Colony may have a constant and Sufficient Supply of Merchantable Negroes at Moderate Rates in Money or Commodities so you are to take especial Care that Payment be duly made & within a competent time according to their Agreements.
- 104. And whereas the said Company have frequently great Sums of Money owing to them in our Plantations in America, they have been much hindered in the recovery of their Just debts there, and discouraged in their Trade by the too frequent Adjournments of Courts, and it being absolutely necessary that all Obstructions in the Course of Justice be Effectually remov'd, You are to take Care that the Courts of Justice be duly and frequently held in our Colony and Dominion under your Government, so that all our Subjects in the said

Colony, and Particularly the Royal African Company may enjoy the Benefit thereof, and not receive any undue hinderance in the recovery of their Just Debts.

105. And you are to take care that there be no Trading from Virginia to any Place in Africa within the Charter of the Royal African Company otherwise than prescribed by Law.

106. And we do further expressly Command and require you to give unto us, & to our Commissioners for Trade & Plantations an Account every half Year of what Number of Negroes the said Colony is Supply'd with, that is what Number by the African Company, and what by Seperate Traders, and at what rates Sold.

107. You are likewise from time to time to give unto us and to our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations as aforesaid an Account of the Wants and Defects of our said Colony, what are the Chief Products thereof, new Improvements are made therein by the Industry of the Inhabitants or Planters, and what further Improvements you conceive may be made, or Advantages gain'd by Trade, & which way we may contribute thereunto.

108. You are not to grant Commissions of Mark or Reprizal against any Prince or State or their Subjects in Amity with us, to any Person whatsoever without our Special Command.

109. Whereas great Inconveniencies do happen by Merchants Ships and other Vessels in the Plantations wearing the Colours born by our Ships of War under Pretence of Commissions granted to them by the Governors of the said Plantations, and that by Trading under those Colours not only amongst our Own Subjects, but also those of other Princes and States and committing divers Irregularities, they do very much dishonour our Service, For prevention whereof you are to oblige the Commanders of all such Ships to which you shall grant Commissions to wear no other Jack than according to the Sample here described, that is to say, such as is worn by our Ships of War with a distinction of a White Escutcheon in the middle thereof and that the said Mark of distinction may extend itself to one half of the Depth of the Jack and one third of the Fly thereof.

- 110. Our Will and Pleasure is That Appeals be permitted to be made in Cases of Error from the Courts in our said Colony unto you and our Council there in General Court & in Your Absence from that our Colony to the Commander in Chief for the time being, and the said Council in Civil Causes, wherein such of our said Council as shall be at that time Judges of the Court from whence such Appeals shall be made to You our Governor and Council, or to the Commander in Chief for the time being, and Council in General Court as aforesaid shall not be admitted a Vote upon the said Appeal, but they may Nevertheless be present at the hearing thereof to give the reasons of the Judgment given by them in the Cause wherein such Appeal shall be made.
- 111. And Inasmuch as it may not be fit that Appeals be too frequently and for too Small a Value brought unto Our Governor and Council, as aforesaid, You shall therefore with the Advice of our said Council propose a Law to be pass'd wherein the Method and Limitation of Appeals unto Our Governor and Council may be Settled and Restrain'd in such Manner as shall be most Convenient and easy to Our Subjects in Virginia.
- 112. And if either Party shall not rest Satisfy'd with the Judgement of you or the Commander in Chief for the time being & Council as aforesaid, they may then Appeal unto Us in Our Privy Council, provided the Sum or Value so appeal'd for unto us do exceed £300 Sterl and that such Appeal be made within one fortnight after Sentence and good Security given by the Appellant that he will Effectually prosecute the same, and Answer the Condemnation as also pay such Costs as shall be awarded by us in Case the Sentence of you the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being and Council be Affirmed, & provided also that Execution be not Suspended by reason of any such Appeal unto Us.
- 113. You are also to Permit Appeals unto Us in Council in all Cases of Fines imposed for Misdemeanors, provided the Fines so impos'd amount to, or Exceed the Value of £200 the Appellant first giving good Security that he will Effectually prosecute the same, and Answer the Condemnation of the

Sentence by which such Fine was impos'd in Virginia in case the said Sentence shall be confirm'd.

- 114. You are for the better Administration of Justice to Endeavour to get a Law pass'd (if not already done) wherein shall be Set the Value of Men's Estates either in Goods or Lands under which they shall not be capable of Serving as Jurors.
- 115. You are to take Care that no Courts of Judicature be adjourned but upon good Grounds, and whereas Complaint hath been made that the Orders of Court are entered in the Absence of the Magistrates and sometimes penn'd in Private at the Magistrates House, you are to take care to prevent the said abuses, and particularly that no Orders of any Court of Judicature be enter'd or allow'd which shall not be first read and approv'd of by the Magistrates in Open Court, which Rule you are in like manner to see observ'd with relation to the Proceedings in Our Council of Virginia and that all Orders there made be first read and approved in Council before they are enter'd in the Council Books.
- 116. You shall Endeavour to get a Law pass'd (if not already done) for the restraining of any Inhuman Severities which by ill Masters or Overseers may be used towards their Christian Servants, and their Slaves, and that Provision be made therein that the Wilfull killing of Indians and Negroes may be punish't with Death, and that a fit Penalty be impos'd for the Maiming of them. And you are also with the Assistance of the Council and Assembly to find out the best Means to facilitate and encourage the Conversion of Negroes and Indians to the Christian Religion.
- 117. And whereas an Agreement has been formerly made with the Indians of Virginia and of New York for their Peaceable living with Our Subjects and Submission to Our Government, We do hereby approve the Same, and do require you to endeavour as much as in you lyes that the said Agreement be Punctually observ'd and renew'd if it shall be Necessary, as conducing to the Welfare of our Colony under your Government.

- 118. You are to Endeavour with the Assistance of our Council to provide for the raising of Stocks and building Publick Warehouses in convenient places for the employing of Poor and indigent People.
- 119. You are to propose an Act to be pass'd in the Assembly wherby the Creditors of Persons becoming Bankrupts in this Kingdom and having Estates in Virginia may be reliev'd and Satisfy'd for the Debts owing to them.
- 120. In Case of Distress of any other of our Plantations You shall upon the Application of the Respective Governors thereof to you, Assist them with what Aid the Condition of Our Colony under Your Government can Spare.
- 121. You are to take Care by and with the Advice and Assistance of our Council that such Prisons there as want Reparation be forthwith repair'd and put into and kept in such a Condition as may Sufficiently Secure the Prisoners that are or shall be there in Custody.
- 122. And for as much as we have thought fit for the Dignity of the Government that a House be built for our Governor or Commander in Chief, for defraying of which Expence a Levy has been made, You are to hasten the Building and fitting up such a House if not already done.
- 123. Our Will and Pleasure is, that you do take to yourself as Governor Two Thousand Pounds Sterl. per Annum by Quarterly Payments, and shall also Cause to be paid out of the Revenues of our said Colony to the Councelors & other Judges and Officers as well Civil as Military, and to the Marshal, Clerk of the Assembly Gunner and Matrosses the Several Salaries and allowances formerly paid, or such other reasonable Ones as you with Advice of Our Council there shall think requisite a true Account whereof you shall from time to time transmit unto the Commissioners of Our Treasury or Our High Treasurer for the time being, and to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.
- 124. Provided always that you do not dispose of any Part of our Quitrents, nor Suffer the same to be issued out upon any Occasion untill upon your Certifying to us the Value of what shall remain thereof from time to time in Our Treasury or be

due Unto Us we shall Order the Same to be dispos'd of as we shall find Occasion for our Service.

- 125. And for the better improving the Value of Our Quitrents, You are to take Care they be not only duly Collected, but they be Sold every Year Openly by Inch of Candle to the highest Bidder in the respective County Courts, and that due Notice be given of the time and Place of any such intended Sale in such Manner as may make it most Publickly known to all People a Competent time before hand.
- 126. Whereas upon considering the Entries of our Custom house here in this Kingdom with the Payment of the two Shillings per Hogsh<sup>d</sup> on Tobacco, and other Duties and Impositions due unto us in Virginia there has been certain Information given of great Frauds and Abuses both in Payment thereof by Masters of Ships and others, and in the Collection by Our Officers, You are to use all Lawfull Means for the Prevention thereof and for the Improvement of our said Revenues. And whereas such Abuses cannot be committed without apparent Negligence of the Collectors or their connivance with the said Masters of Ships and other Persons, You are to take great Care with the Advice of Our Council in appointing fit and duly Qualify'd Persons for the Collecting of those duties and the like for the Employment of Naval Officers.
- 127. You shall not commit the Care of those different Employments to One and the same Person, nor any of them unto Persons much concern'd in Trade who may be apt thereby to be byassed from their respective Duties, nor unto the Members of our said Council.
- 128. You shall take Care that each of the Persons appointed by you to the said Employments (as well Naval Officers as Collectors) be sworn to Execute faithfully and diligently their Respective Offices in their Own Persons and not by Deputies unless in Cases of Absolute Necessity, and that those Deputies be then likewise sworn to the faithfull and diligent execution of their respective Offices. And that each of the said Officers or their Deputies be required accordingly to give their Attendance at such certain times and Places as you with the Advice of our said Council shall direct.

129. You are Strictly to charge and Command them and every of them in our Name to be more carefull and diligent for the future, under Penalty of the forfeiture of our respective Places by your putting others in their Stead on the first offence, and of our highest displeasure, and you are from time to time to give Us Our Commissioners of our Treasury or high Treasurer for the time being, and to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations a Particular Account of your Proceedings therein, and of the Duties and Impositions Collected and dispos'd of pursuant to former directions in that behalf

130. And whereas Complaints have been made of Several undue Practices in the Office of Secretary or Register of that Colony by the Clerks or other Persons employ'd therein, You are to make Inspection into what has been the State and Management of the said Office, and Report to Us and to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations how you find the Same, together with your opinion by what Methods any former Mismanagements may for the future be best Prevented and in the meanwhile to take all possible care that the Records of the said Office be well and faithfully kept, and in Order thereunto that not only the Secretary or Register himself but his Clerks also be under Oath for the due Execution of the trust repos'd in them, and that they accordingly give Sufficient Security for their faithful performance.

131. Whereas Our Council of Virginia has formerly made Complaints that the Lord Baltimore hath insisted on a pretended Right to the whole River of Potomack, which did very much discourage the Merchants and Masters of Ships trading to that our Colony, You are to Assert our Rights in those Parts, & to take care that the Trade of our Subjects be not disturb'd by the said pretences, or any other whatsoever.

132. Whereas We have been pleas'd by our Commission to direct that in Case of your Death or Absence from our said Colony, & in Case there be at that time no Person upon the Place Commission'd or appointed by us to be our Lieutenant Governor or Commander in Chief the Eldest Councellor whose Name is first placed in our Instructions to you, and who shall be at the time of your Death or Absence residing within our

said Colony and Dominion of Virginia, shall take upon him the Administration of the Government and Execute our said Commission and Instructions and the Several Powers and Authorities therein contain'd, in the manner thereby directed. It is nevertheless Our Express Will and Pleasure that in such Case the said President shall forbear to pass any Acts but what are Immediately necessary for the Peace and Welfare of our said Colony without our Particular Order for that Purpose.

## VIRGINIA IN 1677.\*

(Abstracts by W. N. SAINSBURY, and copies in the McDonald and De Jarnette Papers, Virginia State Library.)
(Continued)

BACON'S REBELLION.

PETITION OF NICHOLAS PRYNN.

March 19, 1676-7.

Master of the Richard and Elizabeth of London, riding in James River to the Commissioners for Virginia—

For restitution of goods to the value of £265 sterlg: consigned by Alderman Booth & owners of said ship to Wm. Hunt their factor in Virginia, but seized by Lt. Col. Edward Hill, under pretence of a warrant from the Governor. With Deposition annexed & letter of Colonel Thos. Ballard about same (Abstract).

(Colonial Papers. 3 pp.)

The papers in the present instalment relate to the proceedings of the Commissioners sent from England to suppress Bacon's Rebellion, and to the quarrels with Governor Berkeley and the General Assembly, still greatly under his influence. The Commissioners resided at Swann's Point, the home of Col. Thomas Swann, on the south side of the river near Jamestown. On one of their visits to Berkeley not long before he sailed for England, they charged that they had been sent from Green Spring, his residence, to the river bank in a coach driven by the Common hangman, Governor and Lady Berkeley vehemently denied that they had instigated this insult.

William Hartwell against whom several petitions were directed, was a brother of Henry Hartwell, member of the Council, and was himself the captain of Berkeley's body-guard during Bacon's Rebellion. He had issue: (1) Henry, who died without issue; (2) William, who had an only child, Mary, who married William Macon on Sept. 24, 1719; (3) Mary, who married George Marable (high sheriff of James City Co., 1695); (4) John, will proved in Surry Co., May 19, 1714, names his wife Elizabeth (who afterwards married Stith Bolling, of Surry Co.), daughter Elizabeth (who afterwards married Stith Bolling, of Surry Co.), daughter Elizabeth (who afterwards married Stith Bolling, of Surry Co.), daughter Elizabeth (who afterwards married Stith Bolling, of Surry Co.), daughter Blizabeth (who afterwards married Stith Bolling, of Surry Co.), daughter Hartwell Marable.

Swann's Point, March 21, 1676-7.

The Commission of Virginia to Gov. Berkeley. Having complied with the Commission of Oyer and Terminer "that the "Country might well perceive we come not in the least to "countenance but to try and condemn criminals" but cannot comply with his letter desiring their further sitting on the same occasion without neglect of more immediate service of his Maj. Beg him to be mindful of emergent matters that have long been before him and are yet unanswered and that he will make it his present care to make out a particular account in writing of all seizures, compositions fines and forfeitures which by the late Rebellion devolve to the Crown without any diminution concealment or embezzlement, of all Criminals impeached convicted sentenced & executed as well before as since our arrival in Virginia whereof a strict account will be exacted at his return to England. 3 pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp 125-7.)

1676-7, March? to follow 21st.

Mem: By Sam Wiseman (Clerk to the Commiss'rs for Virginia). That no answer was returned to the preceding letter, neither did Sir W. Berkeley vouchsafe any more letters to the Commissrs till the occasion of the scandalous postilion—The Commissrs seeing Sir W. Berkeley would not comply with their request caused Wiseman to draw up a Commission directed to Lieut. Col. George Jordan and Major Theophilus Hone to empower them to inquire into the estates and forfeitures of Delinquents, which during the late Rebellion devolved to the Crown, which was accordingly done and an account upon oath taken of the same. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp 128-9.)

Swann's Point, March 22, 1676-7.

The Commissioners for Virginia to Watkins—Are now upon preparing their intended despatch for England by Capt. Grantham next week, but take this opportunity to give this general advice: that the face of things is much amended since their arrival and they hope by degrees this poor Country

will recover its former peace and prosperity. There is a general submission of the whole Colony and a joyful resentment of his Maj. royal favour & compassion. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81 pp. 130-1.)

Swann's Point, March 25, 1676-7.

Col. Fra. Moryson to Lady Berkeley—In favour of Jones a poor condemned person whose ignorance chiefly led him from his allegiance and whose loyalty first brought him hither for refuge—Does not find he was a bloody malicious rebel but seduced by the artifice of others—Doubts not she will intercede with the Gov<sup>r</sup> in behalf of this poor unfortunate wretch. (Ab stract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp 178-9.)

March 25, 1677.

Lady Berkeley to Col. Moryson—There needs only his opinion in the case of Jones to make the Governor consent to it and he may be pleased to assure Jones' friends that Jones shall be pardoned. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 180-1.)

Swann's Point, James River, March 27, 1677.

The Commiss<sup>18</sup> for Virginia to Secretary Coventry—Altho' the Assembly have sat a whole month they have not proceeded to answer the joint letter of the Commiss<sup>18</sup>—Have sat together on the Commission of Oyer & Terminer both at the trial & condemnation of seven or eight of the most notorious criminals and openly advised to have them executed in their own respective Counties—nor have they been wanting by all means to make the people rightly apprehensive of his Maj. most transcendant acts of favour and indulgence to his oppressed and seduced subjects, which have been generally received with suitable impressions of joy—Good & timely effects of his Maj. Proclamation and other gracious acts of Mercy & Pardon—Bacon's death was not pretence enough to frustrate & stifle this Proclamation or suspend the punishment of it, so long as Lawrence a Colonel and grand accomplice of Bacon's, a most

stubborn desperate & resolved Rebel (with others fit to head a new faction) is still out, but rather that Berkeley might impose on the ignorant his own terms and conditions as nevertheless he has endeavoured to do-They have been mistaken or deceived in their former character of Berkeley: he has since appeared much contrary to his first professions—While Berkeley continues Governor upon the place, things will never be put into that peaceable posture and happy composure desired & by the Comm<sup>rs</sup> endeav<sup>d</sup> for it is his only artifice to persuade the people that Col. Jeffreys is but his Deputy and that he shall next year return Governor again—The General Grievances like to come within a very narrow compass—that of the Salary at this time under the Assembly's consultation and redress: the main Grievances chiefly concern Fort money & other public accounts and levies of this Colony proper also for redress of the Assembly-Complain of Berkeleys studied evasions & his interrupting and diverting the course of their proceedings and the ill effects: also of his illegal and arbitrary proceedings as to seizures of estates of persons not convicted of any crime: they are pursued every day with petitions & complaints of this nature. They declared their opinion in open court that the Country might perceive they did not combine with or connive at such unwarrantable practises-Have heard he hath compounded several treasons &c. for hogsheads of tobacco, cattle &c—Hope this candid relation may not be mistaken at home as if there were any feuds or differences between them & the Governor—The gaol is now almost clear, the Governor having condemned some and pardoned and transported others. plain, as pernicious to his Maj. interest, the dispersing of copies of the King's private additional Instructions—a rebel having publicly produced & pleaded in open Court a copy, which the Gov<sup>r</sup> called God to witness he had never let go out of his hands or trunk. Readiness of the Indians to enter into a firm peace with the Indians which they hope a short time will accomplish— It will not be long before the Assembly rise when they will send by the Deptford Ketch a more ample account of their proceedings. 16 pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 132-147.)

March 27, 1677.

QUERIES FOR THE LEARNED COUNSEL AT LAW to resolve (sent with the Commissioners letter of this date to Secretary Coventry) Whether a person dying before conviction, his estate be forfeited to the King—Whether persons estates condemned & executed by Court Martial and not by a legal Jury of twelve men be forfeited—Whether any seizure be legally executed before conviction or attainder—Whether the estates of banished or transported persons be liable to seizure and forfeiture. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 147-148.)

Swann's Point, March 27, 1677.

The Commiss's for Virginia to Secretary Coventry—The occasion of their coming and present residence here, no house being within four or five miles, invites a constant resort of people from all parts of the Country upon public business whom they are forced to entertain at no small expense—Beg he will lay this their pressure before his Maj. so that a limited salary may not include an unlimited stay and expense. 3pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 149-151.)

Swann's Point, James River, March 27, 1677.

Col. Herbert Jeffreys, Sir John Berry and Col. Francis Moryson to Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson—The Peoples return to their obedience has been as general as their late disloyal Revolt & had the Governor been as open handed as his Maj. Acts of Mercy, the whole Country would now be composed—Complaints against Gov. Berkeley for treating men as Delinquents before any due Attainder seizing their Estates and marking their tobacco for his private use—How the Merchants and Factors complain of their trade being retarded and their ships being made Gaols for Rebels & Refugees without any recompense. Have observed that those who call themselves the loyal party are the only Chief Disturbers and Obstructors of this calamitous Country, so that now nothing but a general penal Act of Oblivion can make up these breaches. Advised

the hanging in chains in his own Country of one Arnold a horrible resolved Rebel and Traitor—Have now no reason to fear any new Mutiny, but have advised a stop to this rigid prosecution and the Assembly have also by Address voted the Governor to forbear "and hold his hand from all future sanguinary punishments." (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 3pp.)

Swann's Point, March 27, 1677.

THE COMMISSIONERS FOR VIRGINIA TO THE LORD TREASURER OF ENGLAND—Send transcript of a joint letter to Sir W. Berkeley with his answer and copies of petitions relating to his Maj. revenue which they thought it their duty to advertize him of, referring him for further satisfaction to other letters which Mr. Watkins will communicate to his Lordship. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 186-7.)

Swann's Point, March 27, 1677.

Col. Francis Moryson to Mr. Cooke-The Commiss<sup>18</sup> doubt not but matters will be shortly composed to his Maj. satisfaction if Sir W. Berkeley will please but with freedom to permit his Maj. Acts of Grace to pass as his Maj. royally intended them-To acquaint Sec Coventry how he has managed that affair he left Moryson to acquaint the Country with: Royal Highness' promise that the two Patents shall be taken in and vacated without any charge to the Country which he has made known to the Assembly—His gratitude for being joined with his worthy & generous fellow Commissrs a fitter person than Jeffreys would not have been found to quel this Rebellion: Sir John Berry of unbiassed principles, prudent conduct and unwearied industry for the service—Protestations of his own sincerity as an Agent and in his present character. The straitness of his salary and fortune: desires Sec Coventry's exertions in his behalf. 8pp. (Abstract.)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 160-167.)

March 27, 1677.

COL. HERBERT JEFFREYS, SIR JOHN BERRY AND COL. FRANCIS Moryson to Thos. Watkins-Directions as to public papers sent for Secretary Coventry and the Lord Treasurer. The Country in a peaceable quiet condition; all that obstructs it. is the Governor's abiding upon the place and the fierceness of those who call themselves the Loyal Party, which are not many and among them not twenty eminent sufferers in Estate—Their rapacious insolence exasperates the other party and their importunate sollicitations to try & condemn the guilty party "which indeed is little less than the whole Country"-The necessity of a general Act of Oblivion which the Assembly will hardly be brought to without His Maj. express injunctions compel, as in the case in England. The general grievances so few and trivial that but for the Governors contrariety they see no further occasion to stay a fortnight. Have been forced to urge again and again their Instructions for retrenching the Great Salary of the Assembly-now reduced to 120 lbs. per diem, the very lowest allowance the Burgesses can support their charges under. The estates of tobacco, cattle &c, carried off by the Govr.—Bland executed this day at James Town—Fines imposed by the Governor, detested by Jeffreys & his Officers. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 3pp.)

March 29, 1677.

Certificate of Governor Berkeley for the receipt of goods and two servants consigned to Wm. Hunt in the Richard and Elizabeth, Capt. Nicholas Pryn, according to a Bill of Lading annexed. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.)

Green Spring, April 2, 1677.

MAJOR ROBERT BEVERLEY, CLERK OF THE ASSEMBLY TO THOS. LUDWELL AND COL. DANIEL PARKE, Treasurers for Virginia—Directing them to honor and pay certain Bills as per annexed list drawn upon them for satisfaction of the public

debts, according to annexed Order of Assembly of 20th February last. Also—List of Bills drawn by the Grand Assembly of Virginia on Thos. Ludwell and are already paid by Garvin Corbin, July 1677. Indorsed "Rec<sup>d</sup> June 1677." (Colonial Papers. 3 pp.) Copies of the above are also entered in Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 139-142. followed by an order of the Privy thereon of 11 July 1677, which see. (Abstract.)

# Swann's Point, April 5, 1677.

THE COMMISSIONERS FOR VIRGINIA TO SECRETARY COVENTRY. On Tuesday last the Assembly concluded: only await on account of the whole of their proceedings to send away the Deptford Ketch (their final dispatch)—The Assembly has given Berkelev £500, but they find nothing done on his part in order to a peace with the Indians. He gives no account of his late seizures as they desired & he at first promised, nor has he vet answered in any one particular their instructions but now insists on seeing their private power which they declined showing, finding him so critical and captious at all advantages to himself. The Council, the Assembly and People are and have been so overawed & biassed by the Gov<sup>r</sup> that some Counties dare not bring in their Grievances before Berkeley be gone—fear at last Col. Teffreys will be forced to send him home, for he is still as backward as at first for ought they perceive—before the mists he by all artifices casts before them can be cleared—The main business of this letter by Capt. Morris is to give an account of his very eminent sufferings and services—his ship has not only been a receptacle for the loyal party but to the Rebels a prison—Col. Jeffreys absent at the Camp at Middle Plantation with his officers, 6pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 182-187.)

April 11, 1677.

PETITION OF EDWARD LLOYD of James City County, Planter, to his Maj. Commissioners—Against Capt<sup>n</sup> Wm. Hartwell for imprisoning him three weeks, during which time his house was

plundered by Gov. Berkeley's servants and petitioners wife (great with child) so affrighted that she died—With the Midwife's deposition & the oath of Lloyd. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 3 pp.)

Swann's Point, James River, April 13, 1677.

Col. Herb. Jeffreys, Sir John Berry and Col. Francis Moryson to Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson—The Grand Assembly lately risen from whom they were promised and expected an ample account of their proceedings, but they have returned home without giving any—Can only at present refer him to Mr. Watkins. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 1 p.)

James City, Virginia, April 13, 1677.

WM. SHERWOOD TO SECRETARY SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON—Account of Governor Berkeley's persecutions since the writer's return from England when he said before Colonel Parker, the general cry of the Country was against the Governor and that the Country would not be quiet so long as he continued Governor and Ludwell, Secretary—Describes the peoples' grievances against Gov. Berkeley and their over joy at his going hence—Begs he may not have the writer's letters, for he is most malicious against him—Points out the worth of the large testimony of the Assembly to the prudence of Berkeley's government. (Abstract.)

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.)

April 14, 1677.

The Commissioners for Virginia to Mr. Watkins. To confer with Capt. Middleton who has had a general knowledge of occurrences here upon the place—more particularly in the business of the patents—for it was he who very fortunately and prudently discovered to them Lord Culpeper's design of setting the same on foot again after his Royal Highness' commands and his own professions to the contrary. 3 pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 205-207.)

Swann's Point, April 14, 1677.

COLONEL MORYSON TO LORD CULPEPER—In reference to the patents which Moryson confesses himself somewhat surprised to find his Lordship was now for setting on foot again, the Commiss<sup>19</sup> having told the Country that the Duke of York was pleased to promise the calling in and vacating those Grants that were so prejudicial to this Country without any charge to them. 3 pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81 pp. 201-204.)

April 20, 1677.

Petition of Thomas Bobby of James City County, Planter, to his Maj. Commissioners for Virginia—Against Hartwell for imprisoning him and forcing him to pay a composition of 500 lbs. of pork 200 lbs of Bacon and 100 lbs of butter—With Deposition upon oath annexed and Mem. that it was owned by Hartwell himself. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 3 pp.)

April 20, 1677.

PETITION OF THOS. GLOVER OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, PLANTER to his Maj. Commissioners for Virginia—Against Wm. Hartwell for imprisoning him five weeks and forcing him to give a horse for his discharge of the value of 1200 lbs of tobacco—Also, Depositions of Thos. Glover and Francis Robinson thereon and mem. that Hartwell owns what the pet. alleges was by the Governor's order. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 4 pp.)

April 20, 1677.

Petition of Wm. Hoare of James City County, Planter, to his Maj. Commissioners for Virginia—Against Hartwell for detaining him prisoner ten days and taking from him his cattle, hogs and other goods, and for demanding ten thousand pounds of pork to save his life—Also Hoare's certificate to the truth of the above and Mem. that Sir Wm. Berkeley demanded the pork to save Hoare's life, confessed to be true by James Garey the Governor's servant. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.)

April 20, 1677.

PETITION OF JOHN WILLIAMS OF JAMES CITY COUNTY, PLANTER, to his Maj. Commissioners for Virginia—Against Hartwell for imprisoning him ten days and forcing him by hard usage to a composition of two hogsheads of tobacco and six barrels of Indian Corn to the value of £16. sterling—With Deposition on oath annexed and Mem. of Hartwells confession that it was done by the Governor's order. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 3 pp.)

April 21, 1677.

Colonel Moryson to Gov. Berkeley—They (the Commiss<sup>18</sup>) intend waiting upon him tomorrow to take their farewell leave of him before he goes hence—In reference to the two Patents they have so laboured to overthrow and the resolution of the House of Burgesses to a letter of thanks which he hears has been superseded by another letter wherein the matter of thanks is omitted—Prays him to remember that he has twice himself superseded these patents and the charge it has been to this poor Country and now it may be had at so easy a price as thanks and that Berkeley only is the Obstructor of this good and royal Act "especially when so near relations as yours and your Lady's are concerned." Shall expect his answer which with this letter he shall send to the Duke of York. 4 pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 208-211.)

April 23, 1677.

The Commissioners for Virginia to Governor Sir William Berkeley—Think they deserved better than to be turned off by his Coach and the Common Hangman Postilion which is an affront not only against their Commission but themselves as Gentlemen—Are resolved to make his Majesty a Judge of this high indignity which they believe he well knew and was purposely sent for, as a retainer to perform the Ceremonies of yesterday. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 1 p.)

April 23, 1677.

Governor Sir Wm. Berkeley to [the Commissioners for Virginia?] Of this particular of the Postilions he is as innocent as the blessed Angels themselves. But though God suffers him to be accused he has in His mercy left him a Great Exemplar to comfort him for he suffered His only Glorious Son to be accused of what he was not guilty of and our late blessed King Charles the First was brought to his death by accusations he was not in the least manner guilty of. They cannot be so angry at this last misfortune as he is sorry for it—Never saw the fellow's face but once before. Has sent the Negro to be racked tortured or whipt till he confess how this dire misfortune happened and hopes this will give them satisfaction. (Abstract) (Colonial Papers. 1 p.)

April 23, 1677.

Lady F-Berkeley to the Commissioners for Virginia. Explains that neither Sir William Berkeley or herself have the least thought or knowledge who was their postilion and protests in the presence of Almighty God that the Governor gave no order for the coach. Has sent her coachman to be examined to whom the writer gave her orders—Must say the Governor is dealt more severely with than ever man of his quality and character has been in the world—to think he could be guilty of putting so vile an affront upon any person that has his Maj. stamp and character to secure them of respect from any man but a Bacon. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.)

April 23, 1677.

Mem. In the Handwriting of Secretary Sir Joseph Williamson—Ships lately arrived from Virginia bring news that last summer and autumn proved extraordinarily hot and the winter as violently cold and that a great distemper has from thence arisen amongst the Inhabitants which has taken away many—Lord Berkeley arrived at Chester on the 18th—his

reception &c.—due to a person of his merits and employments. Attempt of the apprentices on the New Exchange to keep this, St. George's Day, a holiday. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 1 p.)

April 25, 1677.

Col. Moryson to Gov. Berkeley—Has so much charity of his own as to believe his high and solemn protests and that it was no more possible the Gov. should intend than ever his Maj. Commiss\*\* should deserve so great an indignity. Intreats him to take Moryson's last letter into his second thoughts seriously to consider its weighty contents, otherwise he must be feign to write home on purpose to his Royal Highness whom it so highly concerns as well as himself, "therefore good Sir take once more my former letter in your hands and think it worthy of a full and particular reply." Hopes the waters he sent will give Berkeley great relief. 3 pp. (Abstract)

(Col. Entry Bk. No. 81. pp. 218-220.)

April 25, 1677.

GOVERNOR BERKELEY TO COLONEL MORYSON. Gives hearty thanks for the tobacco and waters—Is so distracted with this last dire misfortune that he scarce knows what he does or says, tho' he is innocent—Has sent the Negro and desires he may be examined to the quick. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 1 p.)

Virginia, April 25, 1677.

ELIZABETH DUDLEY & James Dudley, Thomas Dudley and Wm. Dudley to James Cary living at the Dager in Watling street. The distractions of this Colony by the wise carriage of his Maj. Commissioners are most happily reconciled and in a posture of quiet and peaceable settlement for the future. Beg his assistance in relation to certain hogsheads of tobacco seized from their deceased father unjustly by Sir Wm. Berkeley & illegally converted to his own use. (Abstract)

(Colonial Papers. 2 pp.) (To be Continued)

### VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND.

Communicated by Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell Street, W. C. London, (including "Gleanings" by Mr. H. F. Waters, not before printed.)

JOHN MARTIN of Dublin, Merchant. Will 30 April 1760; proved. Brother George Martin devised his lands in Milltown etc to trustees for my benefit. I have paid the sums to children of Brother James Martin. To daughter Agnes Martin £2000. To son Lewis Martin £500. To grandson George Barclay £200. To Andrew Stewart in full satisfaction out of my benefits under George Martins will £10 yearly out of my estate in Virginia. To Caple Street Meeting £5. Lands of Milltown to eldest son George Martin and at his death to Edmon Sexton Perry and James Ager the younger of Dublin Esgrs in trust for his male heirs failing whom to second son Samuel Martin and heirs male, in default third son Lewis Martin and heirs male, then Eldest daughter Lucy Agar and heirs male. To 2nd daughter Agnes Martin and heirs male and the right heirs Lands in Virginia to 2 youngest sons Samuel and Lewis with succession in default to daughter Lucy Agar and Agnes Martin. Daughter Alicia Martin otherwise Campbell wife of son George Martin entitled under Marriage settlement to rent charges on lands in Virginia of £150 a year Irish currency. Daughter Lucy Agar wife of James Agar Esq £2000 her portion to be paid. Executors: sons George, Samuel and Lewis Witnesses: Jas Shiel, Tho Leech, Thomas Fitzsimmons Codicil 15 October 1760, same witnesses. Lands in Kilcoskanl charged with payment of rents to Ann Stewart widow and Jane Benson widow.

Prerogative Court of Ireland will Book 1761, fo. 215.

This John Martin, the testator of 1760, was certainly Col. John Martin of Virginia, to whom his brother, Dr. George Martin, of Dublin, bequeathed an estate in 1746, (see this Magazine XXI, 249). It is equally certain that he was the Col. John Martin who lived in Caroline Co. in 1732, when Col. Byrd visited his house, and who was a Burgess for that County. It will be seen from the will of Thomas Turner (This Magazine XX, 439,) that Turner states he bought a tract of land in Caroline from "Col. John Martin and his son George." This was the land sold in 1752 (see this Magazine XIII, 198) by "John and George Martin, of the City of Bristol, merchants," through "John Martin, gent., of Virginia," their attorney. Col. John Martin and his son George evidently removed from Virginia to Bristol, where they became merchants. John Martin of Virginia, their attorney, was no doubt another son of Col. Jno. Martin of Virginia, their attorney, was no doubt another son of Col. Jno. Martin of Virginia, their attorney, was there is no mention of any children of his in Col. Martins will, that John Martin, Jr., died without issue. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married in 1742, Patrick Barclay, of Louisa Co., Va., Lucy, the eldest daughter, married first Henry Boyle, youngest son of Henry, first Earl of Shannon, and secondly, March 20, 1760, James Agar, of Co. Kilkenny, Ireland, who, in 1776 was created Baron, and in 1781, Viscount Clifden. Lady Clifden died July 26, 1802. The second surviving daughter, Agnes Martin, was unmarried at the date of her father's will. Patty youngest daughter, married in 1756, Edmond Sexton Perry, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons 1771–1785, and in 1785 created Viscount Perry. Sh had doubtless already been provided for. The will of Lucia, Viscountess Clifden (born Martin) was proved in 1802 in the Prerogative Court of Dublin. That of George Martin, of the City of Dublin, Esq., was proved in 1811. These would probably give additional information in regard to the family.]

LEONARD BAGGE of Killbree, county Waterford, Esquire. Will 1 August 1719; proved 8 December 1719. To my wife Cicilia for life £500 and a bond of Andrew Bagge for £100 now in hands of Matthew Jacob Esgr and Mr. Hercules Beer according to marriage settlement on 4 October 1708, also £250. My stock in Moned and Duftcarrick, Kilbree and New Aftane to my children subject to following legacies. To mother Mrs. Susanna Bagge £20 yearly. To William Connolly als McJames of Ardmore £1. 10s. yearly. I forgive Brother Luke Bagge all he owes me and give him my partnership with Mr. Barry Strongman of tithes in County Cork purchased from Mr. John Pembrock of Dungarvan. I forgive my nephew Joseph Conghlan what he owes me. To eldest daughter Mary Bagge £400 as a marriage portion. To second daughter Ann Bagge ditto. Wife now with child, if daughter ditto. Residue to sons William and John. To my dear Brother ye reverand Mr. John Bagge £500 provided he comes to Ireland and demands it. Executors and Trustees: My Brother Revd Mr. Jo: Bagge of Virginia, Brother Jeremy Coughlan of Lismore Esq, Brother Luke Bagge of Clattahenny gen and nephew Joseph Coughlan Esq Witnesses: Fran: Flaherty, Edwd Butter, Jn Hely, Wm. Coughlan.

Prerogative Court of Ireland Will Book 1718-20, fo. 225.

John Bagge, of Monea, county Waterford, gent. Will 14 April 1772; proved 11 December 1772. To be buried at Kilmolish near my father and mother. To Roger Green of Youghal county Cork merchant and Thomas Judge of Clerkstown, county Waterford gent lands of Grange held from Earl of Grandison and land of Monea held from Bishop of Waterford also my sixth part of Monegarroff in County Tipperary. In trust for my son John Bagge and heirs male. To daughter Anna Bagge £800 above money left by her grandfather William Cooke. To daughter Cecilia Judge wife of Thomas Judge £24 yearly. To John son of Roger Green £5 to his son James £5. House in Cork to son To sister Ann Greahicks £5 yearly. To Mary Cox £5. Witnesses Franc Ellis, John Walker, Edwd Smyth.

Prerogative Court of Ireland Will Book 1772, fo. 12.

[Rev. John Bagge, brother of Leonard Bagge, was minister of St. Anne's Parish, Essex Co.., Va., 1771–1726, when he died. He had a nephew, Edmond Bagge, who also lived in Virginia, and died in Essex County in 1734, leaving a son Robert. See this Magazine XII, 299, 300. The will which follows is that of a later member of the Irish family. The will of Rev. John Bagge, of Virginia, which had first been recorded in the Colony, was proved in Dublin in 1726.]

John Cooke of Youghall County Cork, Esq. Will 7 February 1712; proved 4 March 1713. To be buried either in my own burial place of Youghall Church or by my father in Church yard of Affame. To my mother Cecilia Cooke my farm of Graige county Waterford or £20 yearly. To wife Ann Cooke houses in Youghall also my estate of Kilbrush and Kippane. To son Thomas Cooke my dwelling house in Youghall and £1000 in hands of Mr. James Tynt als Worth for which estate

of Dame Mabell Tynt and Harry Tynt Esq deceased stand liable, failing him and his heirs if my daughter Mabell Cooke als Harrison shall survive her now husband Henry Harrison clerk and marry again then the issue to have reversion. Bequests to son Thomas according to provisions of marriage settlement between me and his mother Margaret Tynt by deed of 5 August 1687. Servant John Moore £5. House that Mr. Welch and Mr. Robinson now live in to wife. Executors: Wife Ann Cooke and son Thomas Cooke. Overseers: John Walker of Youghall gent and Thomas Baker of Lismara gent. Witnesses: Francis Boyse, David Crafford, He. Crotty.

P. C. Ireland. Prerogative Will Book, 1713-15, fo. 80.

Thomas Cooke of Youghall, county Cork, gent. Will proved 27 November 1750. To cousin Thomas Cooke of Arnasack in the Liberties of Youghall one third of lands of Ballyhay Ardra in county Cork which belong to me by right of my mother Margret Cooke otherwise Tynte To sister Mable Harrison otherwise Cooke £20 a year. Residuary Legatee and Executor: cousin Thomas Cooke. Witnesses: Samuel Luther, George Mannix, Thomas Gimlett.

Prerogative Court Ireland will Book, 1750-51, fo. 196.

John Cook of the parish of Over Wharton and County of Stafford in the Colony of Virginia gent. Will 26 December 1732; proved 11 April 1733. To be buried as his executrix thinks fit. To wife Elizabeth Cooke for life a plantation on Potomack river side of 462 acres and 40 acres adjoining and negroes Corkpegg and Charlott, at her decease to my son Traverse Cooke, in default of issue to my 3 daughters Ann, Hannah and Million Land on Cedar River 400 acres to son Traverse. 1664 acres to 3 daughters Ann, Hannah and Millian. Negro Slave Dublin to son Traverse. Slave Sarah to daughter Ann, slave will to daughter Hannah, Slave Tomboy to daughter Millian. Money in Ireland to wife and children. Land: 1500 acres on north side of the Bever dams to Samuel Timmions of Stafford

County on payment of 1261 lbs of tobacco due to my estate. Executrix: Wife Elizabeth. Overseers: Rev. Alexander Scott, Mr. Rawleigh Traverse. Witnesses: Wm. Allison, Rawleigh Travers, Nath. Smith, Robt Smith, Mary Row. Codicil 27 December 1732. Negro Slave Ann Versper to wife. Witnesses: Simon Pearson, Wm Brent, Benj Brent, Rawleigh Travers. Proved at Stafford County Thomas Claiborne, C. Cur. William Henry Terrett, clerk of Thomas Claiborne certifies copy. Witnesses: Henry Washington, Chandler Fowke, as justices according. witnesses: James Nicholson Jo. Gill junr, Robt. Jackson.

Prerogative Court of Ireland Will Book 1735, filed will.

[Though neither the will of John Cooke, of Youghall, nor that of his son Thomas Cooke, of the same place, names the Virginia Cookes of Stafford Co., it is evident that they belonged to the same family. John Cooke, a native of Ireland, settled in Stafford County, Va., early in the Bighteenth Century, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Raleigh Travers of Stafford County, and his wife Hannah, daughter of Joseph Ball. She was half sister of Mary Ball, mother of George Washington. Mrs. Travers married secondly Simon Pearson, and in her will, proved December 13, 1748, names her daughter Elizabeth Cooke, and her grandchildren, Travers and Hannah Cooke. John Cooke, of Stafford, died in 1732 and his will was among the portions of the Stafford records destroyed by Federal Soldiers during the Civil War; but a copy of his will was proved in Dublin, from which the abstract given here was made. In this will he refers to his money in Ireland. Besides several daughters, one bearing the peculiar name, Million, which was derived from the Travers family, he had one son, Travers Cooke of Stafford County. The will of the latter, dated December 1759, and proved June 13, 1759, is of record in Stafford. His legatees were his wife Mary, and his sons John and Mott. He states there is "A large balance due me by my uncle Thomas Cooke, of Youghall in the Kingdom of Ireland for the rents and profits of my estate there." He directs that his sons should have as good an education as his estate would afford. The inventory of his personal property amounts to £947.14.4, and includes a set of Spectators at £1.8, Tattlers at 14 shillings, two Guardians at 5 shillings, 4 prayer books at £1.8, Tattlers at 14 shillings, two Guardians at 5 shillings, 4 prayer books at £1.5, and a parcel of "old books" at 7 shillings 6 pence. Evidently the appraisers were fond of the essayists. As Thomas Cooke of Youghall in 1750, without issue, it is probable that Travers Cooke's uncle Thomas, was the "Cousin Thomas Cooke" who was the residuary legatee of Thomas of You

#### REVOLUTIONARY ARMY ORDERS

# For the Main Army Under Washington 1778-1779

(From the Originals in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society)

(Continued)

D. A. O. Novr 8th 79

The Orders Given Yesterday Evening for the Division to hold themselves in Readiness to march at the Shortest warning is not to interfair with the fatigue party, which are to be Continued as usual. Such men as were sent back, to New Iermantown as Shoe-makers are to be immediately ordered to their Regts or sent to the Hospital, if they Should be proper Objects for it And not to be Continued any Longer with Mz Taylor on any pretence whatever The Officers & Soldiers are Requested to Run the Funnels of their Chimneys Something higher to prevent Damage to the Tents. The picquet at Havarstraugh Landing being too Distant to be Relieved daily is to be Continued three days & to be furnished with provision accordingly. The Baron Stuben will be with the Division in a few days to make a Gen'l Inspection of the Different Regts its Recommended to the officers of all Rank to pay immediate attention to the mens Arms and Clothing, that we may make as Good an appearance, as Can be Expected from the present State of our Necessarys.

The Extream driness of the weather has prevented many mills from Grinding which has Occationed Considerable Delays in the Supplys of Flour, if an ample Supply of that Article Does not Arive before the next Issuing Day, The Comissary are to serve the Troops with half Allowance of Flour and make up the Diffincy in Beef as nothing but Necessity occations this alteration in the Rations, And it is Expected to Continue but a few Days, The Comm'g officers Does not Intertain a Doubt but it will be Chearfully acquiesed in by the Troops, a mistake have prevented the Field Officers meeting today agreeable to Yesterdays Orders They are Requested to meet at Gen'l Woodfords Quarters at half past 9 Oclock.

The Honourable the Executed power of the State of Virg'a having approved of the Recommendations of the following Gentlemen to be Ensigns in Gen'l Woodfords Brigade—

The are hereby Appointed as follows and are to be Obeyed Accordingly  $\mathrm{Viz}^{\mathtt{t}}$ 

No. 1 Isaac Jefrys to the 2 Robert Cradox 11<sup>th</sup> Do 3 James Broadus 7<sup>th</sup> Do 4 Wm Spencer 8<sup>th</sup> Do

Their Commissions will bear date from the  $25^{\rm th}$  of last September and their Relative Rank to each other, having been Determined by lot is to take place agreeable to the above arrangem<sup>t</sup>

It being Represented that it would be more agreeable to the parties as well as the officers of the Different Reg<sup>ts</sup> that M<sup>r</sup> Peaton Powel lately appointed Ensign in the 2<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> Should be Transfered to the 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> And that M<sup>r</sup> James Broadus Should be Appointed to the 2<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> in his place

The Alteration is to take place accordingly.

## R. O. Nov<sup>r</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 79

As Baron Stuben is soon to Inspect the line The Commanding officer hopes & Expects that Comm'g officers of Comp'ys

will assidious in having the Clothing of their Several Companies mended and put in the best Order our Situation will admit of to affect this all the Taylors are to be Exempted from Other Duty.

The Gentlemen will allso be perticularly attentive to the Arms & Accourtements of their Respective Companies.

Jno Allison L<sup>t</sup> Colo

Commandant.

D. O. Havarstraugh Thursday Nov<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Major Stephenson

B. M. Croughan

The Commissarys are to Isue One days Rum to the whole Division Except those on fatigue at Stoney point who Drew Yesterday.

For Police	Cap <sup>t</sup> Hamilton
For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Merewether

	S	С	P
Picquet			
in G <sup>d</sup>			1
Qr Gd			1
Fatigue			3
For 3 days fatigue			3

B. O. Havarstraugh Nov<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Major Merewether

B. M. Mitchel

Several Roberry of a very alarming Nature have been Committed in this neighbourhood by the Soldiers, accompanied by the most abhored Abuse to the Inhabitants Which is Occasioned by the men being permitted to Stragle out of Camp in the night. The Officers are desired to have their Rolls Called at Different times of the night a Greeable to a former order and to fall on the most Effectual Method the Can think of to prevent this Abuse as well as to Detect those who are Concerned in the late Robbery—

B. O. Nov<sup>r</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 79

The Brigadier is Exceedingly Sorry to find from the Gen'l Complaint of the Inhabitants in the Vicinity of Camp that the order heretofore Isued to prevent the Soldiers from Stragling in the night has proved unefectual Scarce a farmer in the Neighbourhood who has not been Robed & Insulted The Brigadier Calls on the officers in Gen'l as they value their own Reputation and that of the Corps to Exert themselves in puting a stop to these licentious practises, and orders in the most positive terms that the Rools be Called Every Evening after Tatoo beating, and that every Soldier absent without leave be sent to the provost immediately after his Return & Report to the Brigadier—Patrollers are likewise to be sent out by the B. majors after Tattoo to Examin the Environs of Camp & to take up Every Soldier Absent from his Reg<sup>t</sup>

For police For the Day Cap<sup>t</sup> Williams Adj<sup>t</sup> Cary

#### D. A. O. Novembr 10

The fatigue partys imployed in making Fasheans &c are to be discontinued

The Com<sup>d</sup>ing officer is much obbliged to Cap<sup>t</sup> Hill for superintending these partys and Request the Cap<sup>t</sup> will furnish him with an a Exact Return of the number maid and a discripsion of the different places wher they Lay.

D. O. Havrystraw Thursday Novemb 11<sup>th</sup> Field officer Colo Russell

B. M. Crawhorn

As the fatigues are more inconsiderable Redussed the Briggad in Spectors will fix upon proper Ground to have thir Briggads out to Exersize Every Feare day at a 11 oclock when every officer and Soldier not upon duty are to attend.

Each Briggad are to make out a Return of all the nesserrys theay are deficant in from the Common serry of the milliterry Stors to furnish their Conducttors with them a mediately that they may be drawn as a large Supply Of thies Stores that are now cum up for the last that will a rive for this Campain no time is to be lost.

D. O. Havarstraugh Nov<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Colo Gibson

B. M. Mitchel

Fatigue Colo Gwatkins

10 of the best Carpenters from Each Brigade are to be sent Down to Stoney point this evening or Early to morrow morning they are to be furnished with Some Ax's and Such Other Toos as the D. Q. M. G. has in his possession—A Sub is to march them Down, And Deliver them to the Engineer.

For Police	Captain		
For the Day	Adj <sup>t</sup> Brown	l	
•	S	С	P
Picquet			1
in G <sup>d</sup>			1
3 days fatigue			2
3 days Com <sup>d</sup>			1
1 weeks Com <sup>d</sup>			
Patroling			
Qr Gd		1	
D. O. Haverstraw November F. Officer Colo Brent B. G. M. Crawhorn	13 <sup>th</sup> 1779		
B. G. M. Clawhorn			
	S	С	P
Piquet		1	
Patroll			
in G <sup>d</sup>			1
$Q^{r}$			2

G. O. H. Q. West point Nov<sup>r</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> 79

The Commissary are to Isue the follow'g Quantities of meat or Vegetables in lieu of the Reduced Rations of Flour, for every 100lb of Flour Reduced from the Isues 75lb Of beef or 50lb of pork, or if Rec<sup>d</sup> in Vegetables 2½ bushels of pease or 2½ bushels of beans, or 8 bushels of potatoes, or 12 bushels of Turnaps and so in proportion for any Greater or lesser quantities.

D. O. Haverstraw Nov<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Lieut Colo Hause

B. M. Mitchel

For police Cap<sup>t</sup> bell

For the day Adj<sup>t</sup> Merewether

G. O. Head Or West point Nov 11th 79

The Comis'y Gen'l having Represented the Difficulty of keeping up the Supplies of Flour, Owing to the uncommon Drought which has Stoped most of the Mills The Commander in Chief is under the Necessaty on that acc<sup>t</sup> of Reducing the Rations of that article untill farther orders to ¾ of lb p day the Diffency to be made up in beef & roots.

D. O. Haverstraw Nov<sup>r</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Lieu<sup>t</sup> Colo Dabney

B. M. Croughan

For police Cap<sup>t</sup> Welsh
For the day Adj<sup>t</sup> Cary

D. O. Havarstraw Nov<sup>r</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Lieut Colo Allison

B. M. Mitchel

For police Cap<sup>t</sup> Crump For the day Adj<sup>t</sup> Robertson

	S	С	P
Picquet In G <sup>d</sup>			1
Qr Gd			1

## G. O. Head Qrs Mooers house Novr 17th 79

The Regimental paymasters will bring in the Abstracts & pay rolls for Sep<sup>r</sup> & Oct<sup>r</sup> To the Deputy pay master Gen'l for Examination The 9 months men in the Masichuset line to have their pay made up in the Oct<sup>r</sup> Roll, Which is to Commence from the time of their Joining at Spring field.

D. O. Havarstraw Nov<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Major Clark

B. M. Croughan

 $\begin{array}{ll} \text{For Police} & \text{Cap$^t$ Long} \\ \text{For the Day} & \text{Adj$^t$ Brown} \end{array}$ 

R. O. Novr 18th 79

Commanding officers of Companies to make out Returns of Diffencys of Clothing for the Year 78 of their Respective Companys

D. O. Havarstraw Nov<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 79

F. O. Major Webb

B. M. Mitchel

For Police	Cap <sup>t</sup> C. J	Ewell	
For the Adj <sup>t</sup> Linton	_	_	_
	S	С	P
For pic <sup>t</sup>			1
For in G <sup>d</sup>			1
От G <sub>q</sub>			1
Com <sup>d</sup>			
fatigue			1
(To be Con	ntinued)		

#### COUNCIL PAPERS 1698-1700.

(From the original volume in the Virginia State Library)

(CONTINUED)

Geo: Stepney M Prior.

For his Majesties especial Service.

For the hon'ble ffrancis Nicholson Esq?

his Majesties Lieutenant and Governour General of his Majesties Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America. Or for the Commander in Chief of that Colony for the time being.

Virginia.

Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations to Governor Nicholson.

Whitehall: August the 21th 1700.

Sir

There are some few things which the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations judge useful to be observed in your Correspondence, with them, which they have Commanded me to signify to you, as foll:

It is convenient for their Office that all papers they receive from the Plantations may (as much as possible) be writ in such a form that they may hereafter be bound up together and preserved in Bookes. And therefore as they are very well pleased with the Transcript you have sent them of some Late Acts of Assembly, & of yor journals, in the forme of Ruled Paper which was sent you from hence, they desire that yor Letters more especially be writ Also in the same manner, either upon large or small paper as you think fit.

Whenever you transmit any Papers to them together with yor Letters (which must always be done as occasion requires) they desire yor to send therewith a Seperate List of those papers and not to make yor whole Letters (as some of late have been) as it were one continued Index of them.

When you have several Subjects to write upon, they offer it to your consideration whether it would not be more convenient, both for you & y<sup>m</sup> to divide those matters into two or three Letters, than to mix all together in One. For in that manner you may more easily enlarge upon anything as you find needfull: and they would also be enabled to understand yo<sup>r</sup> Letters as they are read to them, without the trouble of stopping so oft (as they have been sometimes to do) and seeking into those papers for the meaning of what you hint at.

The Naval Officers accounts that you have sent them are very confused and their Ldsip have therefore commanded me to send you the following observations upon them: That those Accounts may hereafter be made more intelligible and usefull.

They ought to be fairly writ upon paper so ruled that they may be sticked or bound up together, and conveniently Opened & read without tearing, which can hardly be done with these wen are writ upon so many single papers, and joyned together very loosely at ye heads.

The mixing of Ships cleared outwards in the same List with Ships entered inwards, renders it very difficult to distinguish (as is requisite) between the one & ye other: And it is therefore absolutely necessary that those Lists be kept Seperate, & accordingly transmitted.

The same parcells of Goods entered inwards or Outwards, should not be twice entered & promiscuously mixed with other parcells in two different Accounts; as Mr Hill has done in his two Accounts of Entries from the 16<sup>th</sup> November 1699 to the 17<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1700; where several of the same parcels Shipt Out in one Account are entred againe as Shipt out in the other, w<sup>ch</sup> is a great Confusion.

All accounts should express the Hogsheads & quantity of Tobacco shipt off; which is omitted by Mr Allerton, who only mentions that such and such Ships were Laden off with

Tobacco, but expresses not what quantity each Ship carryed.

The number of Hogsheads, and the pounds of Tobacco in

bulk, Laden in each Ship, should in all Accts be entered exactly, & the figures so placed, that the Totals may be added up, which addition ought also to be made & set down by the respective Officers themselves, or the person who copies out their accounts I am Sir Your most obedient

humble Servant W<sup>m</sup>. Popple.

For his Majesties especial Service

For the honble Francis Nicholson Esq<sup>†</sup> His Majesties Lieutenant and Governour Generall of his Majesties Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America, Or for the Commander in Chief of that Colony for the time being.

Virginia.

Comptroller General of the Customs to Governor Nicholson.

Sir

The Compt<sup>\*</sup> Generall of the Accompts of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Customs having Informed us That he is in want of severall acc<sup>ts</sup> from the Collectors in Virg'a of the duties of the enumerated goods payable by the Act made in the 25<sup>th</sup> Year of the Reign of King Charles the Second We desire yo<sup>\*</sup> Excellencie will please to Cause the said acc<sup>ts</sup> to be made up & transmitted to us from the time that these duties were granted by his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Royall Charter for & towards the Erecting & mainteyning a ffree School & Colledge in Virginia And that you will likewise Charge y<sup>\*</sup> respective Collectors to make up their acc<sup>ts</sup> for the time to come quarterly & Inclose y<sup>\*</sup> to us by the first opertunity next after each respective quarter We are

Yor Excellencies

Most humble Servants

T Newport

Sam Clarke

Benj: Overton Rob' Henley Custom house Lond'o

5 Septembr 1700.

For His Excellency
Colon'l Francis Nicholson
Governour of his Maj\*ios Colony

of

of Virginia.

p James Fowler

Agreement between England and Algiers in Regard to English Ships.

Whitehal December the 3d 1700

Sir

We send you here Inclos'd a Copy of an Agreem<sup>t</sup> lately made by Captaine Munden and Consul Cole with the Govermt of Algier, by woh all English Merchant Ships are Exempted from from being molested by the Algerines, on acct of their not having Passes, until the End of Septembr 1701, but after that time (if not provided with such Passes) will be liable to be carried up to Algier, and have their Lading Confiscated; And we desire you thereupon to take care that due notice be given thereof in yor Govermt that all persons concern'd may thereby have oppertunity to provide themselves with Admiralty Passes for their Security in that occasion according to the Instructions that that have not long since been sent to you by the Lords Comm's of the Admiralty with passes to be distributed accordingly. And in case you find occasion for a greater number of passes than you have yet rece'd you will do well to apply yorself in time to the Lords of the Admiralty that you may be accordingly furnished with them. So we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very Loving Friends

Stamford.
Lexington.
Ph: Meadows.
John Pollexfen.
Abr Hill.
Geo: Stepney.

Mat Prior.

For his Majesties especial Service.

For the Hon'ble Francis Nicholson Esqt his Majesties Lieutenant and Governor General of his Majesties Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America. Or for the Commander in Chief of that Colony for the time being.

First. Wee the most Excellent and most Illustrious Lords Mustapha Dey, Ali Bashaw, and Mustapha Aga, Governours of the most famous and Warlike Citty and Kingdome of Algier, do by these presents renew and confirm the Peace Wee so happily enjoy with the King of Great Brittain France & Ireland Defender of the Christian ffaith, and his Subjects, made in the year 1682 in every part and Article more particularly that of the 8th, wherein it is exprest that no Ship or Vessell belonging to our Governmt of Algier, shall cruise near or in sight of any of the Roads, Havens or Ports, Towns or places belonging to the said King of Great Brittain, or any ways disturb the Peace and Commerce of the same. And in compliance wth the Eighth Article of that Treaty. Wee do sincerely promise and declare, that such Orders shall for the future be given to all our Commanders, that under a severe penalty and our utmost displeasure, they shall not enter into the Channell of England nor come or Cruise in sight of any Part of his Majesty of Great Brittains Dominions, any more for the time to come.

Secondly. That whereas Wee had declared that all Ships & Vessels belonging to the King of Great Brittain should have passes by the last of September 1700. Wee do by these declare at the desire of Captain John Munden Commander in Chief of his Majesties Ships in the Mediterranean, and Robt Cole Esqr his Majties Consul now residing at our Citty of Algier on behalf of their Great Master, that no Passes shall be required or expected from any of the English Ships or Vessells in any part of the World, but that they shall proceed on their Voyage without producing or showing a Pass to any of our Cruisers, till the Last of September 1701, and after that time is expired, and any Ship be seized not having a Pass, Wee do hereby declare that the goods in that Ship shall be restored and ye Freight imediately paid to the said Master to the utmost value as he should have had, if he had gone safe to the Port where he was bound

Thirdly. That whereas Captain John Munden has given us good assurance, that he had a great Affront some years past from some of our Rude Sailors at our Mould. Wee do hereby promise that at all times when ever any of ye King of Great Brittains Ships of Warr, come to this place, Order shall be given to an Officer of the Governme imediately, who shall attend at the Mould all the day time, during their stay here to prevent any such disorder for the future, that no misunderstanding may happen between us, and if any such disorder should happen, the Officer of the Mould shall secure the person or persons, and they shall be punished with the utmost Severity.

Fourthly. By the help of God and if he please these Articles now made between us, shall be maintained, to the truth of which Wee have hereunto Sett our hands and Seals: In the Year of the Haggira 1112, and is the account of the Christians August the 17th 1700.

Mustapha Day, Mustapha Aga, Ali Bashaw.

Lords of Trade and Plantations to Governor Nicholson.

Whitehall December the 4th 1700.

Sir

Since Ours of the 21st August, we have re'cd Letters from you of the 1st and 27th of the same month, which containing for the most part only matter of Information, do not require much answer.

You will have seen by our last, that we have proposed Mr. Lewis Burwell to be a member of his Majesties Council in Virginia, and their Excellencies the Lords Justices having approved thereof, We doubt not but Mr. Perry to whom we gave Notice of it, will have taken out the Order of Council for that purpose, and sent it to him. We do not at present proceed to nomination of any other, but whensoever you find the Number of Councellors resideing upon the place comes by death or removal to be under Twelve, you will always do well to give us

notice thereof. And therefore, we desire you to send us frequent Lists, as well of the Council in being, as of persons fit to supply Vacancies, with such observations upon each of their names, as you understand to be requisite.

We observe the Orders concerning returnes of Acc<sup>ts</sup> to w<sup>th</sup> you referr us in the 14<sup>th</sup> page of the Council proceedings of the 9<sup>th</sup> & 10<sup>th</sup> of July last; concerning which we have only to remind you of our Desire, signified to you by our Secretary the 21<sup>st</sup> August last, for reforming the Method of your Naval Officers Accounts, and that you take care to transmit unto us regularly all accounts whatsoever in good form, according to yo<sup>r</sup> instructions.

More particularly we desire you to be mindfull of sending home yearly accounts of the Arms, Amunition, and Stores remaining in his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Magazines in yo<sup>r</sup> Governm<sup>t</sup> and to see that it be done accordingly. And having some while since observed that the Council of Virginia have been of Opinion that Forts are of no use for the Defence of that Country; We desire you so much the rather to take care, that the Militia of the said Country be duly regulated & frequently exercised, so as to render them usefull whenever there may be occasion.

Whatever Scruple you may have about entirely concerting affaires (as you express it) with Mr Penn, or any other Propriety Governours, there can be no objection against yor corresponding & conferring with any of them as occasion offers for his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Service, which, whatever they arrive at, we are well assured will be the end of all yor proceedings; & the Advices & Informations you may thereby be enabled to give us, will be always very acceptable.

Your care in placing the ffrench Refugees that went over with the Marquess De la Muce & Mons' De Sailly, was very well, and we hope will be an Encouragem' to other Refugees to follow; In Order whereunto we have according to yo' Desire intimated to some of them, that they will do well to apply themselves to M' Perry, for his Assistance in their passage.

As to the care of the Ship Mary Ann which brought the first Refugees to Virg'a that being properly a buisness under the

direction of the Comm<sup>rs</sup> of the Customes, you have done well to send it to them, and we must referr you to them for Answer.

In y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>re</sup> of the 1<sup>st</sup> August, you referr us to the 8<sup>th</sup> page of the afores<sup>d</sup> Council proceedings to see what was done in Council upon what we had writ you, relating to the Boundaries between Virginia and North Carolina: and having looked accordingly into that matter, we find only that it is referr'd to the Consideration of M<sup>r</sup> Audit<sup>r</sup> Bird and M<sup>r</sup> Attorney General, to make Report to the next Council, so that at p<sup>r</sup>sent we have nothing more to add unto what we writ you the 4<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>r'y</sup> last upon that Subject.

We desire you (as we shall do the Governours of all his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Plantations respectively) that a Memorandum be Entred upon the Council Books, to causion the s<sup>d</sup> Council, y<sup>t</sup> whensoever the Govern<sup>r</sup> of Virg'a by the death, absence or Removal of a Govern<sup>r</sup> or Lieutenant Govern<sup>r</sup> imediately Comissioned by his Maj<sup>tie</sup> comes to devolve upon a President & the Council of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Province, the s<sup>d</sup> President & Council do forbear to pass any Acts, but such as are imediately necessary for the peace & welfare of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Province, without his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Express Order for that purpose. So we bid you heartily farewell.

Your very Loving Friends

Stamford
Ph: Meadows
John Pollexfen
Abr Hill
Geo: Stepney
Mat: Prior

# For his Majesties especial Service

For the Hon'bl<sup>o</sup> Francis Nicholson Esq<sup>r</sup> his Majesties Lieutenant and Governour General of his Majesties Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America, Or for the Commander in Chief of that Colony for the time being.

Virginia.

THE KING TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON IN REGARD TO WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

#### William R.

Trusty and Welbeloved Wee Greet You well Whereas Wee have thought fit that all due Encouragement be given to the College of William and Mary lately founded in our Town of Williamsburgh in Virginia for promoting Religion and Learning in those Parts, Wee do therefore hereby earnestly recommend the same to you, willing and requiring you to do whatever lyes in You for the due encourageing the said College; And in particular that you call upon the Persons that have promised to contribute towards the maintenance of the said College, to pay in forthwith their severall Contributions, to the end so good & pious a Work may be carryed on for the generall benefit of that Country. And so Wee bid You farewell Given at Our Court at Hampton Court the 30th day of December 1700, in the twelfth Year of Our Reign.

By his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Comand Ia: Vernon.

To Our Trusty and Welbeloved Francis Nicholson Esqr Our Lieutent and Governr Generall of Our Colony and Dominion of Virginia in America. Or to Our Commander in Chief of our said Colony for the timebeing.

Virginia.

By the  $\mathsf{Com^{re}}$  for Executing the Office of Lord high  $\mathsf{Adm'lL}$  of England, Ireland &c.

Whereas at the request of y° Merchants, Planters & Comandro of Ships, Traideing to Virginia and Maryland, Wee have appointed his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Ship undr yr Comand, to Cruise on the Coast of America, for ye bettr freeing y° Same from Pyrates, You are therefore hereby required & directed, so soon as she shall be manned, Victualled & ready in all other respects, to proceed on yt Srvice, According to y° ordro Wee have given therein, to Saile wth her on y° afores Coast of America & Cruise from

Cape Fear about ye Lattitude of 34 D and 50 mi North Latt. to Cape May about ye Latt. of 39 De and 15 mi North & use ye utmost Care & Endeavis to Protect ye traide & Commerce in those parts, and to take Sink or destroy any Pyrates yt may attempt to Molest ye Same in wch Cruize you are not to keep above Twenty Leagues East from the Land, unless you meett wth Pyrates; But in regard ye mrchts Concerned think it may very much conduce to their Srvice, and have therefore made it their request to us, yt you may, as much as Wind & Weather will permitt, Ride in Linnhaven Bay, wth in ye Capes, whereby you may the bett<sup>r</sup> discover what Ships come in, or go out of ye Capes of Virginia. You are to take care to do ye same, but not to continue so long at any time there, as to prevent your doing Service on other parts of ye Coast wth in ye Limitts of v<sup>r</sup> Cruise. And in Case his Maj<sup>tie</sup> Ship ye Shoreham, or any other Ship attending on Virginia, shall have Occasion, during the time of yr Cruize, to repair to any Distinct Port for a Supply of necessarys, you are to Cruize about ye Capes of Virginia, till Such time as the Shoreham return againe, or till it shall be Judged more for ye good of ye Srvice to repair to some other part of ye Coast, according to ye Intelligences weh you shall receive. And in this, and in all other mattre, You are as often as conveniently as you can, to advise wth the Govern of Virginia, and proceed in such mann' as shall thereupon be Judged necessary: And likewise to inform y'selfe of Affaires from any Person inhabiting along the Coast, as you shall have Opportunitys of doing thereof.

You are also to take especill care y<sup>t</sup> during y<sup>r</sup> being on this S<sup>r</sup>vice, none of your Officers or Company, do molest any of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, but that they do treat them w<sup>th</sup> all civility when theire shall at any time be occasion to send y<sup>r</sup> boat on shoar, or otherwise: Nor are you to permitt y<sup>e</sup> takeing any men from y<sup>e</sup> merchants Ships Traideing in those parts, or from y<sup>e</sup> Land: But in case you shall happen any time to be in want of Men, You are to apply y<sup>r</sup>selfe to y<sup>e</sup> Governour of Virginia who will assist you therein.

You are to continue to Cruize wth greatest care & diligence on yo Coast of America, as is all ready directed, or in such

mann<sup>r</sup> as according to y<sup>e</sup> Intelligence or Advice you shall receive from y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup> of Virginia, or otherwise shall be Judged may most effectually answer the ends, for w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Ship you Command is sent to those parts, namely the protecting of y<sup>e</sup> Trade, secureing y<sup>e</sup> effects of y<sup>e</sup> Merchants, or takeing or destroying any Pyrates or others, who shall endeav<sup>r</sup> to Seize or Molest them; And for y<sup>r</sup> better Governm<sup>t</sup> in case you shall happen to Seize any Pyrates, Wee send, you herew<sup>th</sup> an Act of Parliament lately made, in Ord<sup>r</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> bringing y<sup>rm</sup> to a Tryall & punishm<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> you are in all respects Strictly to conform y<sup>r</sup> self up to. And when you shall have Cruized to y<sup>e</sup> latt<sup>r</sup> end of September next, you are then to make y<sup>e</sup> best of y<sup>r</sup> way to England, calling in at Spitthead, where if you find not Ord<sup>rs</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary, you are to repaire to y<sup>e</sup> Downes, and remain there till you receive further directions from this Board.

And for the bett<sup>r</sup> enableing you to execute these Ord<sup>rs</sup>, you are so soon as you shall be out of y<sup>e</sup> Channell, to put y<sup>r</sup> Ships Comp'a to short allowance of Provisions of Six to foure Mens allowance, or otherwise as the necessitie of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>r</sup>vice shall require, assureing y<sup>e</sup> Seamen they shall be duly paid for the same.

You are dureing this voyage, to give Convoy to any other of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Subjects as you shall meett w<sup>th</sup> bound y<sup>r</sup> way, as shall desire it, as far as y<sup>r</sup> way shall lye together; and by all opportunitys w<sup>ch</sup> shall present to send Us an Acc<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>r</sup> proceedings.

And Whereas There is a Truce made w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> People of Salley, you are, in case, you meet w<sup>th</sup> any Ships of that place, to permitt them to pass on theire Affaires w<sup>th</sup>out any Molestacon till Such time as you shall receive further Order to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary, Dated at y<sup>e</sup> Admirallty Office this 17<sup>th</sup> February 1700.

J. Bridgewater G Brooke

To Cap<sup>t</sup> Edward Nevill Command<sup>r</sup> of his Maj<sup>ties</sup> Ship y<sup>e</sup> Lyncoln

Portsmouth

By Com<sup>d</sup> of their L<sup>ds</sup>p<sup>s</sup>
J Burchell

Mitchell Geo Churchill.

# APPRAISMENT OF THE ESTATE OF PHILIP LUDWELL ESQR DECD

(From the Ludwell Papers, Virginia Historical Society.)

[Philip Ludwell of "Green Spring" or "Rich Neck," James City Co. Va, the last male of a family of great note in the Colonial period, was b'n Dec. 28, 1716; married in 1757 Frances, daughter of Charles Grymes, of "Morattico," Richmond Co. Va: was appointed member of the Council in 1752. He removed to England some years before his death which occurred on March 25, 1767. He had two daughters Hannah Philippa who married William Lee, of Va, then resident in London, and Lucy, who married John Paradise Esq, of Charles Street, Berkeley Square London. "Green Spring, "Rich Neck," "Hott Water," etc., were large estates lying on the north side of James River not far from James Town. Scotland was probably at the present Scotland Wharf, opposite. It has been thought that the inventory of a planter of large estate would be of interest. It should be borne in mind that the family had not been resident in Va for some years]

### HOT WATER.

1 1 1 1	Negro Man, Wil Ditto, Manuel Ditto, Peter Currier Ditto, Peter Fox Ditto, Tinker Ditto, Lott Ditto, Jack	 60"—"— 60"—"— 40"—"— 20"—"—
1	Ditto, Jack	 60''-''-
1	Ditto, Damus	 55"—"— 45"—"—
-		

1 Ditto, Beller	45''''-
1 Ditto, Fanny	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Moll	1""-
1 Ditto, Sarah	. 1"-"-
1 Ditto, Tempey	. 50"-"-
1 Ditto, Rachel	50"-"-
1 Ditto Boy, Anthony	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Lewis	. 35''''-
1 Ditto, Charles.	. 35''—''—
1 Ditto, Billey	. 15"-"
1 Ditto, Frank	20"—"—
1 Ditto Girl, Rose	. 30"—"—
1 Ditto, Judith	25"—"—
1 Ditto, Phillis	. 20"-"-
1 Ditto, Lucy	20"—"—
Amey	15"—"—
Letty	. 10"-"-
Sall	. 15"—"—
Betty	. 10"-"-
Thomison	5"—"—
Keziah	
Sukey	20""-
***************************************	
[Part torn off]	
***************************************	
••••	
-	
	1077"17" 6
1 Brass Barrel Gun	
1 Ox Cart & Gear	
1 Grind Stone & Iron pott	
171½ Bar'ls Corn a 10—	
100 feet of Tops & 14 M Blades	
1683½ lb. Tobacco a 20—	
33½ Bush'ls Wheat a 4—	

## SCOTLAND.

1 Negro Man, George	£60''—''—
1 Ditto, Daniel	
1 Ditto, Vulcan	
1 Ditto, Gaby	
1 Ditto, Sam	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Dick	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Robin	60"-"-
1 Woman, Dinah	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Beck	30"—"—
1 Ditto, Crager	50""-
1 Ditto, Silvy	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Phillis	45''''
1 Boy, Peter.	55"—"—
1 Ditto, Toby	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Isaac	10''''
1 Ditto, Tom	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Jack	
1 Girl, Beck	*
1 Ditto, Jane	
1 Ditto, Pheby	
1 Ditto, Judith	
1 Ditto, Hester	
7 Draught Steers	
30 head of Cattle	
6 Calves	
14 Sheep	-
15 Hogs	
10 small ditto	
27 Broad & Narrow hoes?	
7 Axes & 1 G	
Brought Forward	£830"17"—
3 harrow Teeth	
1 Iron pott & 1 Grind Stone	
3 Iron Wedges	
1 Ox Cart & Gear	
220 Bar'ls Corn a 10—	

134 feet of Tops & 13 M Blades	19"14"—
14-72 Dusii is Wilcat a 1	
CLOVERTON.	
1 Negro Man, Cupid	40''''-
1 Ditto, Jack	20''''-
1 Ditto, Robin	60
1 Ditto, Colley	
1 Woman, Sarah	45''—''—
1 Ditto, Juno	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Sue	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Nanney	15"—"—
1 Boy, Solomon	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Giles	40''—''—
1 Ditto, Michael	30"—"—
1 Ditto, Hannibal	20''''-
1 Ditto, Will	10"—"—
1 Ditto, Cupid	5"—"—
1 Girl, Winney	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Fay	5"—"—
1 Ditto, Chloe	25''''-
1 Ditto, Sukey	20''''-
1 Ditto Nancey	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Sall	10""-
head of Cattle a 32—6	50" 7" 6
Calves a 8—	3" 4"—
Sheep a 6—	10" 6"—
***************************************	8"—"—
& 18 Pigs	3''''-
Axles & Wedges	1" 5"—
pott	—''15'' <del>—</del>
of Tops & 4 M Blades	6"—"—
Bar'ls Corn a	
Decrees Mana	
Pinewood Meadow.	60''—''—
1 Negro Man, Phill	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Harry	30 — —

#### LUDWELL APPRAISMENT

1 Ditto, Duncan	60''-"-
1 Ditto, Abel	50"-"-
1 Woman, Thomison	30"-"-
1 Ditto, Sarah	30"-"-
1 Ditto, Nanney	45"-"-
1 Ditto, Eve	45""-
1 Ditto, Phillis	
1 Ditto, Mimey	50''''-
1 Boy, Kitt	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Edmond	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Dick	35"—"—
1 Ditto, Mike	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Joe	20''''
1 Ditto, Mallard	5"-"-
1 Girl, Phillis	10"—"—
1 Ditto, Lydia	20""-
1 Ditto, Betty	10"-"-
1 Ditto, Eady	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Fanny	5"—"—
6 Draught Steers a 50—	15"—"—
21 head Cattle a 30—	31"10"-
2 Calves	—"16"—
31 Sheep a 6—	9" 6"—
5 Hogs & 15 Pigs	4" 5"—
1 Cart & Gear.	5''''-
14 hoes & 4 Axles	1" 2"-
3 harrow Teeth & 3 Wedges	1"-"-
1 Iron pott & Grind Stone	_"15"—
87½ Bar'ls Corn a 10—	
78 feet of Tops & M Blades	10""_
7 Bush'ls Wheat a 4—	10
Dusti is witcat a 1	
Mill Quarter.	
1 Negro Man, Jemmy	£60''—''—
1 Ditto, Mingo	55''—''—
1 Ditto, Simon.	50"—"—
1 Woman, Milley	50"—"—
1 Boy, Bob.	25""-
1 Doy, Dob	20

1 Ditto, James	15"-"-
1 Ditto, Charles	5"-"-
1 Girl, Molley	15"—"—
4 Draught Steers	10""
13 head of cattle a 30—	19"10"-
6 Calves	1"10"-
21 Hogs	7" 7"
1 Cart & Gear.	3""-
10 hoes	—"15"·—
2 harrow hoes, 3 Wedges & 3 Axes.	1" 3"-
Grind Stone, Mill pecks &c	1"—"—
Tops & Blades	10''''-
49 Bar'ls Corn a 10—	
Archers Hope.	
1 Negro Man, Robin	60""-
1 Ditto, Will	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Patrick	60"—"—
1 Woman, Sue	10""-
1 Ditto, Moll	20"—"—
1 Ditto, Fanny	30"—"—
1 Ditto, Lucy	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Bess.	15"-"-
1 Ditto, Lucy Fox	45"-"-
1 Boy, Parsiss	25"—"—
1 Ditto, Will	15"—"—
4 Draught Steers	10""-
28 head Cattle a 30—	42''-''-
8 Calves	4"-"-
49 Sheep a 7—6	18" 7" 6
18 Hogs a 9—	8" 2"—
1 Cart & Gear	3"10"—
Brought Over	2475"19" 6
Plantation Tools	1"11"
1 Iron pott & Grind Stone	—"15"—
75 feet of Tops & 6½ M Blades	10" 5"-
R B P	
73 3 3 Bar'ls Corn a 10—	
1878 lb Tobacco a 20—	

# RICH NECK.

_
_
_
_
_
_
_
_
_
6
6
6
-
_

# New Quarter.

1 Negro Man, Brewer	25''''
1 Ditto, Ralph	15"-"-
1 Ditto, Jemmy	60"-"-
1 Ditto, George	55"-"-
1 Ditto, Will	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Tasso	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Lewis	50"-"-
1 Woman, Grace	45''''-
1 Ditto, great Betty	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Moll	45''-''-
1 Ditto, Jenny	20"—"—
1 Ditto, Betty	45''—''—
1 Ditto, old Nanny	5"—"—
1 Ditto, Belinda	5"—"—
1 Ditto, Doll	5"—"—
1 Ditto, Nanny	
1 Ditto, Hester	5"-"-
1 Boy, Will	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Anthony	
1 Ditto, Johnny	
1 Ditto, Stephen	25"—"—
1 Ditto, York	35"—"—
1 Girl, Grace	
1 Ditto, Patt	
11 Draught Steers	
18 head Cattle a 28—	
3 Calves	
25 Sheep	
	£878"16"—
24 Hogs a 7—6	9"-"-
2 Ox Carts & Gear	
9 Axles & 3 Grubing hoes.	
27 Broad & Narrow hoes	2"-" 6
4 harrow hoes & 5 Wedges	. 1"15"-
2 Iron potts & 1 Grind Stone	
185 feet of Tops & 15 M Blades	. 24" 5"—
171½ Bar'ls Corn a 10—	
2253½ lb Tobacco a 20—	

# GREEN SPRING.

1 Negro Man, Billey,	£100"—"—
1 Ditto, Matt	75"—"—
1 Ditto, Edmond	
1 Ditto, George	
1 Ditto, Charles	75''—''—
1 Ditto, Bacons	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Will	70''—''—
1 Ditto, Adam	20''—''—
1 Ditto, Sam	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Marcus	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Jemmy	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Cupid	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Simon	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Jack	45"—"—
1 Ditto, Scipio	100"—"—
1 Ditto, Sam	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Billey	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Nero	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Pompey	
1 Ditto, Roger	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Parriss	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Horriss	
1 Ditto, Dick	60"—"—
1 Ditto, Harry	
1 Ditto, Dick	
1 Ditto, Johnny Ralph	
1 Ditto, Toney	40"—"—
1 Ditto, Guy	60"—"—
	£1685''—''—
1 Negro Man, Ned	
1 Ditto, Daphney	75"—"—
1 Ditto, Marcy	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Nanny	
1 Ditto, Sukey	
1 Ditto, Betty	
1 2100, 2000,	00

1 Ditto, Margery	25"—"—
1 Ditto, Sarah	20""
1 Ditto, Fay Chamber	20"—"—
1 Ditto, Hannah	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Winney	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Mourning	
1 Ditto, Betty	
1 Ditto, Amey	
1 Ditto, Belinda	
1 Ditto, Hannah	
1 Ditto, Bess	
1 Ditto, Sally	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Distimony	40"—"—
1 Ditto Fay	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Silah	50"—"—
1 Ditto, Dinah	30''—''—
1 Boy, Isaac	25"-"-
1 Ditto, Aaron	20''—''—
1 Ditto, James	15"-"-
1 Ditto, Anthony	30''—''—
1 Ditto, Joe	30"—"—
1 Ditto, Roger	10"—"—
1 Ditto, Paul.	25"—"—
1 Ditto, Cato	30''—''—
1 Ditto, Cupid	25"—"—
1 Ditto, Jacob.	55"—"—
1 Ditto, Mercury	50"-"-
1 Ditto, Godfrey	20"—"—
1 Ditto, Sawney	8"-"-
1 Girl, Letty	40''—''—
1 Ditto, Chloe	30''—''—
1 Ditto, Grace	30"—"—
1 Ditto, Polley	30''—''—
	£3128''—''—
1 Negro Girl, Cicely	15"—"—
1 Ditto, Nanny	15"—"—

1 Ditto, Nell		8''''-
1 Ditto, Judith		15"-"-
1 Ditto, Aggey		20"—"—
		35"-"-
1 Ditto, Eadith		15"—"—
1 Ditto, Lydia	***************************************	18"—"—
1 Ditto, Criss		8"—"—
47 head of Cattle	a 35—	82" 5"-
26 young Ditto	a 15—	19"10"
12 Calves	a 8—	4"16"—
10 Draught Steers	a 50—	25"—"—
63 Sheep	a 7—6	23"12" 6
36 Hogs	a 12—	21"12"-
24 Shotes	a 5	6"—"—
4 Sows & 29 Pigs	***************************************	3"—"—
1 Horse (young Britte	on)	30""-
1 Ditto, Partner		30"—"—
11 Mares	••••	90"—"—
6 Coalts	***************************************	18"—"—
1 Sorrel Horse, Sterlin	ng	12"-"-
1 Ditto, Skim		15''''-
		6"—"—
1 Small Sorrel Mare		5''''
		3"—"—
31 Broad & Narrow h	oes	1"15"—
11 Narrow Axes		1" 2"-
7 harrow Teeth		1""-
4 Plows		7"-"-
6 old Harrows		—"15"—
		12"-"-
1 Carry Log & Chain.		5"-"-
1 Tumbler		8''''-
9 Pr Cart Wheels	a 35—	15"15"—
		—"15··—
1 Pr hand Mill Stones	S	"12" 6

Brought Forward	£3720"10"-
a parcel of Garden Tools	
1 Desk	
1 Bed, Blankets, Curtings, & Bed Steed	8"10"—
1 Square Table	
1 Pr Andirons, fender & Tongs	—"10"—
1 Seal Skin Trunk	—''10''—
1 Clothes press	
2 Trunks, 2 Mattresses & Carpet	5""-
1 Bed & furniture	12"-"-
1 Ditto	7''—''—
1 Dressing Table & Glass	1""10
1 Looking Glass	7" 6
6 Rush Chairs & Cushions	
1 Tea Table	—"10"—
1 pr Andirons, Tongs, Shovel, Fender & brush	
1 Kitchen Clock	3"-"-
Carpenters Tools & 2 Whip Saws	
1 Small Bed Tick & Bolster	
3 Bed Covers	3""-
1 Bed Quilt	1"10"—
a parcel old Curtins &c	
2 Pr Cotton & 1 Pr Ozn. Sheets	2"-"-
1 Sute of Musketo Curtins	2"-"-
Strip'd Muslin do	
1 Sute Virg'a Cloth d'o	
1 d'o thread Damask d'o	
5 Window Curtins Virg'a Cloth	
1 Sute Stamp'd Virg'a Cloth Curtins	
1 Dressing Glass	—"10"—
2 Trunks 1 Chest & Lumber	
3 Canes.	
1 Callico Sute Field Bed Curtins	
1 Sute plaid Curtins.	
1 d'o Searsuckers d'o	
1 d'o Silk patch work d'o	
2 Shovels, 3 Pr Tongs, 2 Chests	1"—"—

2 Marble Morters, 4 pestels	1'	5"	
	£3810'	8"	6
1 Bed & furniture		"	
1 Ditto		"	
1 Leather Couch	6'		
1 Chest Draws & Dressing Glass	2'	"	
1 Corner Cupboard			_
1 Dressing Table & Glass	2'	"	_
1 old Looking Glass		'15''	_
1 Close Stool	1'	5"	_
8 Cain Chairs, 2 Stools, 1 square Table	. 1'	10"	
1 Small Carpet.		'10''	
2 Pr Andirons, fender, Tongs Shovel	'	15"	
1 Bed & furniture			
1 Bed Bolster & Bed Stead	4'		_
1 Silk Bed Quilt	2'	'10''	_
1 Cain Couch & furniture	1'	··	
1 Field Bed Stead	1'	'10''	_
6 Window Curtins		'18''	
12 plain, 2 Elbow Chairs Walnut	8'	··	
12 Walnut Chairs		·—"	
2 Square Walnut Tables		٠	
1 Corner & 2 Oval Tables.	2'	٠	
1 square Table & Dressing Glass		'10''	
1 old Chest Draws, Maps & pictures	'	'10''	
2 Tables & 5 Rush Chairs		·—"	
1 Speaking Trumpet & Lumber	1'	'10''	
1 Pr Andirons, Tongs & Shovel	1	··	_
2 Beds, Bed Steed & old Trunk		٠،	_
3 Beds, 3 Bolsters, 2 pillows & Bed Steed		٠٠	
12 Yds Linnen, & Caps of Lace	. 3	· 8"	_
4 Trunks & 2 old Chairs	1'	'10''	_
2 Trussel Beds & Bolster	. 2		_
3 Trussel Bed Steeds		5"	_
2 old Coal Stills, 1 pewter Cooler	. 2		
10 old Leather Chairs			
10 old Cain & Rush d'o		5"	

2 old Corner Cupboards, & Chest draws & Top	
of a Bureau	
	£3907"14" 6
old Chests of Lumber	3"—"—
1 Bed, Bolster, Coverlid, 11 Blankets & 2 old	
Bed Steeds.	
6 Chairs	
1 Dressing Table & 2 Glasses	
1 old Desk, & square Table	
3 small Trunks.	
1 Pr Andirons, fender, Shovel, Tongs, Bellows	
1 old Desk	
1 large Table	
1 Plate Case	
2 Mahogany Tables	
1 Walnut D'o 1 Mahogany Writing Table	
1 Tea Table	
18 Leather Chairs.	
1 Large Looking Glass.	
8 Pictures.	
Andirons, Fender, Tongs & Shovel	
Bolting Cloths	
5 Pr Wosted Stockings.	
9 yds Druget Buttons & Twist	
8 yds Shalloon & Livery Lace	
5¼ lb blue thread	1"11"—
2 lb Whited Brown d'o	
20 lb Brown thread	3"—"—
2 hair Trunks	—"15"—
1 Case & 11 Bottles	"12" 6
1 Bacgamon Table	1"—"—
1 Bird Cage & Tin Cistern	1"-"-
1 Table, 1 funnel, 2 Ratt Traps, 1 Glue pott,	
5 pictures, & a Bracket	
1 Plate Warmer	
3 Pr Mans Black Gloves	<b>—" 7" 6</b>

	seble	
		£3975"13"—
1 Walnut Table		2"10"-
1 Square d'o		—·"10··—
2 Tea Tables		1"10"
1 Desk & Book Case		
1 Screen		
1 large Looking Glass.		2"10"-
1 Spinet		3""
12 Walnut & 2 Corner	Chairs	
5 Pictures		
1 Floor Cloth		1" 5"
1 Pr Andirons, Fender	, Tongs & Shovel	1"15"-
	Press	3""-
1 Square Tea Table &	wash Stand	
22 Blue & white China	a Dishes	5"10"—
7½ doz. d'o	Plates	
11 Red & white Gilt d	l'o Dishes	4""-
37 D'o	Plates	
5 D'o	Bowls	2"-"-
14 Blue & white	Ditto	
2 Ditto	Mugs	"12"
1 Broken Sett Gilt Cu	ps &c	
1 D'o D	'o	
1 D'o D	'o	
1 D'o blue & white D	'o = = = =	"15"
1 D'o D	'o	
1 D'o white D	'o	''10''-
14 Chocolate Cups &	Saucers \	-"10"-
8 brown Cups & 2 Tes	a potts	
8 Glass Cans		- 15
7 Decanters		6
3 Candle Glasses & Ca	andle Sticks	—·'·10''—
8 froot Glasses		—"12"·—
	Stands	1"19"
15 Glass Tumblers		

4 Glass Salts, 6 Cruits, & 2 Mustard potts	
18 Glass Tart Moulds	" 9"
24 Cider Glasses	-··16''-
9 Strong Beer Glasses	
58 Wine Glasses	1"18" 8
1 Sett of Glass Salvers	
99 Jelly Glasses &c	1"15"—
4 large white stone Mugs	—"10"—
	£4056" 1" 8
3 qt & 2 pt white Stone Mugs	" 4"-
a parcel of white Stone Cups &c	—"10"—
7 Wash Basons	—" 7"—
a parcel Stone & brown Ware	—"12"—
11 Stone Sweet Meat potts	" 7" 6
a parcel blue & white Earth'n Ware	
23 Cannisters, 5 Nipple glasses, 3 Boxes	
6 Lead Chocolate Moulds	
9 Tea Spoons & Case	
10 Chamber potts	
1 Case Desert knives & forks	
1 Ditto old	
2 Tea Boards & 2 Sliders.	
1 Tea Chest & Cannisters.	
2 doz Ivory knives & forks.	
½ doz old Sweet Meat d'o	" 2"-
5 Brass Chafing Dishes	
4 Pr Nutt Crackers & 2 Pr Steel Snuffers	
1 Coffee Roster, & 1 Toaster	
14 Brass, 1 Steel Candle Sticks 3 Pr Snuffers	2" 5"—
5 Copper Tea Kettles	3"—"—
1 d'o Coffie & 1 Chocolate potts	
2 Japan Waters	
3 White Stone Tea potts, 6 Mugs	
18 Brown Stone Mugs	—"13"—
5 Earthen potts, 4 pipkins & 2 brown Tea	
Canisters	—'' 8''—
2 Looks with brass knobs	

2 blue & white Stone Mugs	-" 5"-
3 doz thin pewter plates	4"10"—
4 doz pewter plates (used)	5"-"-
1 doz Water plates	2"10"—
25 pewter Dishes	6" 5"—
6 Water Dishes	2"10"—
1 Pewter Bason	" 6"-
1 Copper Cooler	1"10" <del>-</del>
53 lb old pewter	1"15" 4
2 pewter Shaving potts	5''-
a parcel Tin Ware	2" 9"—
	C410441104
1 D C-C + + 9 1 1 D-11	£4104"16"— —" 5"—
1 Brass Coffie pott & hand Bell	
2 Pr Bellows	—" 7" 6 —"15"—
2 Warming pans	
3 hair brooms & 1 Mop	
2 Brushes, 2 Sliders, 1 Pr Snuffers	
	4
3 Box Irons & heaters 2 flatt Irons, 3 Stands,	1"—"—
1 Shovel, 1 dark Lanthorn	
4 Sarches & 4 Small Sifters.	
3 hour Glasses	
3 knots Jack lines & Coffie Mill.	—"10"— —" 8"—
1 Tea Chest	
5 Chests, 4 Trunks, & 4 Boxes	
1 Pine press	
1 Plate Basket, Hampers & Baskets	
1 Chest & 2 Boxes Candles.	
42 lb Bees Wax	
4 Book Cases, 1 Trunk, 1 Box of Books	
1 Desk & Book Case	
1 Mahogany Chest Draws	1"10"—
1 Field Bed Steed & Curtins	2"-"-
1 Sadle, Housing Pistols Holsters &c	
4 Tables	
3 Rush Chairs	10 -

3 pr Money Scales & wts	1"10"—
1 Sett Globes & pocket Compass	
8 Pictures	
1 Gun	
1 Candle Stick & Stand, Fender, Andirons, Tongs	
Freirt & Bellows	—"10·' <del>—</del>
1 Powder horn, Shott Bag, 3 gun Worms, & 3	
brass Cocks	"12"-
1 reading frame	
1 pr large & 1 pr pocket Pistols.	
Shott & Bullet Moulds 1 hand Vice, Scrapers,	
Worms, Shott Bag & Bullets	1" 5"—
7 old Swords, 1 Bayonet, 2 Cart Boxes, Gun	
Bucket & Chain	1"-"-
Medicens, Morters, Glasses &c &c	
Wiedicens, Worters, Glasses de de	
	£4456"11"—
1 Cave Scarificator &c	
2 old Chest Draws	
1 large hand Vice & 1 Sun Dial	
1 pr Spurs & Nail Cutters	
3 pr Scales & wts, Trunk, Glasses &c	
Sugar Chests, Canister, Baskets &c	
1 Brass Box Lock	
2 presses, 1 Chest, Table, Draws, Scrubing	
Brush & hand Brushes	1"—"—
3 pr Stilliards	
1254 lb Indico, a 3—6	
2 Pipes Wine	
1 Box Soap	3""-
1416 lb old Iron, a 1½d	8"17"—
54 lb old Brass, a 8 <sup>d</sup>	1"16"—
34 new Broad hoes, a 3—6.	
107 d'o Narrow, a 3—	
18 d'o Broad Axes, a 5—	
18 d'o Narrow, a 3—6	3"
8 sett Cart Boxes	3" 5"—
5 pr Andirons	2"-"-

320 lb Cart Tire & Mill Gudgions       8"—"—         16 lb Brown thread       2"16"—         8 lb Shoe thread       —"16"—         5 Calf Skins & hair Cloth       —"18"—         Smith's Tools       10"—"—         Paint & Lamblack       8"—"—         Chest of Carpenters Tools       7"—"—         5 Bags       —"10"—         1 large hand Bell & Carv'g knife & fork       —"15"—
16 lb Brown thread       2"16"—         8 lb Shoe thread       —"16"—         5 Calf Skins & hair Cloth       —"18"—         Smith's Tools       10"—"—         Paint & Lamblack       8"—"—         Chest of Carpenters Tools       7"—"—         5 Bags       —"10"—
5 Calf Skins & hair Cloth       —"18"—         Smith's Tools       10"—"—         Paint & Lamblack       8"—"—         Chest of Carpenters Tools       7"—"—         5 Bags       —"10"—
Smith's Tools       10"—"—         Paint & Lamblack       8"—"—         Chest of Carpenters Tools       7"—"—         5 Bags       —"10"—
Paint & Lamblack       8"-"-         Chest of Carpenters Tools       7"-"-         5 Bags       -"10"-
Paint & Lamblack       8"—"—         Chest of Carpenters Tools       7"—"—         5 Bags       —"10"—
5 Bags
1 large hand Bell & Carv'g knife & fork"15"-
29 Indico knives
100 Candle Moulds 10"—"—
1 Tin hand pump, & large Canister 1"-"-
Allom
5 Bed Cords
23 old Reap hooks —"11" 6
a parcel of Cards
41 Indico hoes
10 pr Sheep Shears
£4873" 5"—
£4873" 5"— Hair Brooms & Brushes 1"15"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes
Hair Brooms & Brushes 1"15"—  1 pr Tongs & Shovel
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1" 5"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1" 5"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 pr Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 pr TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1" 5"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1" 5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —" 8"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1"5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —"8"—         4 Garden Rakes, 1 Real, 3 hedge Bills       1"—"—         1 Trunk, 1 laced Hatt       —"16"—         17 Yd* blue Cloth       6"16"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1"5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —"8"—         4 Garden Rakes, 1 Real, 3 hedge Bills       1"—"—         1 Trunk, 1 laced Hatt       —"16"—         17 Yd* blue Cloth       6"16"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1"5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —"8"—         4 Garden Rakes, 1 Real, 3 hedge Bills       1"—"—         1 Trunk, 1 laced Hatt       —"16"—         17 Yd* blue Cloth       6"16"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 p* Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 p* TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1"5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —"8"—         4 Garden Rakes, 1 Real, 3 hedge Bills       1"—"—         1 Trunk, 1 laced Hatt       —"16"—         17 Yd* blue Cloth       6"16"—         7 yd* white Shalloon & Flannel       —"10" 6
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 pr Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 pr TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1"5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —"8"—         4 Garden Rakes, 1 Real, 3 hedge Bills       1"—"—         1 Trunk, 1 laced Hatt       —"16"—         17 Yd* blue Cloth       6"16"—         7 yd* white Shalloon & Flannel       —"10" 6         Livery Lace       —"15"—         6½ Yd* Buckram       —"13"—         Buttons & Twist       3" 7" 6
Hair Brooms & Brushes       1"15"—         1 pr Tongs & Shovel       —"15"—         3 pr TL hinges       —"18"—         28 Washers, Clouts & Nails       1"5"—         2 Bung Boarers       —"8"—         4 Garden Rakes, 1 Real, 3 hedge Bills       1"—"—         1 Trunk, 1 laced Hatt       —"16"—         17 Yd³ blue Cloth       6"16"—         7 yd³ white Shalloon & Flannel       —"10" 6         Livery Lace       —"15"—         6½ Yd³ Buckram       —"13"—         Buttons & Twist       3" 7" 6         1 pr Can hooks & 2 Trowels       —" 6"—
Hair Brooms & Brushes

3 <sup>d</sup> Ditto	"12"
12 Stock Locks	1"10"-
1 old Sadle Bridle &c	"10"
Chests &c	—"15" <del>—</del>
Box of pipes	—"5" <del>—</del>
14 Sithes & Whet Stones	4" 5"—
1 New Whip Saw	2"10"—
5 old Ditto	" 5"
6 new frying pans	1"10"—
2 Pads	"10"
11 Sifters	—"11"—
1 old Chariot & Harness	2"10"—
a parcel of Leather	6"—"—
2 old Sains	1"—"—
1 Dril Plow	-"10"-
2 pr Dutch Blankets	12"12"
old Chests, Boxes Ec	—"10"—
Ropes & halters	—''10''—
4 pr X Garnet hinges, harrow Teeth &c	2""-
1000 Ells Oznabrigs	62"10"
500 Yds Cotton	50''—''—
	5071''19''—
12 doz. Irish hose	14" 8"—
Virginia Cloth	12"19" 6
77 lb Wool	1"18" 6
1 pr large Scales & Wts	10""-
174 lb Yarn	13" 1"—
38 lb wash'd Wool	1"18"
12 lb Cotton	—"15"—
21 lb Spun Cotton	3"18" 9
22 Yd <sup>®</sup> Rushia Linnen	—"14" 8
Bottled Wine	18"—"—
7 Jars & 15 Gall <sup>s</sup> Oyl	4"15"—
2 Jugs Spts Turpentine	1"10"—
1 Cask Spanish brown	3"—"—
8½ doz. pint bottles	
13 pint bottles Renish	1" 6"—

1 Carboy French Brandy	2"-"-
3 Jugs & 5 Gallons Honey	1"11"—
5½ doz. q <sup>t</sup> Bottles	—"16" 6
1 old Desk, 2 old Tables, 2 Chairs	—" 5"—
1 Cloaths Press	<b>—"10"—</b>
19 lb Feathers	1" 8" 6
1 Bed & Bed Steed	1"10"-
1 pr Andirons, Fender, 1 pr Tongs & 2 Chafing Di	shes
2 Tables	
3 Jars & 1 Stand	1"—"—
10 Butter potts	2''-''-
1 Marble Morter & pessel	2"-"-
32 Milk pans	
Tubs & pails	1"15"
2 Pye plates, 2 Cake pans, 1 Cheese plate, 3	
pasty pans	—"15"—
2 Pewter, 1 Led, Cream & butter potts	
1 Galle 1 Pottle, 1 qt, 1 pt, 1½ pt, 1 gill potts	
1 Sifter, 1 Search Case, 1 flower Chest	—" 7" 6
2 Churs, & 2 Trays	
2 Tables, & 2 Benches.	"10"-
I black pott, & pickle Bottles	" 5"-
	£5183"18" 5
12 old Windsor Chairs	"12"
1 Loom & harness, 3 Spinning Wheels & Cards	2"-"-
1 Vice Safe	1"10"—
1 Iron Morter	
11 Jars & Soap	19""-
13 potts & Jugs	—·"13·"—
Small Jugs & Martin potts	—'' r5''—
7 Carboys & 17 Jugs	2" 8"—
1 Box & hard Soap.	-" 4"-
2 Copper Coal Stills	5"-"-
7 Iron potts & hooks	3"10"—
7 pott Racks	
1 Spitt Racks	1"-"-
1 pr Andirons & poker	1"-"-
1 Tack & 8 Spitts	6"-"-

4 Frying pans, 3 Driping d'o	2""-
2 Ladles, 3 Skimmers & 1 Grater	"10"
1 old Dutch Oven & 3 brass pans.	"10"-
1 old Copper fish Kettle, 1 preserving pan, &	
2 Sauce pans	—"15"—
1 Copper fish Kettle, 1 preserving pan, & 2 Stew	
pans	3""-
3 Copper Kettles	10"—"—
5 Bell Mettle Skillets	2" 8"—
2 Grid Irons, 3 Trivets, 2 flesh forks	
Tallow	
3 Pickle potts, 1 Spice Morter	"10"-
2 old Coppers.	5"-"-
2 Tubs, 2 pails, Table & bench	"12"
Salt	
3 Meat Trough's, 6 Tubs	1""
1 Furness for Ashes.	2"-"-
Wheel Wrights Tools & old Tire	
1 old Bolting Mill	
5 potts of Butter	
2 Roling Stones	3"—"—
1 pr Tarriers, flyers &c	
2 Asses	
	£5292" 5" 5
Shoe Maker's Tools &c	
19 Bell Glasses	
180 feet of Tops & 18 M Blades	
1 Boat & Sails, & 1 Pettianger	
Brought Over	
4 old Guns	
265 Bar'ls Corn, a 10—	
5404 lb Tobacco, a 20—	
180 Bush'ls Wheat, a 4—	
10 Bush'ls Pease, a 2—6	
53 Hides, a 5—	
15 Skins	
1 Apple press &c	1"-"-
**	£5385" 1" 5

### GENEALOGY

#### THE EMPEROUR FAMILY OF LOWER NORFOLK.

(By G. Andrews Moriarity, Jr., A. M., Boston, Mass.)

One of the most prominent families of Lower Norfolk county during the 17th century, was that of Emperour, and, although it has long been extinct in the male line, its blood, transmitted through females, still flows in the veins of many prominent Virginians and the name still survives as a given one among many of the old families of Norfolk and Princess Ann.

The original name appears to have been De Keyser and its first members in England were Dutchmen, who, driven out of the Low Countries at the time of the Spanish rule, settled in the Walloon Colony that flourished in Norwich in the 16th century. The Norwich records state that "Guilielmus De Keyser, lanificus, cum uxore et sex pueris, quorum unus hic natus est, et cum ancilla, ex Brabantia huc venit anno 1561." In 1567 a John de Keyser came to Norwich from Flanders and in the town records the name is called "de Keyser anglice Emperour." The records of the Dutch Church at Norwick baund with references to the De Keyser, Lempereur and Emperour family, as the name is variously spelled. In 1584, a Francis Emperour, "from the dominions of the King of Spain," is noted as living in Norwich; and in 1653 a Francis Emperour, a tobacco merchant, was residing there.

With regard to the Virginia family the late E. W. James, Esq., collected considerable data, concerning its members, in his admirable publication, "The Lower Norfolk Antiquary," but further investigation upon my part revealed so much new data, including very valuable information which I discovered at Barbados that I have decided to throw my notes into a regular pedigree form, as follows:

## I 1. - Emperour.

Probably of Norwich England; and perhaps the son of the Francis Emperour, who was in Norwich in 1584, as having recently arrived from the dominions of the King of Spain. He had at least four children:

- 2. Elizabeth married Horbin of Barbados.
- 3. Sarah married 1st Edward Oistin of Christ Church Barbados and 2ndly William Leigh or Lee.

- 4. Capt. Francis of Lower Norfolk Va.
- 5. John of St. Michael's Barbados.

Elizabeth Horbin removed to Princess Anne County Virginia and made her will there on 30 December 1693, proved 4 November 1696. She calls herself "late of Barbados, but now of Princess Ann Co. Virginia." She bequeathes to her cousin Elizabeth Ramsden daughter of "my sister Sarah Lee in Barbados" and to my cousins Elizabeth and William Ramsden, children of my cousin Mrs. Elizabeth Ramsden; to my loving cousin, Mr. Francis Emperour, and his son, Francis; to my loving cousin Mrs. Sarah Emperour, wife of my cousin Francis Emperour; to my loving friend and kinsman Mr. Tully Robinson and makes my loving cousin Mrs. Sarah Emperour my executrix. She states that her Barbadian property is in the hands of Thomas Shearman and Joseph Hough at Barbados.

II 3. Sarah Emperour married, at Christ Church parish, Barbados, on 1 March 1659, Edward Oistin gent., son of Edward Oistin, gentleman of Christ Church parish, an early magistrate there in 1629. Oistin's Town and Oistin's Bay, in Christ Church parish, derive their name from this family, whose estates lay in the South West part of the parish on the coast. Edward Oistin died in 1669 and she married secondly William Leigh at St. John's parish, Barbados, on 3 August 1670.

Issue by her first husband:

- 6. Elizabeth married 1st Henry Ramsden of Christ Church Barbados and 2ndly Miles James of Christ Church about 1701.
  - 7. Edward.
- 8. Sarah married her cousin, Francis Tully Emperour, of Lower Norfolk, Va., on 25 September 1679, at Christ Church, Barbados.
- II 4. Captain Francis Emperour. Born about 1628, died 1662. of Lower Norfolk Co. Va. He appears to have come to Virginia about 1650 and on the 20 January 1650, Thomas Marsh gave him a Power of Attorney. On 15 September 1652 he was given a certificate for 300 acres for the transportation of himself, Mary Emperour, Charles Emperour and others into the Colony. On 15 August 1661 he was granted land for the importation of Elizabeth and William Emperour and Marcus Tully, while on 21 November 1673 his widow, Mary, received land for the importation of herself, Capt. Francis Emperour, William Emperour, Elizabeth Emperour, Markus Tuly and Wanny, a negro.

Capt. Francis Emperour settled on the Eastern Branch of the Elizabeth River in Lynnhaven Parlsh in Lower Norfolk and was a prominent Merchant and Master Marlner there, while he also owned a large landed estate. He was a Commissioner for Lower Norfolk County from 15 October 1652 to 15 February 1659 and on 21 December 1652 was sworn in as High Sheriff of the County. He appears to have belonged to the Puritan party then very strong in Lower Norfolk and Nansemond Counties and negotiated, as is shown by certain documents, on file at Portsmouth and dated 19 November 1656, with "Mr. Moore, Minister of God in New England [Long Island], when he was last at ye Mannadus" [i. e Manhattan], concerning his coming to Virginia. On 25 November 1655 he signed a letter to Capt. Thomas Willoughby relative to the procuring of a Puritan minister for Lynnhaven.

The records of Suffolk County, Massachusetts, show that in July 1656 he was at Boston, probably on a voyage; for, on 15 July 1656, he translated certain Dutch documents from New Amsterdam, for the use of the Massachusetts Court, in the case of Gerardy vs. Kilvert; thus confirming the fact that the family was of Dutch origin. On 17 November 1656 he sued Daniel Lane, of Salem, "Mr. of the Ketch Dolphin," in the Lower Norfolk Court, for damage done his goods on a voyage from Boston to Virginia (evidently his return trip, after his stay in Boston, during the summer of 1656). He states that the ketch sprang a leak off Nantasket and that they had to put into Plymouth to refit. In this deposition he calls himself "aged about 28 years." On 15 November, 1658 his voyage to the Indies is mentioned. These entries make it certain that he was a merchant of Puritan tendencies, who traded with New Amsterdam, New England and the West Indies.

Besides the offices already referred to he was Surveyor and Collector of the Western Shore of Lynhaven on 1 November 1653 and Collector for both the Eastern and Western Shores and for Little Creek on 19 November 1656. His Inventory was taken on 14 June 1662 and I cannot but consider it very significant that his tenure of public office ceased in 1659, just at the close of the Puritan rule in England.

His wife, Mary Emperour, was beyond all doubt a Tully of the Eastern Shore family of that name. Two of their sons were called Francis Tully and Tully Emperour, respectively, and Mary Emperour calls Tully Robinson her nephew. Mary Emperour, like the Oistins in Barbados, was a Quaker and was frequently fined for attending Quaker meetings. Her will, dated 20 April 1676, proved 3 July 1676, mentions her sons Francis, William and Tully Emperour, her daughter Elizabeth Phillips and her three cousins [nephew and neices] Tully, Elizabeth and Mary Robinson.

Issue:

- 9. Francis afterwards Francis Tully.
- 10. Tully. 11. William.
- 12. Elizabeth married ----- Phillips.
- 13. (?) Charles probably a son. Alive 15 September 1652; probably died without issue before 20 April 1676.
- II 5. John Emperour of St. Michael's parish [1, e. Bridgetown] Barbados. He is mentioned, on 15 December 1657, by his brother Capt. Francis Emperour in a case before the Lower Norfolk Court, where he states the amount of sugar dispensed by him at Barbados for meat for a ship in which Capt. Francis was part owner. Among the Barbadian deeds at Bridgetown I found one of 4 August 1656, wherein Lieut. Benjamin Reade of Barbados conveyed to Mr. John Emperour of the same Island, his interest in four new servants, etc., together with 4,945 lbs. of good well cured muscovado sugar. This is all I have been able to find about him. He must however have been married and had issue, at least, two children; for there is no other place to fit in Thomas and Martha Emperour of Bridgetown, Barbados, except as his children. I therefore assume that he had issue:
  - 14. Thomas of St. Michael's.
- 15. Martha married at St. Michaels Cathedral Bridgetown on 22 June 1673 Thomas Farle.
- III 9. Francis Emperour, gentleman, later called Francis Tully Emperour of Lower Norfolk and Princess Ann Counties, Virginia, and Christ Church parish, Barbados. Francis Tully Emperour was born probably about 1655 and resided principally in Lynnhaven parish. He was a Justice of Princess Ann in 1691-93. He appears to have been a large planter and merchant and his title of "gentleman" indicates his position in the County. His place, which he later sold to the trustees of Thomas Walke's estate became famous as "Fairfield," the seat of the Walke family in Princess Ann County. His large estates in Virginia lay in Lynnhaven parish, but he also acquired, by marriage, extensive estates in Christ Church parish Barbados. He appears to have resided both in Virginia and in Barbados, but chiefly in the former colony. In 1696 the Princess Ann Court found him to be temporarily deranged. His will, on file at Princess Ann, is dated 26 May 1698, proved 20 July 1711. He leaves all his property to his son, Francis, and, in the event of his death, all his estates in Virginia were to go to the children of Tully Emperour and his estates in Barbados to the children of Henry Ramsden by Elizabeth Oistin. All the executors were gentlemen in Barbados.

(To be Concluded)

THE TURNER FAMILY OF KING GEORGE COUNTY, &c. (Continued)

25. Henry Smith Turner, born at "Marengo," April 1st, 1811, died Dec. 16, 1881; graduated at West Point, 1834, promoted to Captain U. S. A. 1838, Brevet Major for gallantry in battles in California and was wounded at San Pasqual; resigned 1848; settled in St. Louis, Mo., and was a member of the House of Representatives of that State 1859. He married Julia M. Hunt.

Issue: 71. Thomas Theodore<sup>6</sup> (of whom later); 72. Harry Burgwyn<sup>6</sup>, died in infancy; 73. Wilson P. Hunt<sup>6</sup>, killed at the second battle of Manassas, aged eighteen; 74. Julia<sup>6</sup> married William Hill Lee, of St. Louis; 75. Henry Stephen<sup>6</sup>, died in infancy; 76. William Fitizhugh<sup>6</sup>, died in infancy; 77. Charles Hunt<sup>6</sup>, (of whom later); 78. Ann Eliza, died in childhood; 79. William Moffett<sup>6</sup>, died aged fifteen; 79. James Lucas<sup>6</sup> (of whom later); 80. Theodosia Hunt, died in infancy; 81. Ann Theodosia, died unmarried, aged 27; 82. Eliza Randolph, married George M. Paschall; 83. Henry Victor<sup>6</sup>, married Ada Semple Ames, and had a daughter Eliza Semple<sup>7</sup>; 84. Mary Delphine<sup>6</sup>, married (1st) Col. Edward M. Heyl U. S. A.; and (2d) Col. Charles H. Heyl U. S. A.; 85. Wilson Pelham Hoxton (of whom later); 86. Sara Virginia<sup>6</sup>, married Dr. John H. Bryan.

30. EDWARD CARTER<sup>5</sup> TURNER, born at "Cloverland," Oct. 6, 1816, married (1st) Sarah, daughter of Bradshaw Beverley, of Fauquier County; (2d) Mary Lee, daughter of Robt Randolph Jr, of "Eastern View," Fauquier, and sister of Rt Rev. A. M. Randolph.

Issue: (1st m.) 87. Rose Skinker, married Bradshaw Beverley; 88. Thomas Baynton<sup>6</sup>, died without issue; 89. Jeanne, married Edward Carter; 90. Charles<sup>6</sup>, died without issue; 91. Robert Fauntleroy<sup>6</sup>, married first, Mary West Corse (and had issue Margaretta Fitzhugh<sup>7</sup>, and Edward Shirley<sup>7</sup>) and secondly, Pocahontas Meredith (and had Mary Bolling<sup>7</sup>); 92. Edward Carter<sup>6</sup>, married Nannie Carter (and had issue Richard Carter<sup>7</sup>, Edward Carter<sup>7</sup> and Robert Fauntleroy); 93. Mary Beverley, married Edward Turner; 94. Eliza Randolph, married Jacqline Marshall; 95. Nathaniel Laughborough<sup>6</sup>, married Lucy Green and had issue Nathan L<sup>7</sup>.

36. CAROLINUS<sup>6</sup> TURNER, of "Bell Grove," King George County; married Susan, daughter of Henry Rose, of Alexandria. Carolinus Turner left "Bell Grove" to two of his daughters and it was sold some years ago.

Issue: 96. George', of "Nanzattico," married — McGuire of Feredericksburg; 97. Caroline, married, 1876, Dr. — Jett; 98. Rohse, married, 1881, Judge Frederick C. S. Hunter, of King George Court House; 99. Augusta, married, 1881, Robt. Robb; 100. Alice, married George B. Matthews, of Washington, D. C.

(To be Continued)

## THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF JOHN ROLFE WITH NOTICES OF SOME CONNECTED FAMILIES

## BOLLING OF YORKSHIRE AND LONDON (Continued)

Tristram Bolling, the eldest son of Robert Bolling, the attainted possessor of Bolling Hall, married Beatrix, daughter of Sir Walter Calverley, of Calverley. He was a man of great courage, and was most loyal to the Lancastrian party, so much so that he appears to have idolized Henry VI. In his behalf he fought alongside his father at Towton, but, being young, escaped further consequences than the disastrous defeat of his party. He died at Chellow, near Manningham, leaving an helress, Rosamund, who had become the wife of Sir Richard Tempest, of Bracewell. We give a copy of his will on account of its quaintness of spelling and the information it contains:—

Will of Tristram Bolling, of Chellow.

April 7, 1502. Proved August 2.

'I, Tristram Bolling, of Chellow, to be buryd in the high quere of my parish church of Bradforth, and I bequeath in honour of my mortuary my best horse wt. sadyll & brydll, jake, salet, bowe and harnes, sword and bockler, as I went to the warr. I bequeath unto the aulter of Synt Kateryn afore the image of King Henry the vj. one vestment with albe preist iijs. iiijd. To one priest for saying for my saule xxs. and li. wax to be brend upon my sepulture, and iiijd, for the wast of every torch brynnyng about my body the day of my buryall. To every man beyryng me to the church iiijd. I will yt all my manners, lands &c., being my inheritance after the decease of Robert Bolling my fader or any other tytll of right hereafter remayne after my decease unto Richard Tempest and Rosamunde my doghter and wyff unto the said Richard and to ther heyrs forever mor. I will that my wyff Elyne during her lyve have a yearly rent for her thirds out of my said maners, &c. To my son Edward Bolling all my lands purchased in the toun of Bradford except a messe, and one tenement lying beside the parich chirch, which I will remayn unto Thos. Tempest, son of Richard Tempest aforesaid. To the said Thos. Tempest one messe som tyme in the holdynge of Alison Dyn-Gurd. To John Tempest, son unto ye said Richard Tempest, one tenement called Rowley and one tenement in Thornton beside Bradford newly bylded. I wyll that Edwd. Robertshaw take half a coile pytt at Clayton dewring one yere, and my wyff the other half, and then the said coile pytt to remayne to the foresaid Rich. Tempest and hys wyff. I order as executors Nicholas Tempest, Edward Bollynge, and Cudberd Lenthrope, my son Richard Tempest being superviseare.



THE BOLLING ARMS



Giffen at Chellow, Pro. 3 June, 1502,'

The estates of Tristram Bolling comprised the manors of Bolling and Thornton, and lands in Little Bolling, Bradford, Clayton, Allerton, Wilsden, Hainworth, Horton, and Denholme. He thus left the bulk of his property to his daughter Rosemund, wife of Sir Richard Tempest, although he had a son, Edward, by his second wife, who succeeded him in the Chellow estates, which comprised the manor of Chellow, and a substantial residence.

#### THE BOLLINGS OF CHELLOW.

Although by the marriage of Rosamund, the daughter and heiress of Tristram Bolling, to Sir Richard Tempest, the ancient family estates left the main branch of the Bolling family, it is evident that the line was carried on at Chellow. Chellow is a hamlet of the township of Heaton, and was a separate manor at the time of the Domesday Survey. The Bollings continued at Chellow for a very long period; Edward Bolling, the son of Tristram (father of Rosamund), succeeding his father there, he in turn being succeeded by his son Tristram.

The last of this branch of the Bollings in the male line was William Bolling, to whose memory a monument was erected in the Bradford Parish Church. He was living at Chellow in 1698, but appears to have removed to a little farmstead called the "Temple", at the top of Crow Tree Lane, Manningham, which was also his property, leaving Chellow Grange to his son John. William Bolling married in 1688, Mary Lister, of Frizinghall, and died in 1730, leaving a brother Edward and a sister Mary. His own son, John, died in 1729, a year before his father. He rebuilt the old house at Chellow, and inserted on a stone the record—I. B. 1720. Another stone contained the initials W. B. and the date 1689."

It appears from a list made in the time of Henry VIII, that "Dame Rosamund Tempest, late Wiffe of Sir Ric. Tempest, Knyght," had in her household Edward, and Godfray Bollyng, who came both equipped with "horse and harnes" (armor)

Dame Rosamund's relations with her half-brother Edward Bolling, of Chellow, are somewhat ob'scure. From a deed pole dated one year after the death of her husband, Rosamund makes over to him property in Wilsden, as follows.

"31 Henry VIII, June 20

Rosamund Tempest, relict of Sir Rich. Tempest, Kt. gives to Edward Bollyng, of Chellowe, one messuage, with buildings and appurtenances, in Wylsden; and lands &c, called Wytham, in the township of Allerton, abutting on the Hardyng Becke or Hardes Broke on the South and North, on Cottingley Park on the east, and

on the high road from Bradford to Keighley on the west. To pay one red rose in the time of roses should it be demanded.

Witness—Thos Bollynge,
RANDOLPH WILMAN,
LAURENCE ROYDS"

This property was afterwards confirmed to Tristram, son of Edward Boiling.

One member of the Bolling family mentioned by Cudworth may be noted. On November 12, 1494, William Bolling one of the Barons of the Exchequer granted to Sir Richard Tempest, the remainder of a lease of the corn and fulling mills at Bradford.

Bolling Hall is the most interesting relic of a past age in the immediate vicinity of Bradford. Dr. Whitaker thus describes it. "The Hall is a large majestic looking building with a centre and two deep wings to the North, and has been built at different periods. The South front opening to the garden is terminated by two square towers of considerable but uncertain antiquity. The rest, I think, may be safely assigned to the Tempests, in the reign of Elizabeth. Within the towers are two deeply emb windows, and between them the hall, which has one vast window of many square headed lights. It is about thirty feet long and has a plain plaster ceiling which probably covers a fine oaken roof." Ascending the oak stair case, admission is gained to the "Ghost Chamber" which occupies the Western bay, and here, it is said, the redoubtable ghost appeared which struck terror into the heart of the Earl of New Castle the royalist commander during the siege of Bradford and caused him to forego his intention of putting the town to the sack. \* \* \* The chief feature of interest in the room, however, is the mantle piece, which is of carved oak reaching to the full height of the room. It is supported by two fluted columns, which support a canopy ornamented with oak & vine leaves, and contains two portraits painted on panels, said to be those of Lady Rosamond the last of the Bollings of Bolling and her husband Sir Richard Tempest. In the work which has been quoted at such length are views of Bolling Hall and of the mantelpiece and portraits.

Mr. Cudworth speaks of the Virginia Bollings, who descend from a branch of the family, which had settled in London, as being now the representatives of the ancient family of Bolling, of Bolling Hall.

The "Visitation of London," 1633-34, contains the following pedigree of Bolling.

Tristram Bollyng of Bradford in Com. Yorke

Edward Bollyng of Bradford in Magdelene da. of Gabriell Greene Com. Yorke, sonne and heir in Horsforth Com. Yorke

Robert Bollyng of London, Sadler\_Anne da. Tho. Clarke of and Silk Throwster, now living 1633 | London

2. Edward 1 John Bollyng eldest sonne 3. Thomas Annis
The arms which accompany the pedigree are the same of those of
the Virginia Bollings.

Following is a copy of the will of the Robert Bolling, of London, who was living in 1633 and signed the pedigree. We are indebted to Mr. Lothrop Withington for the copy. There can be no doubt that Robert Bolling, the emigrant to Virginia was a son of John Bolling, "eldest sonne." An examination of the registers of All Hallows Barking would doubtless confirm this. And a thorough examination of Yorkshire records might furnish proof as to the exact place in the pedigree of the Bollings of Bolling Hall, of the Tristram Bolling of the visitation pedigree.

In the name of God Amen, the Fift day of September Anno Domini One thousand six hundred thirtie nyne and in the Fifteenth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of Gode Kinge of England Scotlande France and Ireland defender of the Faith I Robert Bowlinge of the parish of Alhallowes Barking Cittizen and Throwster of London, being att the present sicke and weake in body, but of good and perfect minde and memorie praised bee Allmightie God therefore Doe make and declare this my present Testament conteyning therein my last will in manner and forme following (that is to say) First and principally I recommend my soule into the handes of Almightie God my mercifull Father and Jesus Christ his onely sonne my blessed Saviour and Mediator by whose pretious death, merittes and intercession alone I trust and firmely believe to receave a full and free pardon and forgivenes of all my sinnes, and life everlasting, my body I comitt to the earth from whence it came, to be buried in desent and christian manner in the parish Church of Allhallows aforesaid. And my will and minde is that all such debts I shall owe att the tyme of my death to any person or persons whatsoever whether of right or conscience shalbe justlie and truelie paid by my Executrix hereafter named with the most convenient speede that may bee And after my Debts and funerall charges paid and deducted That small estate that the lorde in mercie hath lent vnto me. I doe devide order and dispose according to the ancient and laudable Custome of the said Cittie of London whereof I am a

Freeman Into three iust and equall partes whereof one full thirde parte I give leave and bequeath vnto my deare and loveing wife Anne Bowling as of right and according to the saide Custome belonging to her; one other thirde parte thereof I leave and bequeath vnto and amongst my children John, Edward, Thomas, and Anne Bowlinge, to be equallie and indifferentlie parted and devided amongst them. The other thirde parte commonlie called and by the said custome reputed the testators parte I doe give, bequeath, order and dispose in manner and forme following (that is to say) First I will and devise that my said wife Anne Bowlinge shall have and enioy to her owne proper vse forever Twoe of my five throwing milles wth all instrumentes and implemtes therevnto respectively belonging And allsoe the other three Milles during the tyme that my said sonn Edward shall have to serve mee by his Indentures of Apprenticehood And the said three Milles with all ymplementes tooles and appurten'nces to them respectively belonging I doe give and bequeath vnto the said Edward Bowling willing my said wife to deliver the same unto him att the end of the said apprenticehood. Item I give and bequeath vnto the said Edward as a special legacie in regarde to his paines and indistrie in my affaires the some of Fiftie poundes of lawfull money of England. Item I give and bequeath vnto my eldest sonne John Bowling and vnto my sonne Thomas Bowling Five and Twentie pounds apeece of like money. Item I give and bequeath vnto my loving daughter Anne Bowling the some of one Hundred pounds of like money Item I give and bequeath vnto my sister Beatrix Creswell Five poundes and vnto her husband Thomas Creswell Fortie shillinges as legacies in remembrances of me. Item I give and bequeath vnto the poore people of the said parish of Allhallows Barking Fortie shillinges Item I give and bequeath vnto either of my freinds and kynsmen Charles Harris and John Lee, and to my good freinds Mr. William Hart, Throwster, and Mris Elizabeth Pollarde, to every of them Twentie shillings apeece remembrance of mee. The rest and residue of all and singular my goods, chattels, household stuffe, plate, debts, rights, and creditts whatsoever and wheresoever (after my said debts, funerall charges and legacies paid and deducted) I doe give and bequeath vnto my said loveing and carefull wife Ann Bowling whome I make, appointe, and declare the full and sole Executrix of this my present testament and last will And I doe nominate appointe and allsoe intreate my said good freinds Charles Harris and John Lee to be Overseers and assistantes vnto my said Executrix in the due performance of my present testament and last will And I doe hereby vtterlee revoke renounce and make voide all former wills legacies and bequests at any tyme heretofore be me made and bequeathed. And doe hereby pronounce and dlecare this my present to be my last will and none other nor otherwise. In witness whereof to this my present testament consisting of three sheetes of paper, the twoe former subscribed with my hands. And to this third I have sett my hand and seale Dated the day, and yeare first wthn written per me Robert Bolling, Read, signed, sealed, published and declared by the saide Robert Bowling to be his last will and testament in the pn'nce of Abell Lucoum, Gregorie Smith, and Ch'r Townsend, Scr. Proved before the Venerable William Sames, L.L.D. surrogate for Sir Henry Marten, LL.D. the master Keeper or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury 13 November 1639 by the oath of Anne Bowling, relict of the defunct and executrix.

(To be Continued)

#### SLAUGHTER FAMILY

(Compiled by the late John S. Carpenter, Louisville Ky)

## (Continued)

6. Colonel Robert Slaughter<sup>5</sup> (Robert<sup>4</sup> Francis<sup>1,2</sup> John<sup>4</sup>) born in Essex County about the year 1702. Died in Culpeper in 1768. He was commissioned Captain of Militia on Sept. 2, 1729, later Col. of Militia. In 1758 an act was passed (Hening's Statutes) authorizing payment of L-218 to Col. Robert Slaughter for services of himself and forty men, sent by order of the Council to garrison Patterson Fort. He was Vestryman of St. Mark's Parish 1731; Church Warden; Member of the House of Burgesses 1742; Presiding Justice for Orange County 1745. His name is included in a list of Virginia Gentlemen, who between 1739 and 1750, imported English blooded horses, and who were interested in the turf. He married about 1723, Mary Smith, daughter of Augustine Smith of Essex County. Issue:

- 11. I. ROBERT.
- 12. II. WILLIAM.
- 13. III. THOMAS.
- 14. IV. FRANCIS.
- 15. V. JAMES.
- 16. VI. LAWRENCE.
- 17. VII. GEORGE.
- VIII. Elizabeth Lightfoot.

IX. MARTHA, married first Major Gabriel Jones of the Revolutionary Army by whom she had issue, Robert, Gabriel, Frances and Mary. Martha Slaughter married second Major Wm. Broadus of the Revolutionary Army, by whom she had a daughter Harriet. This Harriet married Wm. Mills Thompson and was the mother of Hon. Richard W. Thompson, a member of congress from Indiana and Secretary of the Navy in the Cabinet of President Hayes.

- 7. Col. Thomas Slaughter<sup>5</sup> (Robert<sup>5</sup> Francis<sup>5,2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) settled in Caroline County, Va. He was Colonel of Militia. He married Sarah Thornton, daughter of Francis and sister of Reuben Thornton by whom he had issue:
- I. SALLY, who married her cousin Governor Gabriel Slaughter of Kentucky.
- II. LUCY Thornton, who married her cousin Jesse Slaughter brother of Gabriel Slaughter.
  - III. FRANCES, who married Charles Yancy.
- 8. Col. Francis Slaughter (Francis Robert Francis John!) was born in 1730. He was Colonel of Militia and served as an officer in the Revolutionary Army. He married Sarah, daughter of Robert Coleman of Culpeper, upon whose land the town of Culpeper was built. He and many others of his family received extensive grants of land in Kentucky, in consideration of their military services, and after the war he removed to what is now Hardin County in that State. He died in Elizabethtown in 1805.

There is of record in Nelson County, Ky. a power of attorney executed by Francis Slaughter and dated July 12, 1791 appointing Francis R. and Thomas G. Slaughter his lawful attorneys to act in grantors name, jointly and separately, to settle all business and accounts of whatsoever nature, with Francis Slaughter and Robert Coleman, grantors present attorneys in Culpeper; also to sue for recovery and receive any bonds, notes or open accounts due grantor and to give receipts for the same. There is also of record in Hardin County a deed signed by this Francis Slaughter transferring to his son-in-law James Crutcher, certain lands in Caroline County, Va., which the grantor inherited as heir at law to his father Francis Slaughter. It is recited in this deed that the property described therein descended to the grantor as follows: first from Cadwalader Jones to his daughter Frances Anne who married Robert Slaughter; second from Robert and Frances Ann Slaughter to their oldest son and heir at law Francis Slaughter; and from this Francis to the grantor. Issue:

- 18. I. THOMAS Coleman.
- 19. II. ROBERT Coleman.

III. FRANCIS.

IV. FRANCES. She married in 1796 Samuel Ball Hackley.

V. SARAH.

VI. GILLY. She married James Crutcher of Elizabethtown, Ky.

9. Col. John Slaughter (Francis Robert Francis. John) was born 1732. He was Colonel of Militia and in the Revolutionary Army, he and his three sons Lleutenants Robert, John and William Slaughter, having all been in the army at the same time. He married, first Mildred Coleman, a sister of his brother Francis wife. She was born on March 6, 1736 and died May 1, 1758. The issue of this marriage were:

I. ANN, born 1754. She married first James Stubblefield, son of Captain Thomas and Eleanour Stubblefield. He died in 1777 and his widow married second Major Gabriel Long of the Revolutionary Army.

II. CADWALADER Slaughter, born Dec. 18, 1756.

III. ROBERT Slaughter born April 16, 1758.

Col. John Slaughter married second on Dec. 22, 1758 Elizabeth Suggett, by whom he had issue.

IV. JOHN Suggett, born Nov. 2, 1759.

V. WILLIAM born April 19, 1761.

VI. LUCIEN born Mar. 7, 1763.

VII. FRANCIS Lightfoot born May 22, 1765. He died in Lawrenceburg, Ky. about 1833.

VIII. ELIZABETH born June 1, 1767.

10. Cadwalader<sup>6</sup> (Francis<sup>8</sup> Robert<sup>6</sup> Francis<sup>12</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1735. He married first Miss Margaret Ransdell of Fauquier County Va.; secondly on Dec. 26, 1790, Lucy, daughter of Francis Slaughter of Jefferson County, Ky. He died in 1798, his will having been proved in Louisville in that year. Issue by first wife:

I. MARGARET. She married Charles Morehead: Issue.

- a. Mary, married Wm. Murrell, Bowling Green, Kentucky.
- b. Harriet, married Dr. John M. Briggs, Bowling Green, Ky.
- c. Elvira married 1st. Mr. Combs, Bowling Green.

2nd. Judge H. Thomas, Bowling Green, Ky.

- d. Margaret married Rev. Wm. Warder.
- E. Matilda married Horatio G. Wintersmith of Elizabethtown.

f. Fanny married Dr. David Caldwell, Logan, Co.

- g. Elizabeth married Richard Curd, Bowling Green, Ky.
- h. Charles Slaughter. He married Miss Levy of Woodford County, and after her death he married her sister.

Charles Slaughter Morehead was a scholarly lawyer, for some years a distinguished member of Congress from Ashland district and afterwards Governor of the State. His cousin James Turner Morehead was a member of Congress, U. S. Senator and Governor. Charles Slaughter Morehead had one daughter Amanda, who married Samuel Walker of Chicago.

- II. MATILDA. Married John Churchill April 18, 1789. Issue:
- a. Cadwalader married Miss Holdener.
- b. Dr. John married Miss Percival.
- c. Armstead married Miss Brown.
- d. Richard married Miss Sarah Brown.
- e. George married Elizabeth Slaughter, daughter of Robert Coleman Slaughter.
  - f. Judith married George Hanley.
- III. FRANCIS Ransdell born March 1767. He married in 1795, Fanny Latham. Issue:
  - a. Elizabeth born 1798, died July 8, 1874.
- b. Calwalader born April 24, 1800 died Sept. 1, 1833. He married on Sept. 26, 1828, Frances Ann Vance of Jefferson County. Their only child Elizabeth (born June 1, 1836 died Dec. 26, 1880) married Squire Bassett, Postmaster and President of the Fayette National Bank, Lexington, Ky.
- c. Philip born Dec. 12, 1808. He married Miss Mary Ann Smith of Jefferson County. He died Jan. 6, 1846 leaving one child Fanny Lathan Slaughter.
  - d. Henry born Feb. 14, 1804 died Feb. 16, 1829 unmarried.
- e. Matilda born July 7, 1812. She married on Feb. 9, 1832 Joseph Longest, and died Feb. 14, 1874 leaving children Josephine, Emma, Philip, Clayton, Joseph and Henry.

(To be Continued)

BEVERLEY and PO'NDEXTER genealogies will be continued in next number.

# HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERIES.

## HANDBOOK OF ABORIGINAL REMAINS EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

The members of the Society will be pleased to know the Mr. David I. Bushnell, Jr. (a life member of the Society, whose address is University, Virginia), is engaged in preparing for the Bureau of Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution, a work to be entitled "Handbook of Aboriginal Remains East of the Mississippi." The work is to include references to all Indian village sites, burial places, quarries, etc.

In order to have Virginia's portion of the work as full and comprehensive as possible, Mr. Bushnell would appreciate any suggestions to locations, and identification of sites. References to, and identification of all sites mentioned on the Smith map of Virginia, are especially desired.

WANTED—The original letter written to SAMUEL McAFFEE DUNCAN, of NICHOLASVILLE, KENTUCKY, by the REV. THOMAS WHITNY, in 1879, concerning TAYLOR FAMILY. State price. Address Thomas Madison Taylor, 12 West 44th St., New York City, New York.

#### TEACKLE, ETC.

May 28th, 1913

An Old Pocket note book came to me from my uncle, the late Severn Teackle Wallis, which contains a record of the children of my great-great-grand Father, Thomas Teackle, son of John Teackle, who was the son of the Reverend Thomas Teackle.

The old book is seven and one quarter inches long by three and one half wide, is covered with yellow vellum, with a curious brass clasp, having three holes in which to fasten the catch, as the pocket book was full or empty; & is filled with thick paper leaves to receive notes.

The entries made on them is in the hand-writing of my great great, Grand-Father, Thomas Teackle, give the following record of himself and his children.

Thomas Teackle, son of John & Susannah Teackle— Born November 11th 1711 and Marryed to Elizabeth Custis, November 9th 1732. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Custis & Ann born August 27th

1718.

John son of Thomas Teackle & Elizabeth his wife, born February 11th 1733/4

Thomas, son of s'd parties born April 11th 1734 John, son of the s'd parties born October 27th 1736 Susanna, daughter of the s'd parties born May 5th 1738.

Ann, daughter of the s'd parties born January 6th 1739/40 about midnight.

The s'd Ann departed this life the 20th day of the same instant.

Ann, daughter of the s'd parties born January 8th 1740/1

Elizabeth, daughter of sd parties born Dec. 13th 1742. December 25th 1744,—This day at midnight we had a daughter

born, which lived not above a minute.

Caleb, son of the aforesaid Parties born January 14th 1745/6 January 27th 1747/8 Thursday we had a son born which departed this life on February 3rd following.

Margaret, daughter of the afors'd parties born April 9th 1749.

Leah, daughter of the afores'd parties born November 19th near midnight 1751.

Mason, daughter of the aforesaid parties born January 1st 1754 and departed this life on the 25th day of February 1754 aged eight week wanting one day.

Severn Teackle, son of the afores'd parties born October 25th 1756. Sarah, daughter of the afors'd parties born April 8th 1759

John Teackle son of the s'd parties departed this life April 30th 1734.

John Teackle, the third son of the above s'd parties departed this life February 25th 1751/2 about nine of the clock at night aged 15 years & 4 months wanting a day.

Following this record is entered in a different handwriting: Thomas Teackle departed this life 28th July 1769.

Severn Teackle the youngest son of Thomas Teackle & Elizabeth, his wife was my great grand father, and married Lucretia Edmondson. Their daughter Elizabeth Custis Teackle married my grandfather Philip Wallis. Their daughter Louise M— James F. Giffen. Their daughter Louise Elizabeth Wallis Giffin.

Severn Teackle' brother, Thomas, my ancestor.

#### LEVERETT.

Information wanted concerning Mrs. Margaret Atkinson Leverett, born in Amelia County, Va., in 1769, died in South Carolina in 1848; also concerning Stephen Leverett, born in Lunenburg County, Va., in 1765, died in South Carolina in 1853. Address Mrs. F. W. Mullins, 605 Hickory Street, Texarkana, Ark.

### VIRGINIA STUDENTS IN ENGLAND.

 ${\it Christ's \ College, \ Cambridge-Biographical \ Register-Americans}.$ 

Spencer, William—born in Virginia. School: Northill, Beds. Admitted pensioner under Dr. Luke, 16. April 1684. Age not given. Fellow-Commoner 23. July 1686.

Resided till Michs. 1687.

Holt, Arthur—Son of Joseph—Born in Virginia. School: Sedbergh, under Mr. Saunders. Adm. first sizar, and then pensioner 8. Dec. 1716 aet. 20.

LL. B. 1723 Adm. scholar (as of Lancashire) 11. Apr. 1717. At Dec. 1718 he appears as Mr. Holt., having apparently become a fellow-commoner. Ordained deacon York, 1718 Sept. priest 1719 Sept. Resided till Mich. 1722.

Corbin, Garvin—E. S. of Richard, armiger; b. at Laneville, Virginia. School: Grinstead, Essex, under Mr. Harris. Admitted pensioner under Mr. Barker 26. Jan. 1756. Act. 16.

Resided till Ladyday 1759. Admitted at Middle Temple 11. Feb. 1756 as of King's & Queen's County, Virginia.

Lee, Philip Thomas:—S. Richard: b. in Maryland—School Eton, under Dr. Barnard. Admitted pensioner under Mr. Shepherd 4. Jan. 1757, age 19.

Resided till Mich. (or Xmas) 1759. Admitted at the Middle Temple 24. Feb. 1756. Second s. of Ri. Lee of Blenheim on the Potomac and of Grace Ashton. Married a Miss Russell of England and had 5 children. He was of the family from which the Confederate General R. E. Lee sprang. Died at Blenheim 28. Nov. 1778. (Information from Secretary of the Maryland Historical Association, by R. A. Leigh, Esq.,)

Nelson, Thomas—S. Wm: b. at York, Virginia. School: Hackney under Dr. Newcome. Adm. pensioner under Mr. Porteous 15. May 1758, age 19.

Resided till Ladyday 1761: during the last year he pays £1.15.0. a quarter for 'two chambers'.

Dana, Edmund—S. of Richard Arm: b. at Boston, 'New England': a master at Cambridge, New England, related to Lord Kinnaird, and ordained by Bishop of Lincoln 1769: adm. sizr under Dr. Shepherd 29. Nov. 1769, age 32.

M. A. of Harvard University. Ordained priest Lincoln (lit. dim.—at Peterborough, 1769. He pays 3s. 0d. but I suppose did not reside, till Dec. 1700 (?). Prob. he intended to take the B. D. Degree: but he did not do so.

Lee, George Fairfax—S. George: b. in America: School: Islington under Mr. Davis. Adm. pensioner under Dr. Shepherd and Messrs. Paley and Law. 6. Oct, 1772. age 19. Resided till Mich. 1773. Perhaps akin to Phil. Tho. Lee (1759).

#### VIRGINIA MANUSCRIPTS, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

At the sale in London, by Sotheby, of Phillipps papers, the Library of Congress secured, among others, the following:

Virginia. A Collection of Original Papers relating to the Government of Virginia, mostly endorsed by William Blathwayt, Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, from whose collection they came; bound together in one volume, fol. 1675-1715. They are as follows:

Col. Carter late Treasurer his Account with ye Assembly of Virginia May 11, 1705, with autograph signature of the Clerk of Council attached:

Account of the Quit Rents for Virginia 1703, being the last acct. of Auditor Byrd, with autograph signature of the Clerk of the Council attached, 1703, endorsed "Recd. from Ld. Treas. May 1705";

An Account of the steps made toward advancing Her Majesty's Revenues In Virginia both of the Quit rents and that established for the support of the Government;

Revenue Account of Virginia, 1714-15;

The Accompts of His Majesty's Revenue of Quit Rents, &c. 1715-17, both signed by the Auditors and Col. Spottswood, Lieut. Governor of Virginia;

Letter of W. Lowndes from the Treasury to the Lieut. Governor, 1716-17;

Revenue Accts of two shillings per hogshead arising in the Colony, signed by the Lt. Gov. and Auditor;

Address of the Council and Burgesses of Virginia to the King; Reasons on behalf of the Merchants importing tobacco;

The Affidavit of Dr. Blair, member of the Council, respecting the

mal-administration of Francis Nicholson, Governour of Virginia, 45 pp. fol.

Commission of Lord Culpeper as Gov. of Virginia 1675;

Rent Roll of the Proprietors of Virginia, 1680-83;

The original First Draft of Lord Culpeper's Commission under the Great Seal;

Report relating to matters in debate betw. the Commissioners of Trade and Ld. Culpeper 1683, endorsed "My Ld. Culpeper coming to an agreemt. with the Lds. Commrs. of the Treasy. upon all matters in difference between His Majestie and my Ld. this Report was never presented";

Note of a packet sent to Col. Dongan 1684;

An Abstract of the Militia within the severall Counties of Virginia as they were returned by ye respective Officers 1698;

Perry's Bond for Mr. Byrd's true accompting of Her Matie. for his father's receipts, signed by Perry and witnessed by Blathwayt.

Virginia. Case of Charles Lewis against Walter King relating to Land in Virginia, with the autograph opinion of W. Murray thereon 1752;

Proceedings in the case of E. and J. Hunt and Thos. Newton and Jno. Taylor, certified by William Nelson, President of the Council and Commander in Chief in Virginia 1770, also the autograph opinion of J. Dunning;

The Proceedings in Parsons v. Parsons, certified by Francis Fauquier, Lt. Governor of Virginia 1763;

Original Letter of the Clerk of the Privy Council June 22, 1772; Schedule of Documents; folio.

[These original papers came from the Office of Joshua Sharpe, Solicitor to the Treasury.]

Virginia. Letters Patent of K. William III and Q. Mary for Settling a Free School in Virginia, official copy; from the Blathwayt and Southwell collection; 20 pp. large folio. 1692-3.

Virginia. The Original Brief for the Appellant in the Case of Walter King versus Charles Lewis and Lewis Burwell relating to Lands in Virginia;

Petition of Carter Braxton and Charles Lewis to his Maty. in Council for leave to exhibit a cross Appeal against W. King from a Decree of the Court of Chancery in Virginia. 1 vol. folio, 1753.

[These papers came from the office of Joshua Sharpe, Solicitor to the Treasury.]

#### DUFF.

I am at present engaged in compiling a complete history of the Duff family and am anxious to obtain details of any of that name now residing in America with their descents.

ALISTAIR N. TAYLER.

34 Kensington Court Mansions, London W., England.

### HUDSON FAMILY.

I am sending a copy of a letter verbatim from my great-grand-father's Bible. He made a trip in 1813 to Louisa County, Va., especially (as he says in his Bible) to find out concerning the genealogy of his mother's family—she was named Rebecca and was the daughter of Charles Hudson and his wife Susan Patrick, and is the Charles mentioned in Sarah Thompson's letter as son of John Hudson and Elizabeth Harris. Now I am satisfied that the Harris Hudson & Patricks who are mentioned in Wm. & Mary Quarterly of Hanover Records, July, 1912, page 49-53, are the same line—in 1734 John Hudson is dead, &c—but you see Charles, according to Sarah Thompson's letter is living in Prince Edward in 1776. Can you not now get me record of some Revolutionary service, if he settled there in 1776—he lived either in Hanover or Louisa the latter being taken from Hanover.

MRS. W. T.

"Memoranda of Mrs. Sarah Thompson age 64 year respecting her family:

"My paternal Grandfather was named John Hudson, he had a brother Charles. He was an Englishman and lived and died in the County of Hanover State of Virginia. John Hudson married Elizabeth Harris and they had the following children: George, Christopher, John, William, Charles, David, Cuthbert & Thomas. My fathers name was Charles who settled in Prince Edward in the year 1776. About the year 1770 I visited my Grand Mother who lived about 7 miles from Hanover Town or Page's Ware House at it was more commonly called.

My Uncle George Hudson was then an Inspector of Tobacco at that Ware House. He had no son & only 2 daughters viz Elizabeth and Polly, the latter married a Mr. Watkins, the former a Mr. Clay my grandfather John Hudson had only one brother Charles whose family I know nothing of except that a daughter of his

named Sarah who married a Colonel Richard Holland of Prince Edward Co., This great Uncle Charles was a merchant and said to be wealthy. My grandfather died suddenly and intestate, by which means, my Uncle George being the eldest son, held all the lands and there by became much wealthier than the rest of the family SARAH THOMPSON"

This must have been written about 1813.

- EXTRACTS FROM ACCOUNT AND LETTER-BOOK OF HENRY FITZHUGH OF "BEDFORD," KING GEORGE CO., VA.
- Apl. 8th. 1781—Let John Turner have 58 lbs Bacon for the use of the Militia at Boydshole & 33 lbs of Pickled Beef, I sent the 5th of Jan. to Boydshole for the Militia.
- Apl 7th. 1764—Lent Mr. John Stith 4¼ gals of Rum.
  " Laurence Washington, Jun., 1 gal. do.
- Oct 17th 1780. Capt John Remey 2 bush'l of Wheat Lieut W. Robert Washington 1 qt. Rum.
- Mch. 1746—Letter to Jonathan Froward, Mercht., London. Mentions Capt N. Battaile & Mr. John Battaile.
- May 8th. 1747.—Letter in which he mentions his wife, (having just married), as daughter of Mr. John Battaile and niece of Capt N. Battaile. Letter sent by Capt Montgomery of ship Pretty Benny.
- June 1747—Letter to London, mentions Col. Francis Thornton, Mr. Robt. Ross, Capt H. Fitzhugh. Sent by Capt. Wilcox. Another letter of July 20th., mentions, Capt John Grant, Mr. John Thornton, brother of Col. Francis; Sydenham & Hodson of London.
- June 7th. 1748—Letter to James Buchanan, Merchant in London. Mentions receiving goods consigned "to my father."
- Sept 12th 1749—To same. By Capt. Beddington. Mentions Mr. Wm. Booth, Capt. John Simpson & Ship Mary.
- Nov. 20th. 1750—Letter dated at Stafford (now King George) To same. via the Mary. Regarding purchase of land from one "Withers," in possession of Augustine Washington's heirs.
- 1751—Letter to John Fitzhugh. Signed—"Your Affectionate Kinsman.
- 1750—Letter to Wm. Boyle, Mer., Glascow. By the Thistle, Capt. Murray.
- 1756—Letter to Geo. Wythe, Esq., Atty at Williamsburg. Concerning charges against him regarding collection of Militia taxes.

1756. Letter to Robt. Dinwiddie, Esq'r. Gov. of Virginia.

Mentions Col. Francis Thornton.

1756-To same-

Stafford, 20th July, 1756.

May it please your Hon'r.

Your Honor will receive by Maj'r Richard Hooe an act. of the Militia that marched from Stafford County to Winchester, being 109 exclusive of officers, eight of whom I am informed, are yet with Col'o Washington, we marched a greater number from Fallmouth but as they deserted from us before we got to Winchester, I have taken no notice of them, as I don't imagine they are intitled to any pay, but ought rather to be punished to deter others from doing so hereafter. If your Hon'r should be of a different opinion they may be added to the act as Maj'r Hooe can inform you what number of them there were & when they deserted from us, I am,

May it please your Hon'r

Your Hon'rs most obed't & obl'y Servant, H. F.

Another on same subject under date of Dec. 18th. 1756.

1757-Letter to Capt. Francis Thornton.

1759-1767-Sundry accounts with the following Washingtons, viz-

Robert, Jr., Lundsford, Nathaniel, Samuel and John. Sept 1768—Lawrence Washington, Sr., Dr. To 2 tickets in Byrd Lottery @ 5lbs each.

The book contains a number of other letters and accounts in which mention is made of well known people of that time.

W. B. Cridlin.

#### OLD INSCRIPTIONS AT PORT ROYAL, VA.

Here lyes the Body of
Catherine Gilchrist
late the Wife of Robert Gilchrist
of Port Royal, Merchant.
She died the 4th of May 1769
Aged 54 years.
This Stone is inscribed as a
Monument to her Memory
by her disconsolate Husband.

Here Lyes the Body
of Robert Gilchrist, Esq.
of Port Royal, Merch.
Died the 16th July 1790
Aged 69 Years.
This Stone is Inscribed a
Monument to his Memory
By His Executors.

Beneath this humble stone a Youth doth lie

Most too Good to live too Young to dye

Count his few Years how short the scanty Span

But count ——— his Virtues, and he dy'd a Man.

Sacred to the Memory of Younger, The Son of William & Anne Fox of Port Royal, Who was born the 10th of September 1754 and dyed the 25th of May 1763.

Beneath this stone lies
Elizabeth Hill
Wife of
James Dunlop
Merchant in Port Royal.
Who died the 8th of May 1780.
Aged 31 Years.

Sally S. Lightfoot Wife of Philip Lightfoot of Port Royal, Va. Born 7th. March 1790. Died 22nd August 1859.

Philip Lightfoot of Port Royal, Va. Born September 24th 1784 Died July 22nd 1865. John Lightfoot, the son of the above Philip and Sally, is buried in the Church-Yard of St. Peters Episcopal Church, Port Royal. By his side rests the remains of his wife, Hariet, son George, and daughter Sally. A son Howard is burried in Danville (or Lynchburg). They are survived by daughter Mrs. Hariet Broooke, of Richmond, and two sons. Wm. L. & John B.

W. B. CRIDLIN.

## SLAUGHTER-ADDENDA.

I am interested in the Slaughter Genealogy which appeared in the last number of the "Virginia Magazine," and I take the liberty of sending you the following data which may be of interest to you in this connection:—

- 1. Gabriel Slaughter (afterwards Governor of Kentucky) married Sarah Hord. (See a record of this marriage in "Virginia County Records" by Crozier Vol ix—page 12). Sarah (Hord) Slaughter was daughter of John³ (William², John¹) of "Shady Grove" Caroline County, Va. John³ Hord father of Sarah (Hord) Slaughter was Lieutenant 4th Continental Dragoons January 20, 1777—Heitman's "Register"). There is a deed in Prince William County, Sep-27, 1822 from "John H. Slaughter to Thomas Hord and Robert Hord" mentioning land bequeathed to John H. Slaughter by Hawkins Hord brother of Sarah (Hord) Slaughter. John H. Slaughter was son of Sarah (Hord) Slaughter. (See this deed in Prince William County, Book 8—page 519).
- 2. Frances Hord married a Mr. Slaughter, and you will find my authority for this statement in the "History of St. Mark's Parish, Culpeper" (revised & enlarged edition by Green) Part II, page 50. On the same page you will find an abstract of the will of James' Hord (Thomas', John') dated December 14, 1802, father of Frances (Hord) Slaughter.

LETTER FROM GENERAL M. R. PATRICK U. S. A. TO REV. M. D. HOGE, 1866

[Masena R. Patrick was born in Jefferson O. N. Y. in 1811, graduated at West Point and served with distinction in the Mexican War. He resigned from the army in 1850; but entered the United States service at the beginning of the Civil War, became brigadiergeneral of volunteers, and was, after Lee's surrender, provost-martial general of the Department of Virginia. He resigned in June 1865. His conduct during the brief but most critical period during

which he was stationed in Richmond as provost-martial-general, won him many friends here. We are indebted to Mr. Charles Pondexter for permission to copy the letter, which shows a spirit very unusual at the time]

Geneva, 15 Feb'y 1866

Dear Doctor.

Your very kind & most acceptable letter of 5-9 Dec. reached me in due season & I have only delayed acknowledging it, because I hoped ere this, the political horizon would be clearer. Still progress is made in the right direction, & the spirit so strongly evinced by the President, to maintain his integrity, holding firmly his position against all the assaults of Radicals, gives assurance to the Conservative element in the North, which is becoming stronger every day. I have great hope that the reign of the Radicals is near its close & that Peace, such a peace as springs only from the principles of the Gospel of Christ, is very soon to be inaugurated throughout all our land.

There appears to be a feeling in all our communities that for a few years past in the violence & heat of political & sectional strife, the fundamental principles of religion even, have been deserted by the entire membership of many of the churches, or by such a majority as to make it unsafe for the few not carried away by the storm, to express their opinions openly; and that spiritual desolation has been the legitimate result. Vice, Intemperance, Breach of Trust, utter disregard of plighted faith and a general breaking down of all the time-honored safeguards of public morals & virtue appear to be the most striking characteristics of the masses as viewed from almost any stand-point in the years 1861-64 & 65.

It is only within a few weeks past that I have seen a disposition, among the people with whom I am brought in contact to enter upon this work of selfexamination, & to take an observation as to our present position. In this place, Geneva, with a population of say 6,000, considerable wealth, refinement, literary taste & social enjoyment, without much active business, I was looked upon with distrust & aversion by all the citizens, excepting the *very* few who knew me well and had independence enough to think for themselves.

Circumstances have made it necessary for me to express myself decidedly.—At first, & in our religious assemblies there would be some rejoinder, showing the animus.

For weeks, however, all this has ceased and in the gatherings, daily, of the active members of all the Evangelical churches, I have heard none of the stereotyped, uncharitable allusions, to the South, which were but a short time ago, a great staple.

On the Sabbath evening preceding the week of prayer (7 Jan'y) I took the occasion to say, that if we expected God's blessing while our hearts were full of hatred and all uncharitableness, we might more than doubt the fact of our discipleship.

You can imagine what I would say under such circumstances as a Christian man, to which I added, that my right to speak as I did, none could question, for it had been caused by years of toil & danger in the service of our whole country. It had more effect than I then knew because they had begun to think they might not be altogether without sin themselves.

Since that time we have had a Union meeting for prayer, daily, morning & evening—with frequent gatherings in the respective churches.

Without excitement many converts have been gathered in, mostly of the young. The children and youth of the Sabbath Schools have shared largely in this precious ingathering. I meet 3 or 4 times in the week a band of young disciples, of both sexes, numbering from 70 to 80 to counsel & instruct them; to teach them how to pray and how to work for Christ. What a change in the character of my duties—training young recruits for the service of the Prince of Peace. Yesterday was observed in our churches as a day of fasting, humiliation & prayer for the purification of the church, the sanctification of God's people & the conversion of sinners.

At 4 P. M. I met 164 young converts. It was good to be there, and though I cannot but tremble at the responsibilities of the position, yet I feel that Providence has placed me there, after having given me such training as does not usually fall to the lot of clergymen, to whom such service is usually assigned. God grant that the evening of my life may be spent in promoting Peace on Earth & Good Will among men—its morning & meridian were certainly passed in the turmoil of life—the Battle & the Storm.

But I find myself running into matters personal—though such as interest you.

You ask if I still fancy at times that I would like to live in the South? If I were not almost 55 years of age I should go South where I have spent some of the happiest years of my life; but with my family in its present condition, & the South in its present condition it would be unwise to make the change.

Yet I often feel & especially since the receipt of your letter, that I would dearly love to spend some weeks in your church, in somewhat such manner as I am spending my time here—with little other business than what I find in the Vineyard of the Master. I

trust that the religious interest in your church continues, & increases. May the Spirit of the Lord be & abide with you.

I was glad to notice, not long since, the liberality of a New York gentleman to Dr. Read's church, and hope that a sufficient fund may be raised for the rebuilding of his church.

Please remember me to him and to Dr. Moore. I think of many others in Richmond with whom my relations, tho' brief, can never be forgotten. Perhaps when my affairs are in such condition that I can leave them, I may revisit Richmond & some other places in Virginia of deep interest to me. You were kind enough to allude to the feeling towards me in your city. I do not affect to conceal the fact, that the malignity of the Radicals is more than counterbalanced by the respect shown to me whenever I am known in the South, for I cannot doubt the feeling if exhibited now when I am not only without power but in Coventry.

I shall always be glad to hear from you, and to know of the welfare of your church, as of the church generally in Virginia. I note what you say of church matters generally & agree with your views as to re-union for the present.

Commend me to Mrs. Hoge & believe me, Sincerely yours,

M. R. PATRICK.

GOODWYN—MITCHELL—RAINES, Wanted the parents of Amy Goodwyn, born Aug. 31, 1732; died Jan. 14, 1773; married 1st Thomas Mitchell, of Sussex Co., Va.; and second Oct. 5, 1762, in Sussex Co., John Raines, of Prince George and Sussex Co.'s, Va., born July 5, 1726; and died after 1780.

By her first marriage, she was the mother of Henry and Richard Mitchell, and perhaps others; by her second marriage, she was the mother of Robert, Caldwallader, Thomas and Amy Goodwyn Raines, and two other children that died in infancy.

Amy Goodwyn Raines, was born Jan. 14, 1773 in Virginia, either Sussex or Prince George Co.; and died Oct. 7, 1840, in Madison Co., Ala., He mother, Amy (Goodwyn) Mitchell Raines, died at her birth and she was reared in the home of her mothers brother, a Peterson Goodwyn, of Petersburg, Va., from whoes home sha was married, on Apr. 6, 1790, to Robert Stewart, who was born in Scotland, April 4, 1756; and died in Madison Co., Ala., Nov. 17, 1840; (He married first in Scotland, name of wife unknown, but she was a sister of the wife of Thomas Beard, of Petersburg.) The said Robert Stewart, was a Tobacconist, and his home in Petersburg.

was located on High St., About the year 1815, he removed from Petersburg to Augusta, Ga., and later from there to Madison Co., Ala., (I have a complete line of their descendants.)

Now the Peterson Goodwyn, with whom Amy Goodwyn Raines, made her home, had the following children, Edward, Eppes, Eliza, Lucy Ann and Patsy, of these Eliza married Thomas Whitworth, These facts I have gained from some old family papers, and from the older members of the family, and in every branch of the family the tradition is that Amy Goodwyn Raines, was a neice of Peterson Goodwyn, and reared as a member of his family.

The children of Robert Stewart and Amy Goodwyn Raines, were Thomas Raines, Harriet, Mary Goodwyn, Peterson Goodwyn, Ellen Gordon, Jane Osborn, Emily, and Elizabeth Stewart, only the three youngest of these lived to maturity.

Robert Stewart, had a brother who came to America prior to his own coming, this brother was Archibald Stewart, and he located in Baltimore, Md., he had among other children, a son James, who in 1816, visited his uncle Robert Stewart's family at Augusta, Ga., and it is said fell in love with his cousin, Jane Osborn Stewart.

I hope some one can give me the ancestry of Amy Goodwyn, 1732-1733, of her first husband Thomas Mitchell, and her second husband John Raines, 1726-17—; I should also like to know something of Archibald Stewart, of Baltimore, Md., and his descendants.

Sincerely

STELLA PICKETT HARDY

Batesville, Ark.

#### BOOK REVIEWS.

THE FREE NEGRO IN VIRGINIA, 1619-1865. BY JOHN H. RUSSELL, PH.D., BALTIMORE. THE JOHNS HOPKINS PRESS, 1913.

The art of writing historical monographs has progressed to such an extent in recent years that this work will probably not receive special notice; though it well deserves something more than the customary scant critique given a dissertation for a degree. Few more scientific, thoughtful and fair-minded books have ever appeared on the subject of slavery. A very wide field of sources has been examined and the material so gathered is handled in masterly fashion.

The work is a study of slavery from another view-point, that of the free negro, who occupied a strange and anomalous position in a society which had no place whatever for him. That, notwithstanding, the free negro in many instances made a place for himself is due in part to the race's remarkable power of adaptibility, and partly, also, to the tolerance of the white people, who preferred to be inconsistent rather than to enforce the logical laws enacted against the free negro as a menace to slavery.

In his introductory chapter Dr. Russell clinches the theory, introduced to students by Dr. Ballagh, of the evolutionary origin of slavery in Virginia. There can be no question that slavery in English America was a development of indentured servitude. The historic blacks, whose names would be immortal if we only knew them, brought to Jamestown in 1619, were not sold as slaves for life and posterity, but as time-limited servants. Slavery, that is perpetual servitude, arose by degrees and through the working of the law of natural selection, for the negro is peculiarly—it used to be said providentially), fitted for a servile condition. Slavery had defeated and almost eliminated indented servitude as a labor system before the Revolution. In 1775 there were few indented servants and fewer free negroes, for the law forbade manumission and people were not bothered much by the rights of man in the Colonial epoch.

But behold the world-reaching influence of Jean Jacques! The Revolution came, and with it, the Declaration of Independence, which, contrary to the outworn sneers of Abolitionists, was very largely believed to apply to blacks as well as whites. Popular sentiment forced the government to concede to slave owners the privilege of freeing their chattels, and between 1782, the date of the manumitting act, and 1806, the free negro population incerased by leaps and bounds. Then, in the latter year, the Legislature, in order to preserve the seriously-threatened institution of slavery, exiled all slaves freed after that date. This act kept manumission within limits, but in 1860, 60,000 free negroes lived in Virginia.

All this Dr. Russell has set forth with learning and skill. He has also made many new points which will somewhat change the current conception of slavery. In one notable instance he bears testimony to the good-heartedness of the Virginia people. It used to be the impression, based chiefly on the orthodox theory of the negro's total inferiority, that the free negro was the lowest and most degraded portion of the human family. If this had been true it would have been a sad reflection on the civilizing qualities of the Southern people; but Dr. Russell shows conclusively that many free negroes were prosperous and respected citizens-that is that the dice were not cogged too much against them; they had a chance to better themselves, even in a slave-holding community. In doing this he incidentally raps Miss Ellen Glasgow, quoting her description of Free Levi in "The Battle-Ground," 'who shares alike the pity of his white neighbors and the withering contempt of his black ones." It is pleasant to learn that this conception of the free negro is, in considerable part, mistaken, and that many freedmen of antebellum days, though in themselves a menace to slavery, found fair treatment at the hands of slaveowners.

H. J. ECKENBODE.

George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781. Virginia Series Volume III. Collections of the Illinois State Historical Library, Volume VII. Edited with Introduction and Notes by James Alton James, Northwestern University. Published by the Trustees of the Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield Illinois 1912. pp. clavii, 715, with 5 portraits and index.

The Illinois State Historical Library is doing a great work for the history of the West, and also (as far as the Virginia Series is concerned) for the history of Virginia. The Volumes so far published have been models in selection and scholarly editing. In the present volume a complete collection has been made, for the first time, of the letters and papers of George Rogers Clark and his lieutenants and correspondents. No account of the time could possibly be as graphic as that written from day to day by the men who were in the field or who were, with limited resources, supporting the movement. No one who is interested in Clark's Campaigns or in the

American occupation of the West can afford to be without this volume. It comes down to November 1781. Documents will be completed in another volume. The introduction is probably the best short account of the Conquest of the Northwest which has been written.

AN ADDRESS BY HENRY T. WICKHAM, ESQ., OF VIRGINIA. At a special Session of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Third Circuit, Held at Philadelphia, Pa., Tuesday, May Sixth, 1913, on the Occasion of the Presentation on Behalf of the Virginia Bar Association of a Portrait of Hon. John Blair, Jr, From 1789 to 1796 A Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, pp. 30, with portrait

An excellent presentation of all that can now be learned in regard to one of our "forgotten worthies"

THE ANDERSONS OF GOLD MINE, HANOVER CO VA.
GENEALOGY OF THE LOMAX FAMILY OF VIRGINIA. Chicago 1913.

These are carefully prepared accounts of the families named. They are privately printed by the compilers and are intended for distribution in the families immediately concerned. Each is a valuable addition to Virginia genealogy.

THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF JOHN PAUL JONES. BY MRS. REGINALD DE KOVEN. ILLUSTRATED. TWO VOLS. NEW YORK, 1913; xvi, 478; vii, 513, with index.

It is a remarkable fact that nobody in the United States knows anything about John Paul Jones-that is no one but the authors of lives of him. On any other subject, from the Creation to the present Mexican troubles, there can be nothing written, which does not call forth an endless number of students, experts and critics who learnedly dissect, patronize or refute what has been published. In regard to Paul Jones, however, the case is different. The critics are exceedingly diffident and do not attempt any show of superior knowledge, but praise the excellence of the author's work. The fact that the reviewers praised Buells famous work of fiction as they now do Mrs de Koven's biography, is nothing against her book, but only an evidence of the general ignorance referred to. The writer, like the others, cannot pretend to make a critical review; but it always has been a source of some little pride to the publishers of this magazine that when all the reviews (including the Historical) were praising Buell, we (see Vol. VIII, 442, &c.) were not taken in

Of course, Mrs. de Koven's book is free from the faults of Buell's (which she touches in a mild way) and contains a great amount of valuable material treated in an attractive way. Whether her knowledge of sources and her ability to handle her subject has enabled her to write the definitive life of Jones, experts who may arise in the future must decide. Certainly her work is of much interest.

It may be treating the subject from a parochial point of view, but Mrs. de Koven makes no reference to the fact that the letter to Hewes (I, 102 &c.) was printed in this magazine in July 1905 from the original owned by Mrs John G. Wood, of Edenton, N. C; nor that in January 1900 we printed from the originals in the Virginia State Land Office the claim for land bounty made by the heirs of Jones in 1838, on the ground that he was a citizen of Virginia. The State acted favorably and granted the heirs a large tract of land. As neither Virginia nor Fredericksburg appear in the index, perhaps we should not be surprised at the other omissions.

Mrs de Koven may or may not have written a thoroughly satisfactory life of Jones. Time will tell. In the meantime it is certainly the best we have and like the remains brought from Paris will be a "good enough Jones." Let us join the gentleman, who, in the New York Times proposed an epitaph for the monument at Annapolis:

"Blest be the man who spares these stones
And curst be he who doubts 'tis Jones."

## GENERAL INDEX.

TITLES OF SEPARATE ARTICLES ARE INDICATED BY SMALL CAHITALS.

382

Aberdeen, 199 Abigail, ship, 92 Abingdon, 92 ABORIGINAL REMAINS EAST OF THE MISSISSIPPI, HAND BOOK OF NOTICE, 431 Ackolas, 278 Adams, ship, 285 Adams, 55, 215, 216, 279 Adjutant General, xvii ADMIRAL, LORD HIGH ETC., ORDER BY, 1700, 392, et seq. Admiralty, Court of, regulations, 348, 349 Admiralty, Lords of, to the GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1700, Admiralty, Vice, powers of, 230 Adventure, ship, 70 Affame, 374 Aftane, New, 373 Agar, 372, 373 Akehurst, 72 Alabama, 221 Albemarle, 9 Aldersley, 312 Aldworth, 313 Alexander, 196, 277 Alexandria, 212 Algiers, 258, 387, 388 ALGIERS AND ENGLAND, AGREE-MENT AS TO SHIPS, 1700, 387 et seq. Ali Bashaw, 388 Alleghanies, 110 Allen, 201, 202, 218 Allibone, 211 Allentown, 188 Allerton, 311, 312, 385, 423 Allhallowes Barking, London, 425

Alison, 297, 299

Allison, 32, 161, 302, 339, 376, 379.

Allistead, 293 Allnutt, 49, 50, 51, 148, 291 Alverton, 243 Ambler, 82, 196 Ambrose, ship, 61 Amelia Co., 195, 433 American Army, 188-192 American Revolution, xvil Ames, 421 Amherst Co., 184, 334 Anderson, ix, xvii, xviii, 86, 101, 205, 329 ANDERSONS OF GOLD MINE, VA., notice, 447 Anderson, Richard C., notice, 87 Andrews, vii, 98 Anthony, 277 Antrim, xv Apochankeno, 137 Appleby, 199 Appleby School, Virginians at, 197 et seg Appleyard, 207 Appomattox River, 195 Arbuckle, 111, 223 Archer, 86 Archie Hope, 53, 402 Ardmore, 373 Argall, 154, 210, 286 Arksey, 312 Arlington Hall, 251 Arlington (Lord), 33-44 Armistead, 30, 184, 196 Arms, Coat of, 107 Arnold, 190, 364 Arterberry, 257 Arthur, 290 Artillery Regiment, a. State Line, 341 Ashland, Ky., 429 Ashby, 87

Ballard, Col. Thomas, warrants

Ballard College, Oxford, Virginia,

from, 235

at, 197 et seq.

Ashton, 433

324, 444 ASSEMBLY, GENERAL, TO THE GOV-ERNOR, 1698, 76 Baltimore (Lord), 122, 357 Bancke, 284, 312 Assembly, members of, orders in Banks, 66 regard to, 117 Baptist Church, 103 Astor, 19 Barbados, 264, 417, 418, 419, 420 Atchison, 196 Barber, 222 Auditor, 434 Barclay, 373 AUDITOR BYRD'S ACCOUNT OF IM-PORT AND EXPORT DUTIES, Bargrave, 139, 140 1699, 175 et seq. Barham, 153 Bar Iron, 91 Attorney General, 395 Barker, 291 AUGUSTA Co., VA., ABSTRACTS OF Barkley, 81 RECORDS OF Vol. ii, 1913 Re-Barnaby, ship, 324 view, 334 Barnard, 433 Augusta County, Pension claration from, 8 et seq. Barnard's Inn. 322 Barnett, 310 Augusta Militia, 10 et seq. Augusta, Ga., 444 Barrett, 85, 184 Barry, 62, 152, 284 Austen-Leigh, vii, 196 Bascombes, 315 Avery, 184 Baskerville, vii, 86, 222 Aylett's Warehouse, 90 BASKERVILLE AND SOME ALLIED Bacon, 63, 84, 132, 234-240, 361, FAMILIES. BY P. H. BASKER-VILLE. Review, 222 370 Bass, 53, 149, 288 BACON, NATHANIEL, KING'S LET-Basse, 52, 285 TER TO THE DUKE OF YORK Basse, Nathaniel, notice, 52 IN REGARD TO, 1676, 235 Basset, 3, 277, 430 BACON, NATHANIEL, KING'S LET-Bate, 285 TER TO LORD BALTIMORE IN Batesville, Ark., 444 REGARD TO, 1676, 236 Bathurst, 154, 221 Bacon's Oath, 240 Battaile, 437 BACON'S REBELLION, papers in re-Battle Ground, the, 446 gard to, 234 et seq., 359 Barwick, 57 Baden-Powell, ix Bagge, John, will (1772) with Bayles, 277 Baylie, 62 note, 374 Bagge, Leonard, will (1719) with Baylor, 189, 193-197 BAYLOR, COL. TO JOHN BACKnote, 373 Bahama Isl'ds, 74, 264 HOUSE, 1761, 93, 1764, 91 Bailey, 201, 277 BAYLOR, COL. TO SAMUEL WATER-MAN, 1765, 92 Baker, 82, 201, 375 BAYLOR, JOHN, JR., TO JOHN BAYLOR, 1770, 94 Balch, vii Ball. vii. 30, 197, 250, 252, 293, BAYLOR, JOHN, TO JOHN NORTON, 809, 324, 326, 376 1765, 93 Ball pedigree, additions and cor-Baylor Letters, 89 et seq., 193 rections, 326 et seq. BAYLOR, MRS. FRANCES, TO JOHN Ballagh, 445 BAYLOR, 1770, 90 Ballard, 21, 23, 132, 235, 243, 359

Bayly, 149

Baynam, 148

Beale, 252, 310

Beads (for Indian trade), 46

Baltimore, 96, 97, 212, 236, 237,

Beard, 443 BEVERLEY FAMILY, THE, 97 et seq., Bear Skins, 47 212 et seq., 305 et seq. BEVERLEY, notice, 430 Beastone, 144 Beaver Dams, 375 Beverley, Robert, to William Bev-Beckett, 213 erley, 1791, 99 et seq., 1794, Bedall, 322 100 et seq. BEVERLEY, ROBERT, TO THOS. LUD-Beddington, 437 "Bedford," 217, 437 WELL AND DANIEL PARKE, 1677, 365 Bedfordshire, 433 Beds, 218 BEVERLEY, ROBERT, TO BISHOP POR-Beech, 283 TEUS, 1784, 98 et seq. Beer, 373 Bibb, 201, 202 Biddle, 316 Biggs, 145 Beirne, 315 Belfast, 322 Belfield, 221 Billeman, 277 Bell, ix, 8-13, 17, 202 "Belle Grove," 421 Bills of Exchange, 245 Binck, 281 Bellomont, 182, 267 Bird, 202, 391 Belnard, 193 Bishop of Chester and London, Belvoir Castle, 200 98 Bennett, 35, 62, 63, 285 Benson, 372 Blackburn, 211 Black Walnut Run, 309 Berkeley, 35-44, 122-136, 232 et Blakey, 277 seq., 243, 246, 283, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, Blakiston, 267 Blair, 3, 68, 69, 75 196, 197, 318, 369, 371 396, 434 Berkeley, Governor, Charter of 1666, 36, 37 BLAIR, COMMISSARY, JAMES, ORDER AS TO SALARY, 1698, 68 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO LORD AR-BLAIR, DR. JAMES, APPOINTED TO LINGTON, 1667, 43 et seq. COUNCIL, 1700, 395 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO THE BLAIR, HON. JOHN, ADDRESS BY COMMISSIONERS FOR VIRGINIA, H. T. WICKHAM, ON NOTICE, 1677, 370 447 BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO THE COM-Blanchard, 316 MISSIONERS FOR VA., 1677, 246 Bland, 35, 126, 127, 128, 129, 131, BERKELEY, GOVERNOR, TO COL. 132, 133, 134, 196 Moryson, 1677, 239, 371 Berkeley Hundred, 136, 281 BLAND, GILES, CASE OF, 1676, 126-135 Berkeley Hundred, settlers at, "Blandfield," Essex, 82, 97-102,

Berkeley, Lady, to Col. Moryson,

Berry, 238, 239, 363, 364, 365, 367

BERRY, SIR JOHN, TO SIR JOHN

Beverley, 3, 82, 97-102, 196, 212-214, 242, 243, 305-306, 421

Bermudas, 81, 199, 208, 264

WERDEN, 1677, 238

Deed for, 1612, 81

1677, 361 Berkeley, Ms., 200 Bermond Sea, 63

Bernard, 277

Berwick, 259

Best, 53, 148

213, 305
Blany, 51, 52, 137
Blathwayt, 176, 183, 256, 434
Blayny, 292
Bledsoe, 277
"Blenheim," xi, 433
Blize, 279
Bluford, 21, 22
Blunt Pt., 64
Board of Trade and Plantations, 266
BOARD OF TRADE TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, JUNE 28, 1699, 172; November 30, 1699, 178

447

Bobby, Thomas, Petition, 368 Jones, Capt. Roger, and Some Bolling, 197, 211, 222, 277, 286, 310, 374, 359 of His Descendants. New Edition, by L. H. Jones, 221 Bolling Hall, Yorkshire, Eng-Land, 311, 422 et seq. John Marshall. An Address by Mary Newton Stanard on, Description of, 424 336 Illustration of, 310-A Literary Influences in Colonial BOLLING OF YORKSHIRE AND LON-Newspapers, 1704-1750, by DON, 310 et seq., 422 et seq. Bolling, Robert, will (1639), 425 Elizabeth C. Cooke, 335 Lomax Family of Virginia, 447 Bolling, Tristram, will (1502), 422, 423 McCues of the Old Dominion, by J. N. McCue, 223 Bolton, 148, 310 McDonalds of Glengarry in Vir-Bonaparte, 315 ginia, by Mrs. F. M. Williams, 222 Bona Nova, ship, 55 Bond, vii, 193 Richmond, Her Past and Present, by W. A. Christian, 220 Bonnontown, 187 Booth, 234, 308, 339, 359 Rockingham Co., History of, by Booker, 25, 201, 202 J. W. Wayland, 220 Upper Ohio, 1777-78, Frontier Books, 14, 23, 107, 376 BOOK REVIEWS: Defense on, 110 Andersons of Gold Mine, Va., Virginia and the Independence of Texas, by J. E. Winston, Baskerville and Some Allied Families. By P. H. Basker-Welsh Settlement of Pa., by C. ville, 222 H. Browning, 223 Blair, Hon. John, Address by Bordeaux, France, 305 Boston, Mass., 419, 434 H. T. Wickham, 447 Broun, Dr. W. L., Life of, 221 Boswell, 162, 206, 298 Burgesses, House of, Journals Botanical Dissertations by Vir-1702-1712, 224 ginians, 323 Botany in Virginia and Carlyle Family and House, by the South, 323 R. H. Spencer, 335 Carter, Captain Thomas, \* \* \* Boundbrook, N. J., 190 Boucheur, 48 Lancaster, Va., Descendants Boush, 197 of, 111 Chronicles of the Scotch-Irish Bowling, 310, 313 Bowling Green, Ky., 429 Settlement in Virginia (Ab-Bowman, 343, 344 stracts of Augusta County Bowen, 155 Records), 334 Bower, 312 Bown, 162, 300 Boyd, 100 Free Negro in Virginia, by J. H. Russell, 445 George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1784, Illinois State His-Boyds Hole, 437 torical Library 1912, 446 Hampden-Sidney College, Dis-Boykin, 206 Boyle, 373, 437 Boyse, 137, 139, 375 cussions on, by H. B. Grigsby, Brabant, 417 Bracewell, 422 Henry, Patrick, Portraits of, by Braddock, 335 Bradford, 310, 312, 313 C. H. Hart, 335 Highland County, Va., History of, 110 Bradford Bank, 312 Jones, John Paul, Life and Brafford, 19 Letters of, by Mrs. de Koven, Bradford, Yorkshire, 422 et seq.

Bradshaw, 98, 305

Brakenridge, 303 Brandywine, 15, 17 Brasenose College, Oxford, Virginian at, 199 Braxton, 435 Breeden, xv Bremo, 184 Brent, 26, 96, 97, 299, 319, 340, 376, 381 BRENT FAMILY, 96 et seq. Brent, Robert James, portrait, 96-a Briggs, 429 Brick Church, 207 Bridges, 132 Bridgetown, Barbados, 420 Bridge Water, 261, 394 Bringier, 97 Briscoe, 277, 279 Bristol, England, 198, 237, 253, 373 Bristowe, 313 Broadus, 378, 428 Brockenbrough, 315 Broadley, 313 Broadnax, ix, 84 Brooke, 197, 204, 394 BROUN, DR. WM. LE ROY, LIFE 277, 305, 322, 381, 430 Brown, Dr. Wm. Le Roy, Life of. Review, 221 Browning, 221, 223, 324 Bruce, vii, 318 Brunskill, 197 Brunswick, 187 Bryan, vii, xviii, 149, 150, 421 Bryant, 277 Bruce, vii Buchan, 204 Buchanan, 20, 437 Buck, 137 Buck, Mara, Notices of, 49 et seq. "Buckingham Home," 204 Buckner, 87, 184, 315 Bullen, 57, 287 Bum, 292 Buller, 57 Bulloch, vii Bullman, 144 Bunker Hill, 98 Burchell, 261, 394 Burchett, 258 Burgesses, 48, 52, 63, 76, 77, 130, 224, 277

BURGESSES, HOUSE OF, TO THE KING, 1698, 76 BURGESSES, HOUSE OF, JOURNALS 1702-1712. VA. STATE LIBRA-RY. Review, 224 Burgoyne, 10, 338 Burnley, 15-17 Burrows, 49 Burte, 286 Burton, 89, 217, 257 Bush, 151 Bushnell, 431 Burwell, 94, 197, 204, 435 Butter, 307, 374 Byancks, 140 Bybby, 278, 292 Byrd, 3, 67, 84, 154, 175, 177, 197, 211, 213, 249, 373, 396, 434, 435 BYRD, WM., TO THE GOVERNOR, 1698, 67 Byrkenshaw, 312 Cabell, 24, 26, 184, 296, vii Cacayett, 293 et seq. Caius College, Cambridge, Virginians at, 197 et seq. Caius College, 90, 193, 197 Caldwell, 429 Cale, 125 California, 421 Calvert Co., 326 Calverley, 422 Calmes, 189 Cambridge, 90, 193, 196, 197, 198, 199, 205 Cambridge University, Virginians at, 196 et seq. Cambridge University, 212 Cambridge, Mass, 434 Camden, 18, 341 Campbell, 197, 223, 249, 294, 372 Canada, 58, 65 Candell, 158 Canning, 315 Cantain, 68, 69 Canterbury School, Virginians at, 197 et seq. Canoes, 46 Capes, 393 Cape Merchant, 148 Capper, 252 Caple Street Meeting, 249, 372

CARLYLE FAMILY AND DESCEND-ANTS OF JOHN AND SARAH (FAIRFAX) CARLYLE. THE CARLYLE HOUSE AND ITS AS-SOCIATIONS, by R. H. Spencer, Richmond, Va. Review, 335 Caroline Co., 90, 107, 197, 204, 213, 249, 309, 373, 428, xiii Carolina, 264 Carpenter, 306, 427 Carrington, 202, 203, 314 Carter, 3, 76, 77, 82, 89, 111-112, 137, 161, 171, 181, 197, 201, 211, 221, 250, 278, 279, 306, 318, 421, 434 Carter, Robert, Commissioner as Councillor, 1699, 180 CARTER, CAPTAIN THOMAS, OF "BARFORD," LANCASTER Co., VA., DESCENDANTS OF, 1652-1912. By J. L. Miller, Review, 111 Carteret, 3 Cartmell, 343 Cary, 32, 74, 159, 197, 208, 298, 301, 371, 382 Cason, 277 Catesby, 221 Cathcart, 187 Catlett, 189, 307, 308, 321 Cattle, 14, 52, 54, 64, 91, 218, 313, 327, 399, 400, 401, 404 Causey, 142 Causey, Nathaniel, note on, 282 Cavalry, 189, 341 Cavalry Regiment, Va. State Line, 341 Cawsons, 281 Cayton, 278 Cecil, 283 Cedar River, 375 Cecere, 316 Chalkley, 8-24, 334 Chamberlyn, 81 Chambers, 201 Chambley, 53 Chambly, 145 Champe, 109 Chaplain, Isaac, not on, 138 Chaplin, 138, 282 Chapoke's Creek, 284 Charity, ship, 53 Charles City Co., 83, 84, 199, 211, 287

CHARLES CITY COUNTY, NOTES FROM RECORDS OF, 83 et sea. Charles I. King, 370 Charles Co., Md., 96 Charloville, 344 Charlott, 375 Charleston, 13, 22 Charlestown, 195 Chenlytown, 195 Chealnell, 285 Cheesman, John, note on, 63 Chellow, England, 422 et seq. Cherokee Towns, 10 Cheshire, 222 Chester, 370 Chesterfield Co., 95, 197, 199 Chew, 48, 145, 286 Chewning, 278 Chicago, 211, 430 Chicheley, 129, 130 Chichester, 306 Chichester, Richard, will (1746) with note, 250 Chichester Family of England and Virginia, 251, 252 Chickahominy, 211 Chilcombs, 253 Chilton, 96 Chinaware, 23 Chinn, 252 Chippoaks Creek, 55 Chocolate, 156 Christ's College, Cambridge, Virginians at, 197 et seq., 433 Christ Church, Barbados, 199, 417, 418, 420 Christ Church, Oxford, Virginians at, 197 et seq. Christian, 10, 220 Christian Servants, 127, 229 Churches, 57 Church of England, 349 Church in Isle of Weight Co., 1654, 207 Church in Virginia, 1666, 37 Churchill, 261, 394, 430 City Point, 218, 219 Civil War, 88 Clark, 277, 326 Claiborne, 376 CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM, MEMORAN-DUM IN REGARD TO PETITION

ог, 1677, 247

CLAIBORNE, WILLIAM, REPRESEN-TATION OF COLONY AND AS-SEMBLY OF VIRGINIA IN BE-HALF OF, 247 Clapham, 324, 325 Clapham Pt., 326 Claphamson, 234 Clark, 25, 277, 303, 326, 327, 338, 342, 344, 383, xviii CLARK, GEORGE ROGERS, PAPERS, 1771-1781. ILLINOIS STATE HISTORICAL LIBRARY, 1913. Review, 446 Clarke, 57, 91, 201, 202, 305, 386, 425 Clarksone, 65 Chattahenny, 374 Clay, 436 Clayton, 95, 197, 313, 422, 423 CLERK OF THE COUNCIL, COMMIS-SION AND OATH, 1698, 79, 80 CLERK OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY, COMMISSION OF, 1698, AND OATH, 78, 79 Clerkstown, 374 Clement, 144 Cleopatre, 210 "Cleve," 197 Cleveland, 97 Cleybourne, 60 Clifden, Viscount, 373 Clifford, 311 Clinton, 188 Clocks, 250 Clough, 243 Clover, 92 "Cloverland," 212, 421 Cloverton, 400 Cluch, 64 Coal Pitt, Yorkshire, 422 Coan, 326 Coats of Arms, 111 Cobbs, 191 Cocke, 84, 108, 184, 221, 339, 359 Cockram, 277 Codnor Castle, 200 Coker, 62 Cole, 85, 387, 388 Coles, 203, 314 COLES, ISAAC, FAMILY OF, 203 et Coleman, 89, 195, 222, 428, 429 COLLECTOR, OATH OF, 166

Colley, 277

Colonial Dames, 209

COLONIAL NEWSPAPERS, 1704-1750, LITERARY INFLUENCES IN. By Elizabeth C. Cooke. New York, 1912. Review, 335 Comb's, 429 Commach, 215 COMMISSION AND INSTRUCTIONS TO THE EARL OF ORKNEY AS GOV-ERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1 et seq., 113 et seq., 225 et seq., 347 et Commission of the Clerk of the Council, 79, 80 Commissions of Mark, &c. 352 Compton, 277 Confederate Army, 96 Connecticut, 264 Connolly, 373 Conquest of the Country Northwest of the Ohio (English), 343 Conset, 243 Constitutional Convention, 97 Convention Guards Regiment, Va., Revolution, 345 Conway, 107, 125, 277 Cook, 207, 280, 335, 336 Cooke, 53, 64, 151, 364, 374 Cooke, of Stafford Co., Note on, Cooke, John, will (1713), 374 Cooke, John, will (1713), 374 note, 375 Cooke, Thomas, will (1750), 375 Cooper, 55, 56, 62, 63, 278 Cooper, Justinian, note on, 63 Copper Cooler, 413 366 Corbin, 35-65, 197, 204, 205, 214, Corbins Educated in England, Corbin, Gawin, Student in England, 433 Cordell, 211 Cork Co., Ireland, 373, 374 Corker, 45, 210 Corkpegg, 375 Corn, 46, 47, 55, 101, 137, 149, 151, 392, 399, 401 Corn Creek, 331 Cornwallis, 11, 13, 186-192, 205, Coroner's Inquest 1624, 145 et seq. Corse, 306, 421 Cosbys, 215

Costarde, 62

Cottingley Park, 423 Cotton, 92 Coughlan, 373, 374 COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT MINUTES, 1622-1629, 45 et seq., 136 et seq., 281 et seq. COUNCIL PAPERS, VIRGINIA, 1698-1700, 67 et seq., 163 et seq., 254 et seq., 384 et seq. Council, orders in regard to, 1715, 4 et seq. COUNCILLOR, OATH OF, 1698, 78 Councillors, privileges of, 227 Council, Members of, 1715 Council Books, 226 Council, Journals, 118 Councillor's Commission, 181 Courts, 227 et seq., 251, 253 et seq. Courts in Virginia, 1666, 38 et seq. Court of Oyer & Terminer, 121 Counties of Virginia, how governed, 1666, 38 Coventry, Secretary, 363, 364. 366 Cox, 277, 280, 374 Cradox, 378 Crafford, 375 Crain, 305 Crampe, 288 Cranke, 82 Crashaw, 140, 152 Craven, 64 Crawhorn, 380 Cresacre, 312 Creswell, 426 Cridlin, 269 Crockett, 338, 343 Crockett's Regiment, Va., Resolution, 344 Croghan, 299 Croshaw, 46, 47 Croser, 144 Cross, 86 Crotty, 375 Crouch, 277 Croughan, 301, 303, 379, 382, 383 Crowdick, 289 Crowe, 105 Crozier, 200 Crump, 382 Crutcher, 428, 429 Cudworth, 310 Culpeper, Lord, 367, 368, 435 Culpeper Co., 305-309, 319, 427 Culpeper (town), 428

Cumberland Co., 314 Cunningham, 223, 249, 277, 278 Currency, 16, 28, 107, 117, 153, 213, 225 et seq., 245-248, 249, 250, 253, vii Curtis, 62 Cushing, iii Custis, 75, 92, 180, 181, 243, 322, 396, 432, xvi CUSTIS, J. P. TO COL. BAYLOR, 1752 (?), 92Custis, John, Commission as Councillor, 1699, 180 CUSTOMS, COMPTROLLER GENERAL OF, TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON, 386 Dabney, 161, 201, 296, 301, 339, 340, 341, 342, 382 Dade, 315 Dainzee, 84 Dalston, 198 Danberry, 251 Dameron, 320 Dana, Edmund, Student in England, 434 Dancy, 84, 85, 86 Dandridge, 11 Daniel, 279 Danville, 195 Darien Settlement (Scotch). Orders in Regard to, 1699, 170, 171 Dart, 251 Dartmouth, 238 Davies, 55, 82 Daunsey, 148 Davies, 82 Davis, 12, 13, 51, 55, 60, 63, 131, 150, 202, 236, 244, 246, 277, 287, 434, ix DEAN, JOHN, CONFESSION OF, 1677, Debnam, 84 Decanters, 411 De Jarnette, 122 De Jarnette Papers, 359 De Keyser, 417 De Koven, 447, 448 De La Muce, 182, 390 Delaware River, 185 Delogier, 279 Denby, 200 Denholme, 311, 423 Denison, 213 DENIZATION, ORDER IN REGARD TO,

1699, 254 et seq.

457

INDEX.

Dent. 278 Deptford Ketch, ship, 238, 362 Derbyshire, 200 De Sailly, 3, 90 D'Estray, 189 Devon, 251 Devonshire, 98 Dewey, 86 Dick, 342 Dickerson, 10, 222, 278, 325 Dickerson's, 206 Digges, 3, 81, 204 Digroy, 293 Dilke, 66 Dillard, 278, 279 Dillener, 278 Dillingham, 278, 279 Dillion, 278 Dillon, 250, 278 Dilloner, 277 Dinwiddie, Robert (probate 1770), 253 Dinwiddie, 88 Dinwiddie Co., ix Dinwiddie, Governor, 438 Dixon, 106, 107, 108, 151, 287, 292 Doak, 19 Dodman, 207 Dolphin, ship, 419 Dominica, 193 Donaldson, 86 Dongan, 435 Dooly, 278 Dorsett, 68, 69, 252 Douglas, 222 Dover, 194 Dowdee, 254 Downman, 197, 283 Draper, 110 Drummond, 359 Dublin, Ireland, 249, 372, 374 Dublin (slave), 375 Dudley, Elizabeth, &c., Letter, 177, 371 Duel Froposed, 127 Duff, 436 Duke, 251 Dulaney, 212 Duncan, 431 Duncanson, 340 Dungarvan, 373 Dunlop, 279
Dunlop, Elizabeth Hill, epitaph (1780), 439 Dun, 184 Dunmore, 110 Dunn, 277

Dunning, 435 Dutch, Captures by, 1667, 122 Dutch Church, Norwich, 417 Dutchmen, 417 Duties, import and export in Virginia, 1699, 175 et seq. Duty boys, 137 Dyn-Gurd, 422 Earles, 278 Easoms, 11 East, 280 East Sutton, 153 Eastern Branch, 419 East Riding, 212 Eastern Shore, 175, 419 "Eastern View," 212, 316, 421 Eastes, 280 Easton, 222 Effingham, Lord, 324 Egers, 253 Edgers, 253 Eggleston, 323 Eckenrode, 446, xviii Edan, 65 Edenton, N. C., 448 Education, 82, 90, 98, 204, 205, 213, 322 et seq., 433 Education-Corbins Educated in England, 204 Education-Virginians in Great Britain, 196 et seq. Edinburgh, University of, Virginians at, 196 et seq. Edinburgh, Two Students from VIRGINIA AT, ETC., 322 et seq. Edloe, 84, 86 Edmonds, 341 Edmondson, 277, 278 Edmondson, 278 Edmonson, 85 Edmondston, vii Edwards, 277, 278 Edwyn, ship, 286 Elizabeth City, 47, 197, 198, 252, 283 Elizabeth (Pinnace), 46 Elizabeth (ship), 47, 125 Elizabethtown, Ky., 428, 429 Elizabeth River, 140, 419 Elliot, 184 Elliott, 184, 185, 310 Elkins, 278 Ellingsworth, 312 Ellis, 287, 374 Ellers, 287

Ellison, 53

Ellys, 312 Fauntleroy, 108, 211, 212, 221, Elysone, 53 Ellynworth, 313 Embry, 222 435 Emerson, 55, 60 EMPEROUR FAMILY, 417 et seq Enfield, 82 England, 60, 102, 197, 255, 259, 387, 418 English, 282, 343 Feld, 312 English, Wm., Note on, 290 Englishtown, 188 EPITAPHS: Turner, Harry (1751), 108 Smith, Nicholas (1734), 109 Webb, Polly M. (1850), 331 Gilchrist, Catherine (1769), 438 Lightfoot, Sally S. (1859), 439 Gilchrist, Robert (1790), 439 Firth, vii Fox, Younger (1763), 439 Lightfoot, Philip (1865), 439 Lightfoot, Philip (1865), 439 Dunlop, Elizabeth Hill (1780), Fitt, 57 Epperson, 184 Eppes, 84, 85, 150, 218, 219, 32, Eppes, Christian (will), 1799, Eppes, Richard, will (1788), 218 Flagg, xi Episcopal Chapel, 108 Episcopal Church, 23 Essex Co., 96, 306, 307, 309, 374, Flax, 33 Essex, England, 63, 433 Eton, 82, 198, 199, 433 Eton College, Virginians at, 197 et seq. Eutaw Sp'gs, 19 Everest, 320 Ewell, 32, 298, 383 Floyd, 192 Export Duties, 175-177 Fluvanna, 15, 103 Fonford Church, 252 Fontaine, 345 Forborn, 84 Forts, 33, 284, 285, 288 Fairfax, 198 "Fairfield," 420 Fairhope, 329 Fort at Gray's Creek, Surry Co., Va.-"Smith's Fort," 210 et

Fairweathers, 250 Falconer, 154 Falkland, 212, Falmouth, 438 306 Fanlis (Foulis), 335 Farm Utensils, 400, 401, 402, 403 Farley, 147 Farrell, 84 Farris, 278, 279

Fauquier County, 211, 421, 429, Fawdon, 63 Fayer, 151 Fearnought (horse), 90 Feather Beds, 218 Febiger, 157, 189-192 Fenwick, 96, 97 Ferguson, 277 Ferrar, xvi Ferrer, 142, 143 Field, 330 Filmer, Dame Elizabeth, will (1638) with note, 153 Filson Club, 111 Filter, 222 Firmely, 144 Fisher, 137 Fishkill, 299 Fitz Hugh, 197, 204, 212, 315, 319 FITZHUGH, HENRY, EXTRACTS FROM Letter Book of, 437 Fitzhugh, Henry, to Governor Dinwiddie, 438 Fitzsimmons, 372 Flaherty, 374 Flanders, 33, 87, 333, 374, 417 Fleetwood, 154 Fleming, 335 Fletcher, 255 Florida War, 211 Flour, 378, 382 Flournoy, 201, 202, 322 Flowerdieu Hundred, 139

seq.

Fort Lee, 185

Forsyth, 346

Fort Duquesne, 111

Fort Randolph, 111

Fort Montgomery, 185

Fort Smith, Ark., 88

Foster, 88, 89, 191, 202

Fowke, 376 Fowler, 98, 176, 213, 386 Fox, 94, 252 Foxcroft, 243 Fox, Younger, epitaph (1763), France, 277 Francis, 17, 18 Francis Bonaventure, ship, 283 Franklin Co., Ky., 214 Fredericks Co., 184, 199 Fredericksburg, 21, 82, 104, 241, 440 Frechold, 228 Free Negro in Virginia, The, By J. H. Russell, 1913. Review by H. J. Eckeurode, 445 French and Indian War, 98, 438 French and Indian War, Prince Edward County Soldiers in, Frere, 90, 95, 193-195 Frere, Charles, letter, 1872, 194 Frere, Mrs. Jane H., letter to Mrs. Baylor, 1795, 193 Fresno-Cal, 329 Frizinghall, 423 Froward, 437 Fryde, 154 Fryer, 291 Fulkerson, 280 Fuller, 278 Furguson, 280 Furniture (of Ludwell estate), 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418 Furs, 167 Furtherance, ship, 52 Gabeans, 158 Gabriel's Insurrection, 221 Gaines, 88, 307 Gale, 305 Galispie, 202 Galt, 198, 249 Gardner, 243, 278 Garey, 368 Garland, 83, 184, 191 Garner, 280

Garrison, 280

Gaskins, 300 Gates, 57

Gatewood, 280

Gaulding, 89

Garrison Regiment,

Revolution, 342

Virginia,

Gauntlets, 53 Gauntlett, 284 Genesis (horse), 93 Geneva, N. Y., 441 George, 277, 280 George (ship), 55, 57, 281, 287, 291 Georgetown College, 83, 96, 97 Gerardy, 419 Germantown, 17, 161, 339 Geyny, 48 Gibbons, Lt. James, note on, 28 Gibbs, 60, 188 Gibraltar, 95 Gibson, 26, 161, 293, 338, 339, 381 Giffen, 432 Giffin, 322 Gifford, 308 Gift (ship), 49, 287 Gilchrist, Catherine, epitaph (1769), 438Gilchrist, Robert, epitaph (1769), 439 Gildart, 305 Gilkeson, 19 Gill, 150, 189, 376 Gillepand, 257 Gilliam, 328 Gillman, 144 Gilmer, viii, 197 Gist, 26, 159, 297 Glasgow, 91, 437, 446 Glendy, 20 Glengarry Clan, 222 Glen Mills, 316 Glenn, 202 Globe, of London (ship), 253 Gloucester, 196, 197, 198, 199 Gloucestershire, 207 Glover, Thomas, petition, 368 Gluck, 64 Goldsboro, 312 "Gold Mine," 447 Gooch, 111, 279 Goochland Co., 104, 207, 314 Good, 201 Goode, 201 Goodall, 305 Goodmon, ix Goodwin, 198 Goodwyn, Mitchell Raines, note, 443, 444 Gookin, 54 Gordon, xviii, 222, 313 Governors, Gifts to-Forbidden, 114

Governor's house and salary, 355 Gould Square, London, 90, 193 Goven, 278 Graham, 221, 322 Grammar School, 198 Grand Assembly, 243 Grandison, Earl, 374 Grange, 374 Grant, 437 Grantham, 360 Grantley, 212 Graves, 209, 277, 279 Gray, 305-306 Gray's Creek, 210, 211 Grey's Inn, 322 Gray's Inn, Virginians at, 197 et sea. Grayson, 8, 13, 338, 339 Grehicks, 374 Great Britain, 88, 90-93, 231 Great Kanawha, 10, 111 Green, 88, 103, 374 Greenbrier, 10 Greene, 425 Greenhill, 148 Green Spring, 241, 243, 248, 359, 397, 405, 418 Greenville, S. C., 196 Greenway, xv Gregory, 184 Gressett, 86 Griffin, 197, 198 Griffith, 278 Griggs, 278 Grigsby, 206, 223, 320, 321 Grinstead School, Virginians at 433 Grinden, 286 Grove, 20 Grymes, 52, 101, 198, 397 Guardian, 376 Guinea, 204 Guilford C. H., 13, 18, 195, 202 Gwatkin, 295, 300, 381 Gwynn's Island, 195

Habeas Corpus, order in regard to, 119 et seq. Hackensack, 189 Hackley, 429 Hackney School, 433 Haddock, 318 Hailey, 278, 279 Hairston, 279 Hales, 93 Haley, 278 Halifax, 84, 195, 203 Halila, 286 Hall, 316 Hall End, 205 Haley, 279 Hamden, 144 Hamer, 51, 56, 57, 62, 139, 147, 150, 151, 284 et seq., 286 Hamor, 137, 209 Hamilton, 161, 278, 280, 294, 379 Hamilton, Va., 203 Hamiltons, 222 Hammond Court, 97 HAMPDEN-SIDNEY COLLEGE, DIS-COURSE ON THE LIVES AND CHARACTERS OF THE EARLY PRESIDENTS AND TRUSTEES OF, By H. B. Grigsby. Review, Hampden-Sidney College, 202, 223, 322 Hampton, 82, 252, 278, 283 Hand, 10 Hanley, 430 Hannah, 278, 279 Hanover Co., 198, 314, 436, 447 Hanover Parish, 107 Hanover Town, 436 Hard, 186 Hardes Broke, 423 Hardyng Becke, 423 Hardin Co., Ky, 428 Hardy, 207, 278, 444, vii Hardyman, 84, 85, 86 Harper, 294 Harper's Ferry, 211 Harris, 137, 257, 426, 433 Harrison, 3, 55, 56, 62, 63, 67, 75, 85, 86, 147, 176, 222, 375, 396 Harrisonburg, 220 Harrold, 57 Harrow, 196 Harrow, Virginians at, 198 et seq. Hart, 335, 426 Hartwell, 366, 368, 369 Hartwell, William, note on, 359 Harver, Willam, note on, 355 Harvard College, 434 Harvey, 74, 200, 289, 291, 427 Harwich, 63 Harwood, 84, 85, 86, 238 Hasbrouck Heights, 206 Haskins, 202 Haswell, 93 Hatley, 194 Haule, 64

Hause, 294, 382

Haverford, 223 Haversham, 261 Haverstraw, 301, 397, 381-383 Hawes, 18 Hawkins, 15, 88, 89, 278, 280, 308 Hawksworth, 148 Hawles, 255 Hay, 299 Hayman, 176 Haynie, 109, 326 Haynsworth, 312 Hays, 19, 20 Hayse, 280, 428 Hayward, 57 Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, HEACHAM HALL (illustration) (Correct to), 104a HEACHAM CHURCH HALL (illustration) (Correct to), 104a Heacham, 105, 106 Head Money, 175 Heaton, 313, 423 Heitman, 111, 440 Hely, 374 Hemp, 33, 91, 93 Henderson, 306, 329 Hendrick, 89 Hendricks, 184, 185, 187-192 Henneman, vii Henrico Co., 103, 184, 198, 211, 221 Henry, 334, 335, 338, 340, 341 HENRY COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS, 1776-1800, 277 et seq. HENRY, PATRICK, PORTRAITS OF, By C. H. Hart, Phil., 1913. Review, 335 Henry vi, 422 Herbert, 306 Heroington, 189 Hervey, 89 Hessians, 185 Hethersell, 64 Heydon, 81 Heyl, 421 Hewet, 65 Hickes, 81, 279 Hickman, 221 Hickmonte, 145 Hide, 53 Higgins, 287 Highland Co., 110 High Gate, 98 HIGHLAND COUNTY, VA., by O. F. Morton. Review, 110

Hill, 84, 160, 173, 175, 178, 183, 256, 265, 268, 277, 301, 359, 380, 387, 391 Hill, Capt. Thomas, note on, 160 Hillsboro, N. C., 18 HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES AND QUERRIES, 81 et seq., 193 et seq., 317 et seq., 431 et seg. Hoare, William, petition, 368 Hobson, 52, 285 Hoch, 126 Hockaday, 184 Hodges, 75 Hodgkins, 92, 307 Hodson, 437 Hoff, 159 Hog Island, 284, 286 Hogans, 278 Hoge, 440 Hoggatt, 207 Holcombe, 201 Holdener, 430 Holladay, 103, 279 Holland, 85, 144, 197, 201, 202, 437 Hollins, Va., 312, x Holmes, 280, 323 Holston River, 9 Holt. Arthur. Student in England, 433 Hone, 360 Hooe, 287, 438 Hooe, Rice, note on, 287 Hooker, 253, 279 Hooker, Peter, will (1639), 253 Hooper, 93, 94 Hopkins, 184, 211, 334 Hopper, 277, 278 Horbin, 417, 418 Hord, 440 Horses, 93, 218, 250 Horsforth, 425 Horsmanden, 154 Horton, 313, 423 Horwood, 53, 55, Hoskins, 148, 221 Hotham, 194 Hott Water, 397 "Hot Water," Battle of, 9 Hotten, 53 Hough, 418 House, oldest dated brick in Va., 210 Houston, 332 How, 287, 292 Howe, 287

Howard, 21, 83, 145, 200, 201, 284, 287, 324, 359, vii Howell, 89, 203 Hubbard, 84, 279 Hudson, 308 Hudson Fa..ily, note on, 436 HUGENOT SETTLERS IN VIRGINIA, PROCLAMATIONS IN REGARD TO, 1700, 181 et seq. Hume, xii Hunt, 212, 234, 278, 359, 365, 421-Hunter, 87, 232, 277, 279, 421 Huston, 278, 280 Hyde, vii Hyden, 19 Illinois, 344 Illinois State Historical Library, 343, 446 Illinois Regiment, Va., Revolution, 342 Illinois Troop Light Dragoons, Va., Revolution, 344 ILLUSTRATIONS: Brent, Robt. James, portrait, Heacham Church, 104a Heacham Hall, 104a Smith's Fort House, 208a Focahontas, 208a Smith's Fort, view from bluff at, 210a Smith's Fort, remains of earthworks, 210a Bolling Hall, Yorkshire, England, 310a Import Duties, 175-177 Indians, 9, 11, 46, 37, 44,, 47, 46-66, 128-135, 182, 240, 344, 354, 362, 431 Indians, trade with, 351 Indians, murders by, 285 Indian Massacre, 209, 282, 306 Inglis, 75 Ingram, 237 Inner Temple, Virginians at, 196 et sea. INVENTORY OF ESTATE OF PHILIP Ludwell, 1769, 397 et seq. Irby, 86 Ireland, 60, 203, 251, 372, 376 Irion, 333 Iron, 91 Isle of Wight, 52, 63, 207 Isle of Wight Co., Church in, 1652, 207

Isle of Kent, 248
Islington School, Virginians at,
434

Jacob, 373 Jacksone, 50, 57, 278, 376 Jackson's River, 11 Jamaica, 127, 204, 418 Jamerson, 278 James, 417, 418, 446, vi James (ship), 138 James City, 45 et seq., 52, 53, 59, 66, 72, 146, 165, 209-211, 287, 289, 367 James City Co., 235, 366, 368, 369 Jamestown, 11, 33, 64, 139, 286 Jamestown, fort at, 33 James River, 55, 61, 125, 175, 184, 285, 359 Jay, 101 Jefferson, 12 Jefferson Co., 211, 315, 429 Jefferson Co., Ky., 430 Jeffreys, 145, 246, 239, 362, 363, 365, 366, 367, 378 Jenifer, 243 Jenkinson, 154 Jenings, 3 Jenner, 105 Jenny's 176 Jersey, 181, 185 Jersey City Jett, 108, 421 Jewelry, 153, 250 John & Francis (ship), 283 John Hopewell (ship), 256 Jonathan (ship), 291 Johns Hopkins Press, 445 Johnson, 53, 64, 67, 68, 81, 84, 103, 216, 217, 293, 314 Johnson, Richard, to the Gov-

ERNOR, 1698, 67

Jones, 75, 82, 84, 87, 88, 106, 198, 221, 222, 278, 280, 309, 317-320, 322-323, 336, 361, 428

JONES, JOHN PAUL, LIFE AND LET-

JONES, CAPTAIN ROGER, AND SOME

JONES, CAPTAIN ROGER, 317 et seq.

DE KOVEN, 1913.

TERS OF, BY MRS. REGINALD

OF HIS DESCENDANTS. NEW

Edition, by L. H. Jones. Re-

Review,

Johnston, 88, 249

Joline, xv

447

view, 221

Jordan, 142, 143, 144, 145, 184, 243, 314, 360 Jordan, Mrs. Cicely, Case of, 142 et seq. 145 Jordan's Journey, 282 Jowett, 313 Joyce, 278

Judge, 374 Julian, William, note on, 141

Kakeate, 25-32, 155-162 Kanawha, 111 Kannon, 279 Kaskia, 342 Kearney, 252 Kelley, 278 Kennedy, vii Kenner, 97, 198 Kennon, 85, 86, 189, 222

Kensington, 254 Kent, xviii, 221, 322 Kent, England, 153 Kentucky, 103, 190, 328, 428, 431

Keeps, 93 Key, F. S., Portrait of, 82

Kicotan, 63, 142, 283 Kickotan, Congregation at, 1624,

Kickotan, Titles to land at, 141 KIDD, CAPTAIN, ORDER AS TO, 1698, 70

Kilbrush, 374 Kilbee, 373 Kilcoskin, 249, 372 Kilkenny Co., Ireland, 373 Kilmolish, 374

Kilvert, 419 King, 256, 278, 435 King and Queen Co., 197, 433 King George, 108, 197, 199 King George Co., 106, 167, 424,

437 Kinice, 330 Kinloch, 212, 315

Kinnaird, Lord, 434 Kinney, 24 Kingsbury, xvi

Kings College, Aberdeen, Virginians at, 199 King's Crown, 312

Kingsmell, 57, 148 Kingston, ix, 187 Kington, 251

KING TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON IN REGARD TO WILLIAM AND Mary College, 1700, 392 King William Co., 198, 212, 373

Kippane, 374 Kirby, 310 Kirk, 13

Kirkham, 279

Kirkpatrick, Abraham, note on,

Kirksall Abey, 310 Kiskeack, 283

Kitchen, 280 Kitchen Utensils, 18, 327

Kitchenware, 23 Knatchbill, 153 Knight, 207 Knox, 28, 278

Lackland, 327 Lady, 280 Lafayette, 11

May 2, 1781, 205 Lamar, 97 Lamb, 155, 206, 301 Lamoyne, 51, 60, 140, 149 Langebie 09 429

Lancashire, 98, 433

Lancaster, iii, vii, xvii, 112, 197, 185, 312, 325, 326

Lancaster Co., 252 Lancastrians, 311

Lane, 419 "Laneville," 433 Land, 233

Land Grants, x LAND WHERE WE WERE DREAM-

ING AND OTHER POEMS, by D. B. Lucas. Notice, 221

Langhorne, xv, 202 Langman, 151 Lanier, 279 Lansford, 279

Lapsley, 18 Lapsley, John, note on, 161

Laremer, 243 Latane, 221 Latham, 430 Laughlin, 204 Law, 434 Lawne, 52, 285 Lawne's Creek, 63

Lawrence, 361 Lawrenceburg, Ky., 429

Lawrie, 194 Lawry, 250 Laws, instructions in regard to,

1715, 6 et seq. Lawson, 202 Lechenstein, vii Ledgard, 312

Lee, 27, 158, 175, 188, 192, 198, 268, 283, 297, 340, 397, 418, 421, 426 Lee, Charles, behavior at Monmouth, 188 Lee, George F., student in England, 434 Lee, Philip T., student in England, 43 Leeward Isl'ds, 264 Leigh, 417, 418, 433 Legislature Petitions, xiv LeGrand, 88 Lempereur, 417 Lenthrope, 422 Letchworth, 279 Leventhorp, 312 Leverett, 433 Levy, 429 Lewelling, 89 Lewis, 3, 15, 88, 89, 221, 435 Lexington, 9, 25, 173, 175, 178, 183, 256, 387, 391, 430 Library of Congress, 45, 337 LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, VA. MANU-SCRIPTS IN, 434 et seq. Ligon, 196 Lightfoot, 203, 281, 305, 309, 318 LIGHTFOOT, CAPTAIN, CHARGES AGAINST, 1667, 125 et seq. Lightfoot, Philip, epitaph (1865), 439 ntfoot, Sally (1859), 439 Lightfoot, S., epitaph Lillisdon, 252 Lincoln, Bishop of, 434 Lincoln's Inn, Virginians at, 198 et seq. Lindsay, 346 Lindsey, 279 Lingfield, 324 Linhaven Bay, 393 Lington, 304 Linton, 30, 383 Liquors, duty on, 113 Lismara, 375 Lister, 423 Little Buffalo Creek, 89 Little Creek, 419 "Little Levels," 10 Little Mountain, 309 Littlepage, 102 Little, Russel W., London, 372 Littleton, 243 Lloyd, Edward, petition, 366 Locke, 173, 175, 178 Lockwood, 334, 335

FAMILY OF VIRGINIA. LOMAX Book Notice, 447 London, 90, 98, 153, 154, 249, 257, 322, 372, 422, 424, 436, 437 London, Bishop of, jurisdiction of 350 London Merchants, 237 London Merchant (ship), 289 Long, 11, 155, 383, 429 Longest, 430 Longman, 53 Long Island, 185, 419 Lorton, 201, 202 Los Angeles, Cal., 96 Loudoun Co., 21 Louisa Co., 87, 103, 214, 314, 373, 436 Louisiana, 96, 333 Louisville, Ky., 222, 427, 429 Love, 9, 341 Lovell, 332 Loving, xv Lovingston, 191 Low Countries, 417 Lowe, 200 Lower Norfolk Co., 417, 418, 419, 420 Lower Norfolk Antiquary, 417 Lowery, vii Loundes, 434 Lucas, 221, 237, 278 Lucoum, 427 Lucy, 145, 287 Ludwell, 3, 35, 121-135, 245, 318, 365, 367 LUDWELL, PHILIP, INVENTORY OF ESTATE OF, 1769, 397 et seq. Luke, 433 Lunenburg Co., 433 Lunsfield, 324 Lust vii Maderas, 60 Lyle, 10, 12 Lyncoln, ship, 394 Lynn, 105, 106, 343 Lynnhaven Parish, 419, 420 Lyon, 279 Lyon (ship), 282 Mabry, 269, 271 Maderas, 60 Madison, 142, 323 Madison Co., Ala., 443, 444 Maer, 104 Maidstone, 1 Mainworth, 423 Magee, 269, 270, 271

Logan Co., Ky., 429

Maggott, 271 Magil, 342 Magruder, 326, 327 Malone, 269, 270, 271 Maltman, 63 Malvern Wells, 193 Manassas, 421 Mangum, 27, 270 Manifee, 278 Mannadas (Manhattan), 419 Manningham, 313, 422, 423 Mannering, 59 Maningham Moor, 313 Maps, 107, 232 Marable, 269, 359 Marcey, 207 'Marengo," 315, 421 Marlborough, 68, 69 Marlboro (ship), 91, 93 Marmaduke, 332 Marrages, 350 Marriage License Bonds of Henry Co., 277-280 Marsh, 418 Marshall, iii, 66, 287, 328-333, 336, 338, 341, 421 Marshall (John) House, xv, 336 MARSHALL, JOHN, AN ADDRESS BY MARY NEWTON STANARD WITH A DESCRIPTION OF THE MAR-SHALL HOUSE AND ITS CON-TENTS. Richmond, Book Notice, 336 MARSHALL NOTES, 328 et seq. Marten, 283, 427 Marke, 145 Martial Law, 169, 229, 230 MARTIAL LAW, INSTRUCTIONS IN REGARD TO, 1699, 169 Martian, Nicholos, note on, 283 Martin, xv, 48, 49, 56, 137-138, 139, 140, 243, 249, 270, 277, 279, 321 Martin, Capt. John, charges against Yeardley, 137 et seq. Martin family, note on, 373 Martin, George, will (1755) with note, 249 Martin, John, will (1760) with note, 372 Martin's Hundred, 55 Martyn, 58, 59, 81 Mary, ship, 437 Mary Ann (ship), 390 Marygold (ship), 49 Maryland, 97, 185, 249, 264, 324,

433

MARYLAND, EARLY VIRGINIANS IN, 324 et seq "Mary Lane," 249 Masingall, 271 Mason, 87, 105, 198, 269, 270, 271, 280, 306 Massachusetts, 383, 419 Mass. Bay, 264 Massenburg, 270, 272 Massie, Major Thomas, Pension Declaration of, 184 et seq. Mastin, 279 Mattapony River, 249 Mathews, vii, 10, 20, 24, 49, 51, 202, 279, 341, 349, 421 Maudlyn, 289 Maupin, 279 Maury, 269 May, 269, 270 Mays, 279 Maxwelton, 194 Mazarett, 341 McAllister, 27, 28 McCabe, xvi, xviii McCarty, 109 McClellan, 83 McClurg, 198, 323 McCallaster, 27 McConnell, vii McDearmonroe, 89 McDonald, 122, 222 McDonald Papers, 359 McDowell, 10 McCues of the Old Dominion, by J. N. McCue. Review, 223 McDonalds of Glengarry in Vir-GINIA, by Mrs. F. M. Williams. Review, 222 McElheiny, 26, 294 McGehee, 202 McGill, 306 McGuire, xviii, 8, 279, 421 McJames, 373 McKenzie, 98, 212 McKinley, 269 MeMaster, vii McMichall, 270 Meacham, 269, 270, 271 Meade, 104, 198, 208, 305, 346 Meadows, 173, 175, 178, 187, 256, 265, 268, 387, 391 Meath (County), 249 Mecklenburg, 198, 199 Mediterranean, 194, 388 Medley, 279 McGee, 271 Melvin, 279

Men-of-War on American Sta-Monterey, 110 Montgomery, 270, 343, 373, 374, tions, instructions for, 1700, 437 392 et seq. Moody, 29 Merchant Taylor's School, Vir-Moore, 91, 94, 202, 217, 267, 269, ginians at, 199 Meredith, xviii, 421 Merewether, 29, 159, 161, 221, 294, 297, 301, 339, 345, 379, 382 270, 272, 279, 375, 383, 419 443 Moore's House, 298 Morattico, 397 Merion, 223 Morehead, 429 Merrick, 97 Moriarity, 417 Morgan, 187, 189, 198-192, 270, 271, 338, 339 Metcalf, 270 Merrimac, 332 Mettauer, 323 Morgantown, W. Va., 206 Morris, 242, 323, 366 Middlebrook, N. J., 15, 187 Middleburg, 212 Morris House, 29 Middle Post, 187 Morrison, vii, 89, 202, 224, 242, Middlesex, 82, 198, 199, 252, 305 Middle Temple, 197, 199, 387, 433 Middle Temple, Virginians at, 323 Morristown, 187 Morse, 90 196 et seq. Morton, vii, 88, 89, 110, 278, 298 Middleton, 329 Middleton Heights, 189 Mortymer, 313 Moryson, 122, 239, 363, 367 Midgley, 212, 313 MORYSON, COL. FRANCIS, TO MR. MiKill Bolling, 312 Cooke, 1677, 364 Mile End, London, 82 Mile End School, Virginians at, MORYSON, COL. TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY, 1677, 369, 371 197 et seq. MORYSON, FRANCIS, TO LADY Militia, Va., in French & Indian Berkeley, 1677, 361 War, 438 Militia in Revolution, 437 MORYSON, COL. TO LORD CULPEPER, MILITIA OFFICERS, PRINCE ED-1677, 368 Mosby, 314 Moss, 269, 270, 271 WARD Co., VGGG-RV, 201, 202 Millar, 271 Mott, 148 Millbank, 315 Miller, vii, 111, 112, 323 Milltown, 249, 372 Motts, 107 Mottram, 326 Miltone, 282 Moultone, 144 Mines, 20, 21 Minge, 84, 132, 222 Minis, viii Mountney, 47 Mt. Airy, 305 Mud Island, 15 Ministers, 286, 349 et seq., 417 Muhlenburg, 30, 293 et seq. Minnegerode, 212 Mulbury Island, 207, 209 Minnes, 277 Mules, 213 Mississippi, 305, 421, 431 Mullins, 433 Mitchell, 104, 155, 250, 261, 269, 270, 271, 278, 279, 296, 298, 300, 302, 303, 379, 381, 382, Mun, 289 Munday, 257 Munden, 387, 389 383, 394, 443 Munford, 84, 198, 271 Mocking Bird, 90 Munds, 269, 270 Molen, 277 Munsell, 222 Monea, 373, 374 Murdock, 251 Murfee, 271 Monegarroff, 374 Murphy, 270, 271, 278, 279 Murphy, 89, 222, 435-437 Murrell, 270, 429 Murrul, 272 Money, 114, 150 Monfort, 84 Monmouth C. H., 13, 15, 188 Monroe, 315, 335 Montague, 68, 69 Musketo Curtains, 408

Mustapha Aga, 388 Mustapha Dey, 388 Mutch, 145, 291 Muter, 338, 341, 342 Mylne, 104

Nalle, 204 Nansemond, 198, 252, 419 Nantasket, 419 Nanzatico, 108, 315 Nash, 202 Natuchen, 187 Naval Officers, 385, 390

NAVAL OFFICERS, ORDER AS TO,

1698, 69 Navarino, 315 Neal, 202 Neaves, 272 Neblin, 63 Neck-of-Land, 52 Necrology, xv

Negroes, 59, 84, 107, 213, 214, 215, 218, 219, 250, 328, 351 et seq., 371, 375, 376, 397 et seq., 418

At Archer's Hope, 402 At Cloverton, 400 At Green Sp'g, 405, 406, 306 At Hot Water, 397, 398 At Mill Quarter, 401

At New Quarter, 404 At Pinewood Meadow, 400

At Rich Neck, 403 At Scotland, 399

At Scotland, 399
Nelson, 18, 19, 20, 87, 98, 102, 190, 198, 202, 315, 321, 322, 338, 341, 342, 345

Nelson Arms, 321 Nelson Co., 184, 191 Nelson Co., Ky., 310, 428 Nelson-Teackle, 321 et seq. Nelson, Thomas, Student in

England, 433
New Amsterdam, 419
Newark, 185
New Brunswick, 185

New Castle, 329, 331 Newcastle, Earl of, 424 New England, 418, 419

New England, 418, 419, 434 New Exchange, 371

New Fort, 210 Newhan, 252

New Jersey, 206, 264 New Kent, 184, 199 New Market, 89, 95, 149, 194

New Orleans, 305 Newport, 386

New Quarter, 404

Newsom, 272 "Newsoms," Lancaster Co., 250

Newton, vii, 435

New York City, 264, 431 New York, Province of, 255 New York Times, 448

New York Times, 449 Nevill, 11, 159, 298 Niblett, 272

Nicholas, 144, 314 Nicholasville, Ky, 431

Nicholas, 279 Nicholls, 279

Nicholson, 68, 69, 71, 74, 76, 163-183, 256, 258, 265, 272, 317-320, 376, 386, 387, 388, 389,

391, 396, 435

NICHOLSON, GOVERNOR, TO THE GOVERNOR OF NORTH CARO-

LINA, 1698, 72 et seq.
NICHOLSON, GOVERNOR, PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO TRADE,

1699, 163 Nicholson, Governor, Proclamation by in Regard to Ship-

PING, 1698, 164 Nicolls, 198 Nicolson, 163-183, 272

Noblit, xv Nobody, 303 Nodine, 255 Nootka Sound, 99

Norfolk Co., 195, 196, 197, 417 Norfolk, Eng., 105

Northam's Ford, 249 North America, 253 Northampton, 198 North Cross, 272

North Cutt, 279 Northern Neck, 185

Northill School, 433 Northington, 272 North River, 185 Northrop, 313

Northumberland, 198, 199 Northwestern University, 446

Norris, 279 Norton, 90, 194, 279 Norvell, 207, 222, 272 Norwich, Eng., 417

Norwood, 123 Norwood, Henry, to Secretary

WILLIAMSON, 1667, 123 Nova Scotla, 322

Nunn, 200, 279, 289 ^ z 80 Oakenbrow, 212, 315

Oakes, 278

Oaths, 228, 258	Paley, 434
Of a Clerk, 79	Palmer, 142, 143, 287, 316, xviii
Of Collector of Va. Duties, 167	Pamonkey, 97
Of a Councillor, 78	Paradise, 397
Oakenbrow, 212, 315	Paramus, 24
Occoquan, 287	Paramus Road, 31
Offley, 81	Parberry, 279
Ogburn, 273	Parham, 273, 274, 275, 276
Oglethorpe, 322	Paris, 214
Ohio, 110, 190	Parke, 124, 132, 242, 245, 292
Ohio, 110, 190 Ohio, 190	365, xi
OHIO, UPPER, FRONTIER DEFENSE	Parker, 189, 198, 257, 273, 274 275, 376, 367, vii
on, 1777-1778. Wisconsin	275, 376, 367, VII
Historical Society. Review,	Parks, 202
110	Parliament, 254
Oistin, 417, 418, 420	Parne, 82
Oistin's Bay, 418	Parr, 275
Oistin's Town, 418	Parsley, 278
Old Sandringham, 106	Parsons, 273, 435
Old Stone House, 210	Partin, 274
Old Withington, Chesire, 222	Partridge, 144, 274, 373
Oliver, 273	Paschall, 421
O'Neal, 279	Passmoure, 145
Opecancanough, 210	Patapsco, 324
Opecancanough, house built for,	Pate, 274, 275, 276
137	Patrick, 253, 279, 436
Orde, 193	PATRICK, GENERAL M. R., LETTE
Ordnance, 231	TO REV. M. D. HOGE, 1865
Ordway, 221	440 et seq.
Oriel College, Oxford, Virginians	Patterson, 212, 315, 322
at, 198 et seq.	Patterson Fort, 427
Orkney, 225	Patteson, xviii
ORKNEY, EARL OF, COMMISSION,	Patton, 203
&C, AS GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA,	Paulus Hook, 13, 27, 28
347 et seq.	Payne, 203, 274, 278, 279
1 et seq., 113 et seq., 225 et	Paxton, 328
esq., 347 et seq.	Pearson, 279, 376
Osbourne, 146 Overton, 88, 386	Peas, 292
Overwharton parish, 375	Peach brandy, 93 Peachey, 307
Owen, 273	Peck, 144, 279
Oxford, 69, 197, 198, 199	Pedigo, 278, 279
Oxford University, Virginians at,	Peebles, 273, 274
197 et seq.	Peerce, 52, 284
101 00 004.	Pegram, 85, 275
Pace, 277, 279	Pelptory, 278, 279
Pace's Paines, 57	Pembroke, 197, 373
Pagan Creek, 285	Pembroke College, Cambridge
Page, 3, 102, 105, 198, 243, 246,	Virginians at 197 et seq.
Page, 3, 102, 105, 198, 243, 246, 318, 396	Pendleton, 90, 94, 95, 320, 321
Fage's Ware House, 436	PENDLETON, EDMUND, 320, 321
Page's Ware House, 436 Page, John, Petition of, 1677,	PENDLETON, EDMUND TO JOH
246	BAYLOR, 1772, 94
Pageitt, 249	Penn, 267, 279
Paggen, 234	Pennington, 273, 274, 275, 276
Pair, 273	Pennsylvania, 205, 223, 264
Paisley, 279	Peoples, 275

Pepper, 273 Peppett, Gilbert, note on, 139 Peppett, Gilbert, note on, 139
Pepprete, 59
Perdival, 430
Perejoy, 279 ffl
Perkins, 217, 279
Perrott, 198
Perry, 215, 216, 318, 372, 390, 435
Perry, Viscount, 373
Perry, Viscount, 373
Perry, 126, 149 Persey, 136, 148 Perth Amboy, 185, 187 Peter, 306 Peters, 274, 276 Petersburg, 21, 22, 443 Pettus, 202 Pettway, 273, 274, 275, 276 Peyton, 198 Phebecca (Febiger), 25 Philadelphia, 185, 187, 188, 195, 211, 447 Phillips, 420, 434 Philpott, 279, 280 Phipps, 276 Phoenix (ship), 282 Plard, 251 Pictures, 107 Pierce, 209, 210, 308 Pierse, 144 Pierson, 154 Pigg, 88 Pilkington, 276 Pillion, 100 Pinewood Meadow, 400 Pinke, 285 Pirates, 168, 169, 178, 179, 180, 226, 256, 392, 394 PIRATES, ORDER IN REGARD TO, 1697, 168 Pirates, Proclamations in Regard to, 1699, 178 et seq. Pirates, orders in regard to, 1702, PIRATE, ORDER IN REGARD TO A, 1700, 256 Pitman, 279 Pltt, 111 Pitts, 99, 111 Pittsylvania, 203, xii Plate, 107, 250 Platte Co., Mo., 328 Pleasants, 274 Plunkett, 274 Plymouth, 209, 237 Plymouth, Mass., 419

Poarch, 275

Pocahontas, portrait, 208a

Pocahontas, 105 Pocotanck, 47 Pocotanck, 46, 47 Poindexter, 87, 88, 33 Poindexter Family, 102 et seq., 214 et seq., 314 Poindexter Correction, 333 Poindexter, notice, 430 Poindexter-Jones, note, 87 Poindexter, Thomas, will (1797), Point Pleasant, 10 Pollard, 426, vii Pollexfen, 183, 256, 265, 268, 387, Pompton, 297 Pond, 273 Pool, 279 Poole, 145, 289 Pooley, 142, 143, 144, 145 Pope, 146, 147 Popleton, 60 Popple, 255, 265, 386 Pooch, 274, 276 Port Conway, 108 Port Duties, 175 Porter, 53, 64 Porterfield, 31, 342 Porteus, 98, 198, 433 Portlock, 276 Portman, 207 Portsmouth, 195 Portsmouth, Va., 419 Porto Bello, 171 PORT ROYAL, 112 PORT ROYAL, Va., 104 PORT ROYAL, Va., OLD INSCRIP-TIONS AT, 438 et seq. PORTUGAL, 257, 258 Postlethwaite, 82 Potomac, 207, 433 Potomack River, 375 Potomac River, 357 Pott, 51, 52, 57, 64, 66, 137, 139, 147, 151, 281, 292 Potter, 253 Potts, 275, 276 Potuxsea, 46 Potwin, xv Povey, 255, 265 Powell, 52, 54, 212, 274, 275 Power, 198 Powerstock, 252 Pountls, 148 Poythress, 86, 211 Presson, 273, 274 Pretlow, 274, 276

Pretty Betty, ship, 437 Price, 202, 275, 323 Pride, 196, 275, 276 Prilliman, 280 Prince, 275, 276 Princess Anne Co., 417, 418, 420 Prince Edward Co., 88, 89, 201, 202, 436, 437, xiii Prince Edward County in the FRENCH WAR, 88
Prince Edward Co., militia officers, 1777-81, 201, 202
Prince George Co., 196, 443, xiii Prince William Co., 199, 211, 314, Princeton, 17, 185 Prior, 265, 384, 387, 391 Pristman, 144 Pritcharde, 151, vii PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, JUNE, 26, 1699, Prynn, Nicholas, petition of 359 Pryn, 365, 379 Pryor, 329 Prosperous (ship), 53 Providence (ship), 261, 262 Provost Martiall, 120 Pulliam, 202 Puritans in Va., 419 Purvis, 243 Putnam, 185 Putney, 90 Putney Grammar School, Virginians at, 197 et seq. Purquite, 144 Pyd, 234 Pyrtte, 278, 279, 280

Quakers, 419
Quarles, 103, 278, 279
Queen Anne, 117
Queen's College, Oxford, Virginlans at, 198 et seq.
Queen's College, 205
Quick (Quirk), 343
Quiberon Bay, 194
Quincey, 91
Quitrents, 232, 233, 235,, 355 et
seq., 434

Race Horses, 91, 92, 93 Raddish, 287 Radishe, 148 Radnor, 223 Raines, 443, 444 Raleigh, 201, 210, 251 Randolph, xviii, 82, 105, 198, 212, 225-233, 282, 305, 421 RANDOLPH MANUSCRIPT, VIRGINIA SEVENTEENTH CENTURY REcords, 1 et seq., 113 et seq., 225 et seq., 347 et seq. Ransom, 242 Rappahannock, 176, 307 Raritan River, 185, 187, 190 Rastell, 53, 58, 282, 284 Ravenscroft, 85, 199 Rawley, 422 Rawlings, 257 Rawson, 312 Ray, 280 Raynbron, 312, 313 Rayner, 288, 289 Rea, 280 Read, 443 READ BIBLE, ENTRIES IN, 326, 327 Reade, 420 Redmayne, 312 Religion, 229, 349 et seq., 419, 440 et seq., 229, 349 et seq., 440 et seq. Religious Toleration, 229 Remey, 437 Rennolds, xv Rentfu, 280 Retorick, 154 REVENUE, PUELIC, PROCLAMATION IN REGARD TO, 1699, 165 REVOLUTION, 437 Major Thomas Massie's Services in, 184 et sea. Militia, Service in, 8 et seq. Order Books, xiv Pension Claims, xiv Prince Edward Co. Militia, officers during the, 201, 202 Soldiers, xvi, 156-162 VIRGINIA'S SOLDIERS IN, 337 et

Ramsden, 418, 420

REVOLUTION ARMY ORDER FOR THE MAIN ARMY ZNDER WASHING-TON, 1778-79, 24 et seq., 155 et seq., 293 et seq., 377 et seq. Revolutionary Army, Va. Regiments under Washington, Oct., 1779, 157

REVOLUTIONARY PENSION DECLARA-TIONS, Augusta Co., 8 et seq. Rev. War, 12 Reyner, 137

Reynolds, 279 Rhode Island, 264 Ruggles, vii, 60

Rice, xvi, 201 Richard and Elizabeth, ship, 359, Richards, 52, 54, 202, 280 Richardson, xviii, 192, 280 Richmond Co., 106, 108, 198, 305 RICHMOND, HER PAST AND PRES-ENT, by W. A. Christian. Review, 220 Rich Neck, 397-418, 403 Riddell, 82 Riflemen, 186 Ripon Lodge, 211 Rise Lands, 218 Rives, iii Roanoke, 82, 195 Robb, 315, 421 Robberies, 379 Roberts, 47, 345 Robertshaw, 422 Robertson, 90, 155, 161, 219, 298, 303, 382 Robinson, vii, xiii, xvi, xviii, 3, 105, 111, 199, 252, 321, 368, 375, 418, 419 Rockbridge, 20 Rockfish Gap, 11 Rockingham, 9 ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, VA., HISTORY OF, by J. W. Wayland. Review, 220 Rock Wharf, 285 Rodes, 313 Rodolph, 27 Rogers, 338, 345, 359 Rolfe, John, sketch of, 208 et seq. ROLFE, JOHN, THE ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS OF, WITH NO-TICES OF CONNECTED FMILIES. 105 et seq., 208 et seq., 310 et seq, 422 et seq. Rolfe, John, will (1621), 209 Rolfe, Thomas, sketch of, 209 et seq.Rollins, 332 Romney, 68, 69 Rookes, 312 Rosgill, 99, 305 Ross, 177, 437 Row, 376 Rowe, 292 Rowland, 53, 147, 148, 279, 280 Royds, 424 Royal African Company, 351 et seq. Roydon, Norfolk, 193 Rudolph, 27, 28

Ruffin, 184, 185

Rugs, 65 Rum, 95, 156 Runlett, 147 Russell, 303, 380, 429, 433, 445 Russia, 99 Ryally, 149 Ryan, 278, 280 Sailly, 182 Sainsbury, xii, 122 Sainsbury, Abstracts, 359 Salaries of Colonial Officers, 177 Salem, Mass, 419 Salforde's Creek, 289 Salisbury, N. C. Salley, 394 Salmon, 280 Sampson (ship), 55 Samuell, 329 Sanders, 138, 257 Sandford, 52, 280 Sanford, 52, 277 Sandy Hook, 188, 189 Sandy Point, 203 Sandys, 49, 50, 51, 137, 144, 209 San Pasqual, 421 Sara (ship), 289 Saratoga, 32, 345 Saunders, 315 Savage, 137 Scarbrooke, 148 Scarburgh, 175, 396 Schooler, 104 Schools, 350 Schuylkill, 187 Scotch Plains, 185 SCOTCH VESSELS IN THE WEST INDIES, ORDERS IN REGARD TO, 1699, 170, 171 SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENT IN VIR-GINIA, CHRONICLES OF (AU-GUSTA Co. RECORDS), Vol. ii, 1913. Review, 334 Scotland, xii, 399, 443 Scott, 81, 186, 190, 199, 376 Seabury, 418 SEAL OF THE COLONY, 1698, 71 Seal of Va., 247 Seals, 111 Seaward's Creek, 63 Sedberg School, 433 Servants, 45, 51, 61, 62, 154, 168, 209, 229, 232, 234, 288 Servants and Slaves, not to be cruelly treated, 354 Seymour, vii

Shallop, 55, 149	Sibley, 330
Shannon, Earl of, 373	Silk, 33
	Silk (Va.) sent to England, 34
Sharp, 51, 313	Silverton, 251
Sharpe, 435	
Sharpers, 150	Simpson, 437
Shaw, 263	Sina, 278
Shearman, 418	Sinton, 158
Sheep, 238	Skeleron, 10
Shelton, 280	Skelton, 221
Shemansky, 306	Skinker, 199
Shenandoah, 11	Skins and furs, 47
Shenandoah Valley, 220	Skipwith, 82, 199
	SLAUGHTER, 26, 306-307, 343, 344
SHENANDOAH VALLEY PIONEERS	ADDENDA, 440
(Cartmell), 343	Family, 427 et seq.
Sheparde, 54	Arms, 306
Shepherd, 434	
Sheppard, xv	FAMILY, 306 et seq., 427 et seq.
Shepperson, 111	Will, 307
Sherriffe, 144	Slaves, 91, 168, 229, 327
Sherman, 74	Slavery in Va., origin of, 445
Sherwood, 45	Smallwood, 140
SHERWOOD, WM., TO SIR JOSEPH	Smith, 18, 35, 55, 56, 82, 84, 89,
WILLIAMSON, 1677, 367	106, 107, 108, 124, 139, 147, 151, 199, 200, 209-210, 212, 279, 280, 284 et seq., 307, 332,
	151, 199, 200, 209-210, 212,
Shiel, 372	279, 280, 284 et seg., 307, 332,
SHIPS, 46, 114, 257, 347, 385,	340, 341, 344, 374, 376, 427,
388, 419	431
Deftford Ketch, 362	Smith, Nicholas, epitaph (1734),
Dolphin, 419	
Shoreham, 393	109
Edwyn, 286	Smithes, 251
	Smith, Capt. John-"New fort"-
Globe of London, 253	Erected by, 210 et seq.
Lyncoln, 394	SMITH'S FORT HOUSE, illustration,
Mary, 437	208a
Mary Ann, 390	SMITH'S FORT, REMAINS OF
Marygold, 49	EARTHWORKS, illustration,
Marlboro, 93	210a
Of War, 231	SMITH'S FORT, VIEW FROM BLUFF
Orders as to passes for, 1700,	AT, illustration, 210a
157 et seq.	Smith's Mount, 107, 108
Richard & Elizabeth, 234, 359,	Smith's Mt., 108
365	Converte 200
Pretty Betty, 437	Smyth, 288 Snidor, 280
Swan, 57	Shidor, 280
Star, 57, 138	Soane, 85
	Society Colonial Wars, 97
Swan, 57	Soldiers' Tents, 299
Thistle, 437	Somerset, 251
SHIPPING, PROCLAMATION BY GOV-	Somerset Court, 187
ERNOR NICHOLAS IN REGARD	Sons American Revolution, 97
то, 1698, 164	Sotheby, 434
	Southampton, 200, 253
Shirley, 211 Shirley Hundred, 287	South Carolina, 22, 273, 418, 433
Shoes, 91, 297	
	South Cave, 213
Shoemaker, vii	South, feeling of North in regard
Shoemakers' Tools, 20	to, 1865, 440 et seq.
Shoreham, ship, 393	Southern, 53, 140, 146, 281
Shrewsbury, 169	Southern Literary Messenger, 211

Staunton, 13, 18, 111

Southern Maryland Independent, Sowers, 14 Spain, 258, 417 Span, 199 Spaniards, 59 Spanish Ship, 59 Spence, 151 Spencer, 201, 202, 243, 326, 378 Spencer, Wm., student in England, 433 Spectator, 376 Spinnett, 411 Spotswood, 199, 434 Spotswood's Iron Works, 249 Spotswood's Legions, Va., Revolution, 345 Spotsylvania, 82, 107, 197, 305, 309 Springfield, 185 Springfield, Ill., 446 St. Andrews, 313 St. Anne's Parish, 374 St. Bee's Grammar School, Virginians at, 108 et seq. St. Dunstans, 322 St. George's Day, 371 St. John's, Cambridge, 199 St. John's Church, 82, 221 St. John's College, Cambridge, Virginians at, 197 St. John's Oxford, 198 St. John's College, Oxford, Virginians at, 198 et seq. St. Louis, 421 St. Mark's Parish, 427 St. Mark's Parish, History of, 440 St. Martin, 305 St. Mary Magdaline, 63 St. Mary-White Chapel, 252 St. Michoel's, Barbados, 418, 420 St. Michael's Cathedral, Barbados, 420 St. Olave, 90 Stafferton, 52, 145 Stafford, 196, 197, 198, 287, 375, 437, 438 Stamford, 173, 175, 178, 183, 387 Stanard, vil, ix, xvi, xvili, 336 Standifer, 277, 280 Stainford, 256 Stanhope, 3 Stanley, 280 Starr (ship), 57, 138 State Line, Virginia, Revolution,

337 et seq.

Staunton Burg, 322 Stavele, 252 Stead, 313 Steele, 223 Stegge, 35 Stephene, x, 145 Stephens, 278, 280, 280, 297, 387-Stephenson, 24, 397 Stepney, 183, 256, 265, 384 Steptoe, 199 Stevens, vi, vii Steuben, 377-383 Stebins, vi, vii Stevenson, 155 Steward, 280 Stewart, 248, 372, 443, 444 Stith, 85, 199, 210, 437 Stockton, 280 Stogden, 53 Stoker, 279 Stokes, 85, 86, 145, 146, 147, 189, 196 Stone, x, 280 Stoney Point, 13, 299 Stores, 156 et seq., 231 Stores at Jamestown, 285 Story, 234 Stratton, 253 Stribling, 15, 19, 21 Strongman, 373 Stroodswater, 207 Strother, 87, 330, 332 Stroud, 253 Stuart, 333 Stubblefield, 429 Stukeley, 210 Sturgeon, 280 Sydenham, 437 Suffolk Co., Mass., 419 Sugar, 156, 237 Suggett, 429 Sulley, 57, 289, 335 Sullivan, 190 Sumpter, 280 Sunderland, 257 Surgeons, 160 Surrey, 324 Surry Records, 207 Sussex Co., 443 SUSSEX COUNTY WILLS (M.-P.), LIST OF, 269 et seq. Suter, 327 Swan (ship), 57 Swann, 239, 315, 359

Swann's Point, 360, 361, 363	3, 364, Tnwaites, 110, 249
	Tobacco, 35, 41, 43, 53, 54, 56,
366, 367	57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 65, 66, 92,
Swanson, 278	93, 94, 101, 124, 137, 140,
Swarbeck, 51	95, 94, 101, 124, 151, 110,
Swarbrooke, 51	141, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151,
Symes, 252	167, 207, 234-240, 282, 284, 285, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292,
Syms, 24	285, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292,
DJ 1115, 21	348, 356, 362, 365, 368, 371,
TI-1-1 0C 200 201	376, 385, 386, 398, 402, 403,
Tabb, 26, 300, 301	404, 417, 434, 436
Talbot, 86	
Taliaferro, 104, 106, 107, 18	4, 321 Tobacco Acts, xii
Tallow, Chandler, 253	Tomboy (slave), 375
Tankersley, 280	Tobacco Impost, Amount of, 234
Taustock, 251	Tocqueville, 213
Tapscott, 199	Todd, 324
Tapscott, 133	Tomahun Creek, 84
Tattler, 376	Tombe, 249
Tayloe, 199, 305	
Tayler, 144, 436	Tompkins, 204, 329
Taylor, 74, 82, 189, 199, 212	2, 278, Tools, 301
279, 280, 300, 308, 315	334, Toryham, 86
346, 431, 435	Towles, 184
	Townsend, vii, 427
Tea, 94, 156	Townes Family, 195 et seq.
Teackle, 321	
TEACKLE FAMILY, BIBLE R	
$431 \ et \ seq.$	Twentyman, 93
Teason, 92	Trade, Proclamation by Gover-
Tempest, 312, 313, 422, 424	OF, TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIR-
Terrett, 376	GINIA, August 21, 1700, 266
Terrell, 86	et seq.
Towns 979	TRADE AND PLANTATIONS, LORDS
Terry, 278	COMMISSIONERS FOR, TO GOV-
Texarkana, 433	
TEXAS, VIRGINIA AND THE	
PENDENCE OF, by J. E.	Win- 1700, 384 et seq.
ston, 1913. Review, 33	5 Trade and Plantations, Lords
Thacker, 199	OF, TO GOVERNOR NICHOLSON,
The King's Homeland, 106	December 4, 1700, 389 et seq.
Therond, 82	Trade of Virginia, regulations
	347 et seq.
"The Roundabout," 103	
Thistle, ship, 437	TRADE PROCLAMATION BY GOVER
Thomas, 249, 280, 310, 326,	
Thompson, 8, 13-15, 203, 28	
436, 437	Travers, 126, 376
Thornton, 109, 311, 312, 31	3, 422, Treasurer, 434
423, 428, 437, 438	Treasurer's Land, 284
Threapland, 312	Treasurer's Report, v, vii
	Tredale, 204
Threlkeld, 280	
Thorpe, 136, 144, 150	Tree, 65, 145
Thorpe, George, notice of 1	36, 137 Trenton, 17, 300
THORNTON BIBLE AT ORMSBI	EY, En- Trevor, 255
TRIES IN, 204	Trials, Instructions in Regard
Thruston (Thurston), 345	To, 1700, 264 et seq.
Timberlake, 103	Trimble Co., Ky., 330
Tibbs, 89	Trinity, 199
	Trinity College, 98, 193, 199
Timmons, 375	
Tindails Point, 238	TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, VIR
Tipperary Co., Ireland, 37	GINIANS AT, 82, 196 et seq.
Titheables, 8	Trinity Farish, Md., 96

Triton, 333 Troops, 378 Troop-beating, 298 Truelove's Plantation, 282 Truelove (ship), 282 Truman, 89 Tubb, 243 Tuckahoe, 207, 221 Tucker, 53, 54, 56, 62, 141, 151, 199, 250 Tully, 418, 419 Turberville, 199 Turkey, 99 Turner, 61, 106-112, 211, 282, 306, 315 316, 373, 437 TURNER FAMILY OF KING GEORGE Co., &c., 106 et seq., 211 et seq., 315 et seq., 421

Turner, Thomas, will (1787), 108 Turners, 222 Turpin, 199 Tutching, 51, 59, 60, 62, 140, 149,

Turner, Harry, epitaph (1751),

Tutching, 51, 59, 60, 62, 140, 149 150 Tweed, 259

Tyler, xviii Tynloe, 145 Tynt, 374, 375

Underwood, vii, 153, 307 University, Va., 431 Upshur, 322 Upton, 308 Utie, 149 Utley, 207

Valentine, 321, xviii Valley Forge, 15, 20, 187 Vance, 430 Vaskey, 293 Venable, 202 Vermillion, xvi Vernon, 69, 71, 72, 170, 171, 257, 392

Vernon, Secretary, to Governor Nicholson, 1700, 257 Vessels, 149

Vessels, 149 Versper (slave), 376

VIRGINIA COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT MINUTES, 1622-1629, 45 et seq., 136 et seq., 281 et

VIRGINIA, GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF, TO LORE ARLINGTON, 1666, 33 VIRGINIA, A DESCRIPTION OF THE GOVERNMENT OF, 1666, 36 et seq.

Virginia, Military Force of, 1666,

Virginia, Public Officers of, 1666,

Virginia in 1666-1667, 33 et seq. 1667-76, 122 et seq. 1676-77, 234 et seq.

1677, 359 et seq. Virginia, Grievances of (1675?),

124 17—Va. Mag.—Mit.-Hot.—991-B

VIRGINIA, COMMISSIONERS FOR, TO THE COUNCIL AND ASSEMBLY, 1677, 240

VIRGINIA, COMMISSIONERS FOR, TO GOVERNOR BERKELEY, 1677, 240

VIRGINIA, MONEY IN ENGLAND BE-LONGING TO, PAPERS IN RE-GARD TO, 1677, 241 et seq.

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO GOV-ERNOR BERKELEY, 1676-7, 360

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO SIR JOSEPH WILLIAMSON, 1677, 363, 367

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO THOS.

WATKINS, 1677, 365

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO SEC-RETARY COVENTRY, 366

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO SEC-RETARY COVENTRY, 1677, 361, 363, 366

VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS TO GOV-ERNOR BERKELEY, 1677, 369

Virginia Council Papers, 1698-1700, 67 et seq., 163 et seq., 254 et seq., 384 et seq.

VIRGINIA, GOVERNOR OF, PRIVY COUNCIL TO, June 26, 1699, 172

Virginia, Governor of, the Board of Trade to, June 28, 1699

VIRGINIA, ACCOUNT OF IMPORT AND EXPORT DUTIES IN, 1699, 175 et sea.

VIRGINIA, GOVERNOR OF, BOARD OF TRADE TO, NOVEMBER 30, 1699, 178

VIRGINIA COUNCIL TO BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS, 1701, 395 et seq.

Virginia Troops in French and Indian War, 88 VIRGINIA SOLDIERS IN THE REVO-LUTION, 337 et seq. Virginia State Line, Revolution, 337 et seq. Virginia State Line, 1st Regiment, 338 Virginia State Line, 2d Regiment, 339 Virginia State Line, 3d Regiment. 340 Va. Garrison Regiment, Revolution, 342 Virginia State Line, Cavalry regiment, 341 Virginia State Line, Artillery regiment, 341 Virginia Regiments Under Washington, October, 1779, 157 VIRGINIANS (EARLY) IN MARY-LAND, 324 et seq. VIRGINIAS EDUCATED IN GREAT Britain, 196 et seq. VIRGINIANS AT TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, 82 Virginians at the University of Edinburg, 322 VIRGINIA STUDENTS IN ENGLAND, 433 Virginians, botanical dissertations by 323 VIRGINIA MANUSCRIPTS IN THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, 434 et seq. Virginia State Library, 359 VIRGINIA AND THE INDEPE-DENCE OF TEXAS, By J. E. WINSTON, Austin, 1913. Review, 335 Virginia Cloth, 408 VIRGINIA DUTIES, OATH OF COL-LECTION OF, 167 Va. Yazoo Co., xiii Va. Gazette, 336 VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF COUNCIL MEETING, FEBRUARY 15, 1913. April Magazine. VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEM-BERS, January, 1913. uary Magazine VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND: Bagge, John (1772), 374 Bagge, Leonard (1719), 373 Chichester, Richard (1746). Cooke, John (1713), 374

Cooke, John (1733), 375 Cooke, Thomas (1750), 375 Dinwiddie, Robert (Probate, 1750), 253 Filmer, Elizabeth (1638), 153 Hooker, Peter (1639), 253 Martin, George (1755), 249 Martin, John (1760), 372 Williamson, William (1723), 252 Waddy, 326 Wade, 253, 280, 284 Waggaman, 243 Wakefield, 197, 198 Wakefield, Yorkshire, 82, 98 Wakefield School, Yorkshire, Virginians at, 98, 196 et seq. Wales, 259 Walke, 420 Walker, ix, 74, 90, 202, 221, 246, 374, 375 WALKLETT, GREGORY, PAPERS CON-CERNING, 237 Wallace, 18, 19, 21, 315 Wallis, 432 Walloon, 417 Walls, 344 Walnut Hill, 108 Walsingham, 108, 314 Walter, 154 Walton, 47, 202, 203 Warder, 427 Ware, 252, 280 Ware Creek, 210 Warring, 221 Warinscorock, fort at, 288 Warner, 199, 243, 244 Warrington, 82 Warrosquoiacke, 52, 285, 288 Waterman, 92 Warwick Co., 139, 205 Warwick (ship), 283 Wash, 280 Washington, xii, 24, 30, 83, 89, 98, 155-162, 185-191, 199, 244. 283, 293-304, 340, 376 et seq., 437, 438 Washington, D. C., 421 Waterford, Bishop of, 374 Waterford Co., Ireland, 373, 374 Waters, xi, 87, 209, 249, 322, 337 Watkins, 151, 202, 222, 239, 360, 436 Watling Sheet, 371 Watson, 201, 202 Watts, 87 Wayne, 11, 24

Waynesboro, 11 Webb, 151, 278, 303, 330, 383 Webb, Polly M., epitaph (1850), 331 Webster, 312 Wedderburn, xii Weedon, 111, 190, 238 Welch, 252, 375 Wells, 9 Welsh, 159, 382 Welsh Settlement of Pennsyl-VANIA, BY C. H. BROWNING. Review, 223 Wesley, 206 West, 137, 139, 151, 152, 247 Westdam, 190 West Hundred, 287 West India Merchants, 114 West Indies, 419 Westminster, 205 Westmoreland Co., 27, 107, 197, 198, 199, 211, 314, 333 Westover, 84, 154 West Point, 27, 31, 157, 211, 299, 381 Wetkins, 145 Weymouth, 200 Wharton, 96 Wheatland, 211 Whisson, 82 Whitacre, 312 Whitaker, Jabez, note on, 48 Whitaker, 424 White, 199, 243 Whites, 282 Whitehall, 69, 134, 135, 172, 173, 244, 245, 256, 261, 265, 315, 384, 387 Whitehead, 206 White Marsh, 13, 20 White Marsh Hills, 187 White Plains, 15 White Servants, 229 Whitney, 431 Whiteridge, 322 Whittett, 11 Whitty, 321 Whitworth, 444 Wickham, 447 Widworthy, 251 Wilcox, 289, 291, 437 Wilkins, 292 Wilkinson, 312 Wiley, 329, 330, 331

Williams, 380

Will, Nincupative, 1624, 288

WILLS: Bolling, Robert (1639), 425 Bolling, Tristram (1502), 422, Eppes, Christian (1799), 327 Eppes, Richard (1788), 218 Poindexter, Thomas (1797), Rolfe, John (1621), 209 Turner, Thomas (1787), 108 SEE ALSO VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND Williams, 54, 85, 140, 222, 277, Williams, James, petition, 369 Williamsburg, 84, 184, 197, 437 William and Mary, 165, 323 William and Mary College, 75, 206, 392, 435 William and Mary College Quarterly Magazine, 343, 345 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, LET-TER FROM THE KING IN RE-GARD TE, December 30, 1700, 392 WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, PRESIDENT, &C., TO THE GEN-ERAL ASSEMBLY, 1698, 75 William and Mary (King and and Queen), 435 Williamson, 123, 252, 280, 363, 367, 370 Williamson, William, will (1723). 252 Willis, 11 Wilman, 424 Wilmington, 86, 211 Willocke, 150 Willoughby, 419 Wilson, 75, 277, 280 Willson, 10, 13 Winchester, 196, 438 Winchester, Eng., 207 Winchester School, England, Virginians educated at, 199 Wine, 95, 129 Winston, 203, 216, 217, 304, 335 Winston Hall, 104 Wintersmith, 429 Winconsin S. A. R., 110 Wiseman, 154, 244, 360 Withers, 437 Withington, xi, 153-249, 372 Witt, 278 Witty, 278

Wolsten holme, 81

Wolstenholme, 81 Wood, 83, 253, 261, 262, 289, 448 Woodbridge, ix Woodford, 24, 26, 158, 189, 190, 300, 321 Woodford Co., Ky., 429 Woodson, 89, 201, 202, 278, 280, Woodtowne, 249 Woodward, xvi Woodwards, 287 Wool, 63, 313 Wootson, 201, 202 Worcestershire, 193 Wormely, 176, 199, 305 Worrosquoiacke, 63 Worsham, 184, 222 Worsley, 52, 285 Worth, 374 Worthington, 343 Wright, vii, 211, 313 Wylgtt, 45 et seq., 137, 147, 151 281-291 Wylsden, 423

Wytham, 423
Wythe, 437
Yalden, 207
Yancey, 428
Yates, 199
Yeardley, 52, 57, 64, 137, 147, 150, 151, 281-292
Yonge, xviii
Youghall, 374, 376
Young, vii, 201, 235
York Co., 86, 319, 322
York, Duke of, 236
York, Eng., 305, 433
York Island, 185
York River, 176
York River, 176
York River, 184
Yorkshire, 24, 98, 196, 212, 310, 422 et seq.

Yorktown, 82, 190, 196, 199, 235, 340, 341, 433

Zouch, 200, 201











http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found

## http://stores.ebav.com/Ancestry-Found



## Thank you for your order!

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by Rockyiguana or Ancestry Found please let us know by emailing at

mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.